Dictionary of cultivated plants and their regions of diversity
Second edition revised of: A.C. Zeven and P.M. Zhukovsky, 1975, Dictionary of cultivated plants and their centres of diversity
Dictionary of cultivated plants
and their regions of diversity

Excluding most ornamentals, forest trees
and lower plants

A.C. Zeven and J.M.J. de Wet

Centre for Agricultural Publishing and Documentation
Wageningen – 1982
Zeven, A.C.

Dictionary of cultivated plants and their regions of diversity: excluding most ornamentals, forest trees and lower plants / A.C. Zeven and J.M.J. de Wet. - Wageningen: Pudoc. - Ill


SISO 632 UDC 633
Trefw.: plantenteelt.


© Centre for Agricultural Publishing and Documentation, Wageningen, 1982.

No part of this book may be reproduced and published in any form, by print, photoprint, microfilm or any other means without written permission from the publisher.
Preface

The aim of this work is to give the reader quick reference to the regions of diversity of cultivated plants. For important crops, regions of diversity of related wild species are also presented. Wild species are often useful sources of genes to improve the value of crops.

Species cultivated primarily as ornamentals and timber crops, and useful lower plant species are not included.

Taxa are arranged alphabetically first by family, secondly by genus and thirdly by species within genera. The more common taxonomic synonyms, as well as the better known (English) names are listed. Taxonomy is based primarily on Willis’s dictionary (1966) and the Baily Hortorium, Hortus Third (1976).

Somatic chromosome numbers and genome formulae are presented where known. Most of the chromosome numbers are derived from Bolkhovskikh et al. (1969). Where the chromosome number could not be traced, a space has been left open. Chromosome number and genome constitutions may indicate the relationships of a species.

The work included many more species than we could know. Corrections, criticisms and additions including data on chromosome number would be highly appreciated. They should be sent to the senior author, Institute of Plant Breeding (I.v.P.), Agricultural University, P.O.B. 386, 6700 AJ Wageningen, the Netherlands.

We hope that this work may help the plant breeder to ease shortages of food and other agricultural products. We hope that it will also encourage the establishment of natural wild plant reserves in anticipation of needs for wild genes.

Anton C. Zeven
Jan M.J. de Wet
History of the work

FIRST EDITION

In 1968 Prof. P.M. Zhukovskij published a paper 'New centres of origin and new gene centres of cultivated plants including specifically endemic micro-centres of species closely allied to cultivated species'. This paper was issued in Botanical Journal, Moskov 53:430-460 and was abstracted in Plant Breeding Abstracts (1968). I wrote to Prof. Zhukovskij asking whether he would prepare an English version. He wrote back that he was preparing a booklet in Russian on the 'World genofund of plants for breeding: world gene centres of cultivated plants and their wild progenitors', which was published in 1970. The text was translated by Dr E.E. Leppik, Research Botanist of the New Crops Research Branch of the US Department of Agriculture, Beltsville, Maryland, who invited me to edit the manuscript and to seek a publisher.

The publishers suggested that the work be extended to include more cultivated plants. Prof. Zhukovskij agreed to this proposal and the work has now been enlarged from 700 species to about 2300 species.

A.C. Zeven

SECOND EDITION

In October 1975 my co-author, Professor Dr P.M. Zhukovskij died at Leningrad after a long and fruitful life which he dedicated to cultivated plants: their botany, their taxonomy and their agriculture and use. He worked almost to the last day of his life to spread knowledge of cultivated plants. A few months before his death, he received copies of the first edition of this Dictionary and he expressed his happiness with the work.

In 1979, Pudoc informed me that the stock of the book was almost exhausted and that they considered reprinting the work. However as many scientists are working on cultivated crops, many new data were available for a new edition. Furthermore, colleagues and myself had discovered mistakes and omissions and so it was a good opportunity to prepare a revision. I am very grateful to those who have suggested additions and improvements.

To help in preparing a revised edition, I asked help from Professor J.M.J. de Wet, Crop Evolution Laboratory, Department of Agronomy, University of Illinois, Urbana-Champaign, Illinois, United States. He is an excellent taxonomist of cultivated plants and I was extremely happy that he took up the invitation despite a busy life as scientist. The present edition has greatly benefited from his encyclopaedic knowledge of cultivated plants.

A.C. Zeven
Origins of agriculture and domestication of plants

INTRODUCTION

Man was not always a farmer. Only during the last fifteen thousand years or so has he learned to some degree to control his food supply. Before the advent of agriculture, man was a hunter and food gatherer. Gradually, however, some of the animal species he used to hunt were protected, and selected species of food plants were brought into cultivation. Plant and animal husbandry were initiated, and these plants and animals eventually became so dependent on man that they could no longer compete successfully with their wild relatives for natural habitats. They became domesticated.

The antiquity of this shift in man's activities from food gathering to food producing is not known with certainty. Plant and animal husbandry were probably well established long before noticeable phenotypic changes occurred in species under domestication, and became preserved in archaeological records of man's history. Be that as it may, man had abandoned his nomadic food-gathering way of life some 10 000 years ago for one of sedentary food-production in several parts of both the Old and New Worlds.

In many regions, even with a high level of agriculture, man still gathers wild and semwild plants or fruits, such as brambles, blueberries, raspberries, mushrooms, herbs for food, heath for brooms, wood for buildings, fuel or paper-making, and grass for domestic animals. However man does not depend on these plants; he only collects them for economic or recreative reasons. If he depended on them, he would grow them or find a substitute. Some people may grow plants while others collect the same species in the wild.

We may ask why man started to cultivate plants, why he started to do so only 'recently' and why only certain plant species or varieties were domesticated.

ORIGINS OF AGRICULTURE

Much has been written about man's shift from plant collecting to plant growing. Some authors have put forward 'deterministic' hypotheses, such as a higher mental or social level leading to the cultivation of plants, or climatic changes causing a progressive desiccation of the country and enforcing the application of artificial methods of food production (Spinden, 1971; MacNeish, 1964a). Sauer (1952), however, thought that agriculture could not have originated solely from chronic food shortage, as four conditions had to be fulfilled before plant or animal husbandry could be initiated:

- Previously acquired skills in other fields to start experiments.
- Sedentary way of living.
- Presence of wooded lands easier to clear than savannas or forests. Large river-valleys subject to periodical flooding are unsuitable, because man was not able to control floods.
- A marked diversity of plant populations must be present, so that a large reservoir of genes is available for selection.
Sauer concluded that the ancestors of the earliest agriculturists were relatively prosperous progressive fishermen living in a mild climate along fresh waters.

Little is known about the skills of the first farmers, and information on the correlation between earlier fixed dwelling and incipient food production is limited. The earliest sites with year-round occupation were discovered in the Nile Valley of Upper Egypt (15,000 to 10,500 B.C.) but they show no evidence of plant of animal domestication (Churcher & Smith, 1972). Early occupation sites found in southern Africa dating from 47,000 B.C. (Border Cave in Zululand), 43,000 B.C. (Howieson's Poort near Montagu, southwest Cape Province), 42,000 B.C. (Rose Cottage Cave near Ladybrand in eastern Orange Free State) belong to this category. But, it is not clear whether these sites were occupied all the year round. The botanical material associated with them has not yet been analysed (Dart & Beaumont, 1971; Beaumont & Boshier, 1972).

Sites where agriculture developed first must have been in areas where plant collectors/hunters/fishermen roamed. It is most likely that they lived in wooded lands for hunting game, or near water for fishing. Fishing communities led a sedentary life. Nomads roam, but return to sites known for their richness in animal and plant food. This may have led to annual occupation of sites for a few weeks until the food supply was depleted. On such sites, the soil may have become bare because of disturbance by man; paths, loam pits, graves, dilapidated mudhouses and abandoned compounds. Near water, there would be natural bare lands such as riverbanks, gravel, rocks, landslides and esturian plains. Plants pre-adapted to such environments would colonize them. Around dwellings, many plants would derive from plant parts collected by man and brought home. Plants adapted to disturbed habitats are weedy in habit and prefer 'open' rich soils. They grow quickly and have large food reserves that enables them to survive adverse conditions. These characteristics make them suitable for cultivation. They may grow wild in mountains or hills with a wide topographical diversity. In such areas with many microclimates, variants have most chance to survive. After they had migrated into the artificial habitat, man may have found some useful types among them. Some of the plants may have been genotrophes adapting quicker to man-made conditions than expected (Zeven, 1975).

Other sites where agriculture may have arisen would be middens on the compounds. Many parts of plants (fruits, seeds, tubers, roots) must have been accidently or purposefully thrown away. They must have developed into plants with a luxurious growth on these fertile places (Anderson, 1952; Burkill, 1952; Chang, 1970; Engelbrecht, 1916; Flannery, 1965; Harlan & de Wet, 1965; Hawkes, 1969).

The sequence by which crops arose may be summarized as follows:
- Wild plants collected by man.
- Wild plants migrated into temporary or permanent dwelling sites of man either by accident as gathered plant parts or spontaneously. This must have continued for an extremely long time.
- Plant preadapted to disturbed habitats colonized areas around dwellings. Man gathered wanted plant parts from some of these weedy plants.
- Natural selection was reduced and selection pressures introduced for adaptation to man-made habitats. Decrease in variation was counteracted by hybridization and mutation, followed by isolation, protection and conscious selection by man. Selected deviants from the wild phenotypes would survive. This state can be called proto-agriculture.
- The dependence of man on selected plants increased in such a way that when demand exceeded availability, man eradicated undesirable plants and started to improve useful plants. When man moved outside the natural range of a
species on which he depended, he was forced to plant. Thus man learned to retain seeds and other propagules when the plant was to grow outside its natural range, to purposefully prepare a habitat in order to reap a better harvest of the colonizer, now turned into crop. This stage represents incipient agriculture. Near-eradication has led to incipient cultivation of Tabernanthe iboga and Camassia leightlinii.

- Crops were further improved intentionally by cropping methods. This stage represents effective agriculture.

The change-over from food collector/hunter/fisher to full-time agriculturist must have been very gradual. Once the process started, it became practically automatic (Hawkes, 1969) or self-generating. This gradual change - including the change to animal husbandry - resulted in
- less energy to obtain more food,
- people becoming tied to the(ir) land
- spare time for other pursuits (MacNeish, 1964).

By inventing agriculture, mankind gained more from solar energy. Raising crops (and husbanding animals) are man's major means of exploiting that form of energy (Rappaport, 1971).

PLANT DOMESTICATION

Two kinds of organisms, weeds and domesticates, prosper in man-made habitats. Organisms adapted to habitats not notably disturbed by man are wild. Among wild organisms are kinds adapted to various degrees of natural disturbance. They occupy different positions in seral succession. Plants at the pioneer end of succession can also invade man's disturbed habitats. When the habitat is continuously being disturbed by man, however, a different set of species becomes established.

Plants that are spontaneous and persistent in habitats that are continually being disturbed by man are weeds. There are degrees of weediness. Wild colonizers will invade man-disturbed habitats, but cannot survive continual disturbances by man or by natural means. If not continually disturbed, waves of species will become established until dynamic but essentially stable populations are achieved. When habitats are continually being disturbed, only weeds can survive spontaneously. One need only drive along highways to observe the strict adaptation of weeds to man-disturbed habitats. Roadside species rarely form part of the adjacent natural vegetation, even of cultivated fields.

Plants tended by man are cultivated but not necessarily domesticated. They may be wild, weed or domestic in adaptation. Man maintains cultivated plants in the man-made habitat because they are of sufficient value. Cultivation includes all kinds of agricultural practices, from merely protecting individual plants to actual planting or sowing, and tending of planted populations. Villages in West Africa are often built around one or more giant baobab trees (Adansonia digitata). These trees provide shade as well as fruits from which a refreshing drink is produced. Baobab is cultivated but wild, and survives continuous disturbance by man of its habitat because it is perennial and not because it is a weed. On the other hand, weeds can be cultivated. Animal fonio (Brachiaria deflexa) is a cultivated cereal in West Africa (Portères, 1976). It is widely distributed across the African savanna and often harvested as a wild cereal (de Wet, 1979). In Angola, however, a weed race of Brachiaria deflexa is often encouraged by local growers of sorghum (Sorghum bicolor) to invade their cultivated fields, and forms a considerable part of the annual cereal harvest (de Wet, 1975).

Domesticates are strictly adapted to habitats specially created for them by man. They have evolved under domestication to the point where they depend
on man both for habitat and propagation. Domesticated seed-plants have lost the natural ability to disperse seed efficiently natural seed dispersal and domesticated root and tuber crops are often poor seed producers or are completely sterile sexually. Crops in an early stage of domestication often become weedy, and many weeds represent species in various stages of domestication. Indeed, weeds differ from domesticated primarily in degree of dependence on man for success in the continually disturbed man-made habitat.

Ecological boundaries, as well as boundaries of usefulness to man between wild, weed and domestic taxa are not always sharp. Higgs & Jarman (1969, 1972) correctly point out that the wild class of organisms merge into the domestic class by a continuous series of degrees of intimacy with man. The question thus arises whether domestication occurs from wild across bridging weedy races. This certainly has been one route. The majority of weeds, however, do not represent a stage in the evolution of crops.

Origins and evolution of weeds

Weeds evolved and are still evolving in man-made habitats in one or more of four principal ways (de Wet & Harlan, 1975). First, they evolve from colonizer species by selection for adaptation to habitats that are continually being disturbed. Second, weeds originate as derivatives of hybrids between wild and cultivated races of domestic species. Third, they evolve from domesticates that are abandoned by man or escape cultivation, by selection for a less intimate association with cultivation. Fourth, weedy races of crops originate as a result of introgression with related wild species of the domesticate.

A majority of weeds have evolved from wild colonizers that invaded the man-made habitat. Their wild ancestors are aggressive colonizers of all disturbed habitats, and many of them have been distributed by man well beyond their natural ranges. The common weeds of North America are Eurasian in origin (Reed & Hughes, 1970). In their new habitats these species are obligate weeds, while in their native habitats races are known that form part of the natural habitat. Dandelion (Taraxacum officinale), henbit (Lamium apoplexicaule), crabgrass (Digitaria sanguinalis) and many other urban weeds are natives of Europe, and have been introduced to the New World since the Fifteenth Century.

Weed races of domestic species originate by natural selection as a by-product of domestication, by selection from partially domesticated or abandoned domesticates, or from hybrid between wild progenitors and their domestic relatives. Weedy hybrid derivatives are known for most, if not all, crops (Harlan, 1965, 1969). There are, for instance, weed sunflowers (Helianthus annuus), weed carrots (Daucus carota), weed maize (Zea mays) and weed watermelons (Citrullus vulgaris). Indeed, even domestic species that are regularly propagated by vegetative means, such as cassava (Manihot esculenta), sweet potato (Ipomoea batatas) or potato (Solanum tuberosum) have weed races. Weed races that originate as a result of introgression (Anderson, 1949) between wild and domestic taxa are often strictly agricultural weeds. They rarely invade natural habitats of their wild relatives with any success. Adaptive traits acquired under domestication have little selective value in primary habitats, and gene exchange in the direction of wild taxa is not extensive. Gene flow in the direction of the crop, however, may not only produce successful weeds, but may actually benefit the crop (Harlan, 1969). In the Nobogame Valley of Chihuahua in Mexico, ears of maize showing traces of introgression from teosinte (Zea mays ssp. mexicana) are consciously selected by farmers as seed stock (Lumholz, 1902; Wilkes, 1970).
Weed races of domestic species often mimic the cultivated race they accompany in vegetative and inflorescence traits, except for retaining natural seed dispersal. Such weeds are particularly obvious in pearl millet (Pennisetum americanum) and are widely distributed with this crop across the West African savanna. Scholz (1979) suggests that these mimetic weeds are actually degenerate domesticates. Brunken et al. (1977) indicate, however, that although shibras closely resemble pearl millet in gross morphology, in more detailed inflorescence traits they are widely variable, and generally intermediate between pearl millet and its wild progenitor. Weed-crop mimicry may also become established between unrelated species. It was already known in Biblical times that darnel (Lolium temulentum) grains were difficult to separate from those of the wheat or barley it accompanies as a weed. Similarly, false flax (Camelina sativa ssp. linicola) is an obligate weed of flax fields in southern Russia, where it mimics races of cultivated flax in growth habit, time of flowering and seed size (Sinskaja & Beztuzherra, 1931). These weeds originated from ssp. sativa by selection in fields of cultivated flax.

Cultivated races of domestic species can revert back to weed habit. Many fence and hedgerow weeds of Europe are derived from species once grown in herb or vegetable gardens. The common Queen Anne's lace, the weedy spring annual of temperate Eurasia and North America is a weed race of the vegetable carrot. In cereals, where natural seed dispersal mechanisms have become lost under domestication, new dispersal mechanisms need to become established after the crop is abandoned as a cultigen. Seed dispersal in grasses commonly occurs as a result of an abscission layer that forms below the glumes or between the glumes and the florets. In the genus Sorghum disarticulation is commonly below the glumes. This is true of both wild and weed races of Sorghum bicolor in Africa. Mississippi chicken corn (ssp. drummondii) in the United States, however, disperses its grain by breaking of the rachis below the spikelet. This dispersal mechanism evolved in an escaped domesticate and is also encountered in parts of Ethiopia where wild relatives of S. bicolor are absent (de Wet, 1978). There are weed sorghums in the United States with the usual means of seed dispersal. These represent derivatives of introgression between diploid cultivated sorghum and tetraploid Johnson grass (Sorghum halepense), an introduced Mediterranean weed. This weed was introduced into the eastern United States some 100 years ago and has been extending its range by absorbing genes from cultivated sorghum. The initial hybrid is triploid and partially sterile. When backcrossed with the cultivated parent, some fully fertile tetraploid offspring are produced. Diploid offspring are also produced from such introgression. They resemble cultivated grain sorghum in habit and habitat preference, and have in recent years become obnoxious weeds in the cornbelt of the United States.

Weeds are not restricted to the plant kingdom. Numerous animal species are weedy. The housefly is a cosmopolitan 'weed', European rabbits are 'weedy' in Australia, and the Holy Brahmin cow is an obnoxious though revered weed in Hindu India. Indeed, by definition civilized man is the ultimate weed, being obligately confined to totally disturbed man-created habitats.

Evolutionary dynamics of plant domestication

Domesticates are adapted to permanently disturbed man-made habitats. Plant husbandry must have been initiated to protect and increase population and density of selected food-plants. Phenotypic changes that accompanied adaptation under domestication probably resulted from a combination of natural and conscious and unconscious selection. Sauer (1952) and Anderson (1960), among others, suggested that wild food-plants invaded the man-disturbed
habitat, became weedy around waste places, and eventually adapted to cultivation. This is probably true of aggressive colonizers such as the several cultivated species of Chenopodium (Sauer, 1950) and probably some vegetatively propagated tuber-crops. Parts of edible tubers must have made their way to rubbish heaps where they sprouted to produce vigorous plants, and such dump heaps are notorious habitats for colonizers. Man certainly could not have failed to notice these plants nor failed to realize the convenience in having them readily available for harvesting. Plant husbandry is an obvious next step, and domestication of selected food-plants would be initiated.

Sowing or planting, however, is only part of plant domestication, and these practices were probably known to man long before the advent of agriculture. Domestication is initiated with planting or sowing, but the domestication process continues only as long as the crop is grown one generation after another in habitats specially created by man. Food collecting, sowing, planting or any other husbandry by food gatherers does not necessarily lead to domestication. Digging for edible underground parts, and stripping plants of edible leaves, stems or fruits are as extensively practiced by other animals than man. Plants that are uprooted during food-gathering are frequently allowed to set seed before harvesting (Burkhill, 1952) and, even if not allowed to fully mature, seeds produced in previous generations will insure continuation of the gene pool of the species. Similarly, when populations are harvested for their mature fruits or seeds, sufficient seeds usually escape the harvester to insure establishment of a new generation. Individuals in a wild population do not all mature at the same time and inflorescences on the same individual usually mature at different times. Among the many thousands of plants regularly harvested in the wild as food, few have become domesticated. Even harvesting followed by sowing or planting will not necessarily lead to domestication. Wild cereals, as an example, are often sown by nomadic food gatherers to increase natural populations (Steward, 1941). This practice, however, will only maintain natural evolutionary development. These food gatherers rarely try to improve the habitat, except perhaps for burning the area to be sown, and very rarely repeat the experiment with the same population more than twice.

Adaptation to man-made habitats is complex. The ability to colonize disturbed habitats is characteristic of wild progenitors of all seed-crops as well as other food plants propagated by sowing. Sowing in prepared habitats selects for an increase in colonizing ability. It increases competition among individuals. Seedlings that germinate first when conditions become favourable, and those that grow most vigorously when crowded will provide most seeds from which the next sown generation will become established. With each successive man-sown generation, selection pressure for survival in the man-made habitat increases. Domesticated seed-crops therefore lack dormancy, and tolerate crowding by their own kind, but are poorly adapted to compete with natural colonizers.

Harvesting alone selects to enforce wild-type survival mechanisms. The deepest rooted individuals of tuber-bearing species or individuals with the most efficient means of seed dispersal escape the food gatherer, and transfer their genes for survival to the following generations. Wild seed-crops are harvested by beating, swinging of a basket, hand stripping, by uprooting whole plants, or by cutting inflorescences with a knife or sickle for later threshing. Wilke et al. (1972) point out that harvesting in any way other than for later threshing will not encourage loss of seed-dispersal ability, even if followed in successive generations by sowing. Cereals such as sauwi (Panicum sonorum) in northwestern Mexico, or raishan (Digitaria cruciata) in northeastern India (Singh & Arora, 1972) are commonly harvested by uprooting
plants before the individuals are fully mature. They retain efficient seed-dispersal mechanisms although the species are fully domesticated in the sense that cultivated races can no longer compete successfully with their wild progenitors for natural habitats. Harvesting and later threshing, however, select for individuals with the most persistent florets or fruits at maturity. Major seed-crops therefore lack the ability of natural seed-dispersal, and domesticated races depend on man both for a suitable habitat and seed dispersal (sowing). They are never successfully spontaneous (weedy) in the man-made habitat for more than a few generations.

Food gatherers harvest an array of annual and perennial edible plants, seeds and fruits. Relatively few of these were domesticated. The sites of early agriculture must have limited the number of species available for cultivation. Numerous desirable food plants, however, do not lend themselves to domestication. Some have exact habitat requirements and are not already pre-adapted to man-made habitats. The progenitors of all seed-crops are aggressive colonizers, and the progenitors of vegetatively propagated crops readily adapt to transplanting by man. Many desirable food plants give a poor return for the effort and for time invested in sowing or planting, and were probably soon abandoned by man as cultigens. Still others were probably never brought into cultivation.

Plant domestication is sympatric evolution. The wild progenitors of crops are commonly sympatric with their domestic conspecific races. They usually differ strikingly in phenotype and adaptation, but remain sufficiently related genetically to cross and produce fertile hybrids. Hybridization is common and genes are exchanged, particularly in the direction of cultivated races. Divergence and introgression are opposing evolutionary processes. Evolutionary divergence depends on isolation. Burkill (1952) suggests that the initial isolation that led to domestication was provided by man when he transported his favourite food plants beyond their natural ranges. This would also have forced man to plant, replant seed harvested from populations planted in specially prepared habitats. However, selection pressures associated with domestication themselves act as isolating mechanisms. In domestication, isolation between wild and cultivated races becomes disruptive. Thoday (1972) demonstrates that under conditions of disruptive selection associated with differences in adaptation, population divergence continues, even with hybridization. When divergence has progressed to the stage where parent and daughter populations have distinctly different adaptive norms, interpopulation gene flow is effectively eliminated, since hybrids between them are poorly adapted to either parental habitat. Only with a change in selection pressures does divergent evolution come to an end. Racial isolation in domestic species is achieved by gametophytic and sporophytic barriers, and differences in flowering time. The principal isolating force between domestic races and their progenitors, however, is ecological adaptation. Wild races of domestic species do not successfully invade cultivated fields, and cultivated races are totally adapted to habitats specially created for them by man. Hybrids between wild and cultivated races, and derivatives of such introgression survive in 'intermediate' habitats as weeds and provide a bridge between them for occasional gene exchange.

Evolutionary dynamics of plant domestication

Crane (1950) and Masefield et al. (1969) present classes of selection schemes from wild plant to the present cultivated crop. The possible changes of a species caused by domestication were listed by Polunin (1960) and Purseglove (1968).
Domesticated plants
- spread to a more diverse environment and have a wider geographic range
- may have a different ecological preference
- may flower and fruit simultaneously
- may lack shattering or scattering of seeds and may have lost dispersal mechanism completely
- may have larger fruits and seeds, and so lower efficiency of dispersal
- may have been converted from a perennial to an annual
- may have lost seed dormancy
- may have lost photoperiodic controls
- may lack normal pollinating organs
- may have a different breeding system (Usually the change is from complete or partial cross-fertilization to partial or complete self-fertilization. This change may result from a change in flower morphology, or a change from self-incompatibility to self-compatibility.)
- may lack defensive adaptation such as hairs, spines and thorns
- may lack protective coverings and sturdiness
- may have better palatability and chemical composition, rendering them more likely to be eaten by animals
- may be more susceptible to diseases and pests
- may develop seedless parthenocarpic fruits
- may have undergone selection for double flowers, which may involve conversion of stamens into petals
- may have become sexually sterile and vegetatively reproduced.

Speed of domestication depends on the duration of a generation and intensity of selection pressures. For cereals, a generation usually takes one year, whereas for vegetatively propagated plants, fast changes are not usual. Braidwood & Howe (1962) estimated that all major changes in wheat and barley under domestication had taken place within 2,000 years. Helbaek (1966) suggested even 1,500 years.

Some crops were domesticated for several uses. Examples are:
- Sorghum bicolor: annual forage grass, syrup sorghum, grain sorghum, broom corn, popping sorghum used for confectionary, inflorescences in floral arrangements,
- Cannabis sativus: fibre, drugs, oil seeds,
- Brassica napus: rape, swedes, hungary gap kales, oil-seed colzas,
- Brassica campestris: rapeseed, turnip, leafy vegetables,
- Brassica oleracea: vegetable, forage, ornamental, walking stick, construction material,
- Helianthus annuus: oil, cattle feed, ornamental, bird food, ceremonies,
- Elaeis guineensis: mesocarp oil, kernel oil, wine
- Vicia faba: dry seed, fresh seed, forage, green manure.

This list can easily be extended. Some plants may have been domesticated for one use that eventually became obsolete. If no alternative use were found, its cultivation would be abandoned and it would be lost as a cultivar, but may survive as a weed. Crops may have been abandoned until use was found for them. For instance, several medicinal crops and herbs are also grown as ornamentals, as are Viola tricolor and Digitalis purpurea. Some former medicinal species are nowadays grown only as ornamentals. Similarly reverse plants used in ritual became ornamentals. Many fencing or hedging plants, grown to stop domestic animals from running away and wild animals from entering protected areas, are used nowadays as ornamentals or for hedges. Anderson (1960) and Chang (1970) supposed that the first crops were not food plants. Anderson suggested that plants were first domesticated for body paints, hedges, poisons, chewing, fatigue drugs and ritual purposes.
Chang believes the early domesticated plants were used for making containers (bamboo trunks, fruits of bottle gourd), cordage or as herbs. These plants were useful and, when man became dependent on them, he started to cultivate them. Most experts on crop history, however, believe that food crops are among the first domesticants. Burkill (1952) listed the sequence in which he believed crops were domesticated:
- cereals
- pulses
- greens
- oil seeds
- 'roots'
- herbaceous fruits
- fibre
- woody plants, chiefly fruit trees
- various industrial plants.

Numerous species of wild grasses are adaptable to domestication; they yield well, grow gregariously, so that their caryopses could be collectively harvested, they have edible caryopses, their foliage is excellent for fodder, and the caryopses are good to store. Man did not overlook these advantages of grasses (Burkill, 1952). Pulses must have followed grasses in domestication. Subsequently, several plants collected for the leaves came into domestication as oil crops. Many woody plants received particular attention. Purseglove (1968) stated that cereals were first domesticated in arid and semi-arid regions, whereas in the wet tropics cultivation started with root and tuber crops. Archaeological research will eventually elucidate the correct sequence of domestication. It may differ from region to region and different kinds of crops may have been domesticated simultaneously.

The plant families have not contributed equally to the present supply of domesticated species. Among the 173 families (see table) 48 families are represented by only one item, 24 by 2 items, 10 by 3 items, and 4 by more than 100 items. The family with most items is the Gramineae (379, 15.2% of the total number of items); most of them coming from Region 8: Africa. This continent is well known for its forage grasses. The Leguminosae follow with 337 items (13.5%); Regions 2, 7, 8 and 10 are the main sources. Gramineae and Leguminosae contribute about one third of the number of items. Rosaceae rank third with 158 items (6.3%), most of them come from Regions 1 and 9. Solanaceae rank fourth with 115 items (4.6%), most of them come from Regions 10 and 11.

Region 2 has contributed the highest number: 331 items (12.5%), closely followed by Region 1 (295 items, 11.8%), and Regions 8 and 10 (each 292, 11.7%). These four regions contribute almost half of all items.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Family</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
<th>10</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>12</th>
<th>uni-Total identified</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acanthaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aceraceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Actinidiaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agaraceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aizoaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alismataceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alliaceae</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alstroemeriaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaranthaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anaraliaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anscardiaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annonaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apocynaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquifoliaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Araceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Araliaceae</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aristolochiaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asclepiadaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Averrhoecae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azellaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balanitaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balsaminaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basellaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berberidaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bignoniaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bixaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bombacaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boraginaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bromeliaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burseraceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabombaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cactaceae</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campanulaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cannabidaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cannaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capparidaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caricaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caryocaraceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caryophylliaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casuarinaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celastraceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenopodiaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chloranthaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chrysobalanaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleomaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combretaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compositae</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convulvulaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corylaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corynocarpaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crasulaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cruciferace</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cucurbitaceae</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cupressaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyperaceae</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Datiscaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dioscoreaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family</td>
<td>Region</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dioscoreaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dipsacaceae</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dipterocarpaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ehretiaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elaeagnaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elaeocarpaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ericaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erythroxylaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eucommiaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Euphorbiaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flacourtiaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flacourtiaceae</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flacourtiaceae</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flacourtiaceae</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flacourtiaceae</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gnetaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gramineae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grossulariaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guttiferae</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hippocastanaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrastidaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrophyllaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illiciaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iridaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juglandaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamiales</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamiales</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauraceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lecythidaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leguminosae</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lenzaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liliaceae</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Limnanthaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Limnocharitaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lythraceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magnoliaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malpighiaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malvaceae</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marantaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martyniaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melastomataceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meliaceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menispermaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraceae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraceae</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myristicaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myristicaceae</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtaceae</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelumbosaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyctaginaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oleaceae</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osmorhazineae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orchidaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxalidaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paeoniaceae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palmae</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pandaceae</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family</td>
<td>Region</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papaveraceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passifloraceae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pedaliaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pontophrygmacese</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peperomiacese</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perioplocaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phytolaccaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piniaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plantaginaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polygalaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polygonaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portulacaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punicaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranunculaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosmarinaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rubiaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rutaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selliaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sambucaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santalaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sapindaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarraceneae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saxiphragaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scrophylariaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simmondsinaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solanaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterculiaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stilaginaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strychinaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Styrenaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taccaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamariaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tetragonilaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thymelaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiliaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trapaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropaeolaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Typhaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulmaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Umbelliferace</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urticaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valerianaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbenaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Violaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitisaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zingiberaceae</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>295</td>
<td>311</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>292</td>
<td>231</td>
<td>292</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% of total</td>
<td></td>
<td>11.8</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>6.7</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>5.2</td>
<td>9.9</td>
<td>11.7</td>
<td>9.3</td>
<td>11.7</td>
<td>9.0</td>
<td>4.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cradles of agriculture and regions of diversity

Geographic centres of plant domestication cannot be found without studying the origins, hearths or 'cradles', and spread of agriculture and of domestic plants.

Wild plants are still entering cultivation, whereas an important crop like the oil palm in West Africa is still largely semi-domesticated (Zeven, 1967; 1973). Other examples of semi-domesticates are secondary crops, i.e. crops that were first weeds in primary crops but were later themselves domesticated.

Sites of prehistoric farms have been discovered in Thailand, the Near East and Mexico. They showed that incipient agriculture existed in Thailand at about 11 000 B.C. (Gorman, 1969), in the Near East at about 9 000 B.C. (Cambel & Braidwood, 1970) and Mexico at about 6 000 B.C. (MacNeish, 1964a; 1964b). In other parts of the world no such early sites have yet been found, and it is generally accepted that from these cradles agriculture spread to other parts of the world. There are good arguments for independent origin of agriculture in China (Ho, 1969). But agriculture may have reached China and Japan, and S.E. Asia from Thailand, while agriculture probably reached Europe, Africa, W. and S. Asia from the Near East.

Alexander Von Humboldt was probably the first author to refer to the origin of crops. In his work Essai sur la Géographie des Plantes (1807) he said: "The origin, the first home of the plants most useful to man and which have accompanied him from remotest epochs, is a secret as impenetrable as the dwellings of all our domestic animals. We do not know what region produced spontaneously wheat, barley, oats and rye. The plants which constitute the natural riches of all inhabitants of the tropics, the banana, the pawpaw, the cassava, and maize have never been found in wild state" (cited by Hawkes, 1970). If he were alive now, Von Humboldt would be delighted to learn how much we know of the origin of cultivated plants.

The next study was by Alphonse De Candolle in "Géographie Botanique Raisonnée" (1855). Then came Charles Darwin (1868) with his book "Variation of animals and plants under domestication". However Darwin was not interested in the origin of cultivated plants, but in evolution of animals and plants, whether in nature or under domestication.

De Candolle's thoughts on tracing the origins of cultivated plants were published in 1882 in his book Origine des Plantes Cultivées. His work is still largely up to date (Harlan, 1961). He based his investigations on:

- classical botany (plant geography, knowledge of adventive and ruderal species, understanding of history of development of whole floras),
- bio-archaeology (plant remains, pictorial records, especially from Egypt),
- palaeontology,
- philology.

He concluded that the region where a species was abundant was not necessarily its centre of origin. Perhaps De Candolle (1882) was the first to indicate regions where plant domestication might have taken place (Smith, 1968):

- China
- S.W. Asia and Egypt
In De Candolle’s time, it was quite natural to include Egypt as much of the knowledge of plant history came from that country.

After De Candolle, Nicolai Ivanović Vavilov suggested cradles of agriculture. At the height of his career he had more facilities than anyone before (Harlan, 1951). With his abundant energy, he exploited them to the full. During the Fifth International Genetics Congress at Berlin in 1926, Vavilov (1928) developed his theory of centres of origin or gene centres indicating that several regions of the world possess concentrations of variation of certain cultivated plants and that these regions overlap for several cultivated plants. These regions can be identified by the Differential Method, described by Burkill (1952):

- Take a map
- Select major cultivated plants
- Mark the sites where recognizable botanical varieties and races of these cultivated plants are found. The identification of the botanical varieties was done by investigating the morphology, cytology, genetics and resistance to diseases, pests and unfavourable climatic conditions of the plants
- Where those marks often coincide is a centre of origin. In such centres the greatest diversity of the cultivated crop is observed.

Vavilov concluded that a centre of origin was characterized by dominant alleles and that the frequency of recessive alleles increased and diversity decreased towards the periphery. The cause was inbreeding, geographical isolation and drift.

At the periphery, secondary gene centres may develop; new areas with a great diversity conditioned by recessive alleles. In 1926, Vavilov reported that Asia Minor lies in the Asiatic, Mediterranean, Balkan and Transcaucasian gene centres of wheat and other crops. In 1931, he extended this idea by distinguishing seven gene centres. In 1935, he raised this number to eight by splitting SW Asia into Central Asia and the Near East. Later Zohary (1970) proposed to reunite them. The centres recognized by Vavilov were:

I. China
II. India
IIA. Indo-Malaya
III. C. Asia, including Pakistan, Punjab, Kashmir, Afghanistan and Turkestan (USSR)
IV. Near East
V. Mediterranean coastal and adjacent regions
VI. Ethiopia
VII. S. Mexico and C. America
VIII. S. America (Peru, Ecuador, Bolivia)
VIIIa. Isle of Chiloe (Chile).

These centres lie between 20 and 45° latitude north and south in mountainous regions and often in areas with a temperate climate. They are separated by great deserts or lie on different continents. According to Vavilov, agriculture in these eight regions developed independently, because of the differences in agricultural methods, implements and domestic animals.

Vavilov may have been influenced by Willis’ Age and Area hypothesis (Willis, 1922): in comparing wild species with similar modes of dispersal, those with the wider distribution are the older, and that the longer a species has been present in an area, the more diverse the derived species and subspecies found there. Vavilov may also have been influenced by the agro-
geographical work of Engelbrecht (Zeven, 1973). However time is not the only factor that influences the dispersal of a species and its increase of variation.

In the 1930s, Vavilov established an 'ecological passport' for the accessions of his large collections by sowing them at various sites ('geographical sowing') after which he estimated:
- differences in growth during the vegetative period
- differences in length of the various development stages, including growth rhythm
- economic characters, such as size of fruits and seeds
- vegetative characters
- resistance to different kinds of drought
- resistance to cold
- differences in flowering
- resistance to bacteria and viruses
- resistance to insects
- ecological growth form: xerophyte, hydrophyte, mesophyte.

The diversity was enormous but within limits and with certain regularities. Vavilov discovered parallelisms that are especially clear for plants of the same general group (annuals, herbaceous), characterized by the same area of distribution and following the same geographical route in their evolution. Since it seemed as though each species differentiated into different agro-ecological and geographical groups, he was able to establish the 'ecological passport' for annual cereals, grain legumes, oil and fibre flax. In 1940, Vavilov divided the Old World (excluding Africa south of the Sahara and tropical Asia) into 19 areas, each characterized by the plants with essentially the same 'ecological passport':

1. Syrian Group Agricultural Territory: chiefly foothills of Syria, Palestine and Jordania. Characteristics of cultivated and wild plants: relatively small; with small leaves, flowers and seeds; thin, stiff stems; non-shattering spikes or indehiscent pods; high maturing temperature; short vernalization stage. Examples: types of wild and domesticated Triticum species; barley; oats; peas; lentils; grass-peas; chick-peas; domesticated flax and vetch.

2. Anatolian Group Agricultural Territory: mountainous parts of Turkey. Characteristics: medium-size; thin, stiff stems; medium-sized spikes, fruits and seeds; resistant to drought; short development stages; requiring considerable warmth during last stage of development. Examples: as Group 1.

3. Armenian Xerophytic Mountain Group Agricultural Territory: arid, mountainous steppes of Soviet and Turkish Armenia. Characteristics: markedly xerophytic (small narrow leaves); small seeds. Examples: Triticum vavilovii (also resistant to shattering, and winter-hardy); early dwarf, small seeded, xerophytic chick-peas; a large number of relatives of domesticated wheat; Secale vavilovii.

4. Caucasian Mesophytic High-Mountain Group Agricultural Territory: high mountain plateaux of Daghhestan and Georgia, Northern America. Characteristics: thin stems; comparatively smooth awns; small or medium-sized seeds; short or medium vegetation period. Examples: original ecotypes of soft wheat; prototypes of European steppe winter and spring bread-wheats; Triticum carthlicum; a specific group of barley with narrow leaves; many xerophytic and mesophytic types of Secale montanum and S. cereale ssp. segetale (many with a great diversity of red and brown forms).

5. Daghhestan–Azerbaijan Foothill Group Agricultural Territory: coastal regions of Daghhestan and Azerbaijan. Characteristics: mesophytic; long vege-
tation period; tall; leafy; large seeds; rather resistant to leaf rust. Examples: giant forms of soft and durum wheats; barley, rye; peas, vetch, winter types of durum.

6. Transcaucasian Humid Subtropical Group Agricultural Territory: West Georgia and Black Sea coast, humid regions of Turkey and S. Azerbaijan (Lenkoran), N.Iran. Characteristics: hydrophytic, tall, leavy; late; rather resistant to various European fungus diseases, Examples: endemic Triticum ssp, such as T. macha and T. timopheevi, and some other diploid and tetraploid Triticum types; late types of prostrate fibre-flax sown in autumn and winter; transitory and very late spring varieties of cereals.

7. Iran-Turkestan Group Agricultural Territory: irrigated and unirrigated regions of Iran, Afghanistan, Soviet Central Asia (Uzbekistan, Tadjikistan, Turkmenia). Characteristics: low to medium-high; rather non-shattering rough spikes; weak stems subject to lodging; slow growth during early stages of development; drought-resistant during late stages; high temperature requirement at maturity; extremely susceptible to all European fungus diseases when sown in steppe or wooded steppe regions of Europe. Two subgroups:
   a. Khiva Subgroup: near mouth of Amu-Darya river, late varieties of wheat, barley, flax and peas
   b. Kashgar Subgroup: high plateaux near the Pamir, extremely cold-resistant varieties of soft wheat and relatively late varieties of flax (frequently with white flowers and seeds).

8. Pamir-Badakhstan Group Agricultural Territory: Soviet and Afghan Badakhstan (Pamir Agricultural District), C. and N. Kafirstan, at very high altitudes (even 3000 m or more). Includes types from Upper Himalayas and Tibet. Characteristics: mesophytic types; of medium height; broad leaves; short vegetative period; extremely susceptible to all European fungal diseases. Furthermore a giant type of rye with large anthers and pollen grains, big kernels and large spikes; liguleless, soft and compactum wheat; large broad-leaved, naked, six-rowed barley; small seeded, early peas, beans and grass-pes.

9. Indian Group Agricultural Territory: N. India. Characteristics: as those for the Pamir-Badakhstan Group; despite the diversity in ecological circumstances quite uniform; not bushy; thin, stiff stems; small narrow leaves; early; short; development stages and rapid development rhythm; resistant to drought; need high temperatures, especially during last stages of development; rapid filling-out of seeds; small seeds (in cereals, flax and grain legumes); spikes of wheat and barley smooth with non-shattering grain. In Kashmir, a subgroup has been established based on a special wheat type characterized by medium height, thin stems, long narrow leaves, small kernels, rather smooth awns, winter habit, and less susceptibility to brown rust than the plants of Group 7. (The reason why Group 8 and 9 have been separated, despite identity of characteristics, was not stated.)

10. Arabian Mountain Group Agricultural Territory: Yemen, where high-mountain agriculture is subject to the influence of the surrounding deserts. Characteristics: short spring annuals with extremely rapid growth; thin stiff stems; narrow leaves; relatively large seeds. No examples are given.

11. Ethiopian (Abyssian) Group Agricultural Territory: Ethiopia and Eritrea. Divided into two subgroups;
   a. varieties sown at beginning of main rainy season; cosmopolitan, hydrophytic types of tall large-seeded varieties of barley and peas. (Ethiopian wheats, though not notably cosmopolitan, may be included here.)
   b. varieties sown at the end of the rainy season: flax, chick-peas, lentils, beans, grass-peas, and an Arabian type of pea (xerophytic, early, low, small-leaved, small-seeded). Origin: very probably linked with India and mountain-
ous Arabia.

12. Chinese-Japanese Group Agricultural Territory: China and Japan. Very likely, the original material was imported from Asia Minor by way of India several millennia ago, but very important new characters have developed in this group. Characteristics: short development stages; low or medium height; extremely small seeds; rapid filling of grains. Examples: rapidly filling wheats with small kernels, awnless or awnletted.

13. Mediterranean Group Agricultural Territory: Mediterranean Area. Characteristics: rather tall, bush; large spikes; long awns; large light-coloured seeds; high yields; usually solid straw, short first development stage; resistant to low air humidity, requiring much warmth at maturity; resistant to fungal diseases. (No examples were given.)

14. Egyptian Group Agricultural Territory: Egypt. Characteristics: barley and durum with short stiff stems, medium-sized spikes and short first development stages. Similar types have been found on Cyprus.

15. South European Group Agricultural Territory: S. France, N. Italy, part of Yugoslavia, Bulgarian coast. Characteristics: tall plants; large leaves; big fruits; high yields. Examples: Triticum turgidum sensu stricto, soft wheats; in Lombardy, giant forms of oats, chick-peas, horse beans, and a polonicoid wheat have been found.

16. European Steppe Group Agricultural Territory: European Steppe from Tirol to the Urals; transferred to N. America, especially to the prairies. Examples: xerophytic spring and winter types of cereals and grain legumes, the winter types winter-hardy, the spring types drought-resistant; rather small seeds, weak straw, narrow leaves. (Vavilov divided this Group into two subgroups, but gave no ground for them.)

17. West European Group Agricultural Territory: W. Europe including S. Finland and S. Sweden. Characteristics: tall hydrophytic plants; thick; stiff stems; large broad leaves; large dense, highly productive spikes; medium-sized or large grain; ripening late. Local varieties have lax spikes, and are tall and early.


Vavilov worked on his concept of gene centres, modifying it, until his death. These agro-ecological groups need not coincide exactly with gene centres. The purpose of all his effort is obvious. There are groups of plants possessing certain characteristics not present in other groups. So when looking for a certain property in a species, it is not necessary to study its entire area of distribution, but it is sufficient to look for it in the group(s) where this property has already been found.

The gene microcentres of Harlan (1951) are a further breakdown in geobotanical patterns of variation. They are small areas in which evolution is still proceeding at a rapid rate. For wheat, Harlan identified three microcentres in Turkey. Undoubtedly many more exist elsewhere. With the introduction of high-yielding foreign wheat varieties, these microcentres are disappearing. Harlan also identified gene microcentres in Turkey for a number of other crops. He found that such centres frequently coincide. They may be in the plains or in mountainous regions, near civilization or remote from it, in areas with very primitive or more advanced husbandry.
With increasing knowledge of cultivated, weedy and wild plants, it is becoming evident that some parts of Vavilov's theory had to be changed (reviewed by Kuckuck, 1962). Nevertheless it still forms a good basis to search for wild or semi-wild relatives of particular crops. The large collections made by Vavilov and his introduction of a genetic element in investigation still render these discussions pertinent. One point in Vavilov's theory was that a primary centre was marked by a high frequency of dominant alleles. Gökgöl (1941) showed that it was impossible to indicate such a centre for wheat. Brieger (1963) did not find one for maize, Zeven (1967; 1972) not for oil palm and Hanelt (1972) not for Vicia faba. Besides it has been pointed out that a great diversity may also arise from the variation of the environment. Hence the relation between mountain regions and centres of origin. Such a great diversity may also develop when two populations of a (partial) cross-fertilizing species meet, as has been shown for Carthamus tinctorus. Vavilov's theory that where the greatest diversity is found is also the centre of origin, is no longer tenable, as was shown for crops such as Triticum dicoccum and Hordeum vulgare in Ethiopia. These crops show a great diversity there, but no wild relatives are present.

Kuckuck (1963) concluded that Vavilov would certainly have altered his theories with present knowledge. Indeed, he introduced changes as his research progressed.

The number of cradles of agriculture has been extensively discussed. Vavilov believed in several, others suggested two (Sauer, 1952); one for the Old World (Burma and adjacent area) and one for the New World (C. America). Darlington (1952, 1969) also suggested two: the Fertile Crescent of the Near East and Mexico. From these nuclear areas agriculture was supposed to have spread across the Old World and the New World, respectively. After the introduction of agriculture, new centres of plant domestication developed. Thus, Darlington & Janaki Ammal (1945) distinguished twelve 'centres of origin':

1. Ethiopia
2. Mediterranean coast
3. Iran, incl. the Caucasus and E. Turkey
4. Afghanistan
5. Indo-Burma
6. Siam-Malaya-Java
7. China
8. Mexico
9. Peru
10. Chile
11. Brazil-Paraguay
12. United States

As compared with the list of Vavilov (1926), they proposed continental Chile instead of the Isle of Chiloe, and added the Brazil-Paraguay and the United States centres.

They considered the Mediterranean centres as diffuse, for cultural rather than botanical reasons. "The Mediterranean, a barrier to wild plants, has been a means of dispersal and a bond of union for plants of established cultivation".

In 1956, Darlington added Europe (for no indicated reason), Central Africa (perhaps based on Portères' views - see below) and C. America (already mentioned by Vavilov). He also switched inexplicably to 'region', though the captions of his table and figure still mention 'centres'. This resulted in the following centres:
Gene centres of cultivated plants of Darlington & Janaki Ammal (1945) derived from Vavilov

1. S.W. Asia
2. Mediterranean
2a. Europe
3. Ethiopia
3a. C. Africa
4. C. Asia
5. Indo-Burma
6. S.E. Asia
7. China
8. Mexico
8a. United States
8b. C. America
9. Peru
9a. Chile
9b. Brazil-Paraguay

In 1950, Portères suggested independent cradles of agriculture in Africa south of the Sahara, one in E. Africa, the other in Tropical W. Africa. He divided the latter into:
- the Senegambian 'Subcradle',
- the Central Niger 'Subcradle',
- the Benin 'Subcradle' and
- the Adamawa 'Subcradle'.

Other African cradles of agriculture are in N. Africa and Ethiopia. In 1962, he changed his concept by dividing and subdividing Africa into:

A. West African Cradle
   I. Tropical Sector
      a. Senegambian Subsector
      b. C. Niger Subsector
      c. Chad-Nilotic Subsector
   II. Subequatorial Sector

B. Nilo-Abyssinian Cradle
   I. Nilotic Sector
      II. Abyssinian Sector
    C. E. African Cradle
    D. C. African Cradle

The Nilo-Abyssinian Cradle coincides with Vavilov's Ethiopian and part of the Mediterranean Centre of origin. The last two cradles have not been further elaborated. Portères (1950; 1962) decided on a W. African Cradle because of the presence of several crops typical to that area. In this he was supported by Murdock (1959), who established four regional agricultural complexes:
1. S.W. Asian Agricultural Complex, developed by Caucasoids
2. SE. Asian Complex, developed by Mongoloids
3. C. American Complex, developed by American Indians

His decision on an independent West African Agricultural Complex is based on grounds similar to those of Portères.

Anderson (1960) started from quite another characteristic, in dividing agriculture into floral and non-floral seed-crop agriculture in C. Africa and a 'pole' of floral agriculture in Indonesia. He supposed that the floral type of agriculture spread into Oceania, China and Japan, India and Afghanistan, and the non-floral type remained in Africa. The almost complete lack of interest in flowers and ornamental plants among the African peoples is really astonishing, whereas in the region of the floral type even the poorest man grows some ornamentals (Anderson, 1960). This is not due to an absence of ornamental species in Africa. Many species are commonly grown elsewhere now. The claim of an African cradle of agriculture has been refuted by Wrighley (1960), Clark (1962), Baker (1962), Harris (1967) and Harlan (1967). Baker (1962) summarized his objections as follows:
- few of the domesticates are definitely known to originate from W. Africa
- several of the domesticates have so little differentiated from their wild progenitors that they cannot be of great antiquity as cultivated plants
- if cultivation had been practised locally for seven millennia, an associated weed flora rich in indigenous species would have evolved.

Harris (1967) concluded that typically W. African crops are local additions to an intrusive agricultural complex, rather than compounds of an ancient indigenous one. After the introduction of agriculture into N. Africa it spread into the Sahara. With the desiccation of this area in the third millennium BC, agriculture became established in the savanna zone stretching from the Atlantic to Lake Chad and further to Cape Horn in E. Africa. In this centre, the many typically African plants, listed by Harlan (1971) were domesticated.

Kupzov (1955, cited by Darlington 1956) showed regions of the world that belong to certain hearths of agriculture. He identified ten, grouped into 5 'main agricultural regions':

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hearth of agriculture</th>
<th>Main agricultural region</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Indian</td>
<td>I. Australoid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Indonesian</td>
<td>II. Mongoloid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Chinese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. C. Asiatic</td>
<td>III. Europoid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Near East</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Ethiopian</td>
<td>IV. Negroid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Mediterranean</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Nigerian</td>
<td>V. Americanoid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Mexican</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Peruvian</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Except for Nigeria they derive from a neolithic stage.

Zhukovskij (1965) was the first to refer to Siberia as a gene centre for crops. Many Malus, Prunus, Pyrus and other species were domesticated there. Further, it is a rich source of wild relatives of these species.
In 1968, he heralded his idea about 'megagene centres'. As so many crops originate outside one of Vavilov's centres of origin, it was necessary to enlarge the areas in which species were domesticated. These megacentres engulf much of the world's land surface and extend over vast areas. They are:
megacentres 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8a, 10 and 11 as recognized by him, are based
on vavilov's concepts though much enlarged, zhukovskij proposed as new ones
3 (Australia-New Zealand), 8 (whole Africa) and 9 (Siberia). Megacentre 12
(N. America) had already been presented by darlington & janaki ammal (1945)
and 9 (Europe) by darlington (1956). zhukovskij (1968) did not draw bound­
daries between 2 and 4, 5 and 6.

In 1970, zhukovskij made some amendments; some megacentres were enlarged
and boundaries were drawn between 2 and 4, and 5 and 6. Obviously the greater
the number of investigated crops, the larger the areas. Therefore harlan
(1971) developed the idea of centres and non-centres. He suggested that
agriculture began independently in three areas and that there was a system
composed of a centre and a non-centre, many indigenous plant species were
domesticated, after agriculture was introduced. harlan (1971) preferred the
term 'non-centre' because of the large area involved. His classification was:

Centre                                      Non-centre
C1. C. American                               C2. S. American

Major crops domesticated in the 'non-centres' may sometimes have spread
to their centres in early times.

Zhukovskij's (1970) classification has been used as basis for the follow­
ing list, though possibly some megacentres still have to be enlarged. This
holds especially for S. America, where a shift of the eastern boundary may include Brazil and Paraguay and the land west of these countries, as proposed by Darlington & Janaki Ammal (1945).

We preferred the term Region to Megacentre.

Future research will show whether there have actually been three cradles of agriculture:

1. E. Asia (China and Burma)
2. the Near East (Fertile Crescent)
3. C. America,

and how agriculture spread from these cradles over the world.
1 Chinese-Japanese Region

Vavilov called the Chinese-Japanese Region the 'East Asian Centre of Origin'. For several crops, Japan is a secondary centre of diversity. The Chinese-Japanese Region is the primary region of diversity for several fruit-crops from the Amur-Ussuri Region. Li (1966, quoted by Chang 1970) divides China into two regions: (1) N. China with a seed and vegetable agriculture; (2) S. China, which forms a buffer zone between N. China and Region 2, with its vegetatively produced crops. Chang (1970) and Harlan (1971) suggest an independent origin of agriculture in the N. China Region, which resulted in a wholly original assemblage of cultivated plants. Harlan calls the B1 North Chinese Centre of Origins for Agriculture.

The earliest known site of agriculture in China is at Yang-Shao. It is strictly Chinese, with no appreciable foreign influence before 1300 BC. It is at present assessed to date back as far as the 4th millennium BC. Older agricultural sites will probably be found in China (Ho, 1977).

China contributed several major crops. These include several species of fruit trees, Camélia sinensis, Corchorus sinensis, Glycine max, Panicum miliaceum and Setaria italica. It is a secondary centre of diversity for Oryza sativa and other crops.

Actinidiaceae


ACTINIDIA CHINENSIS Planch. Chinese gooseberry, Strawberry peach, Yang tao. $2n=c. 116$, c. 160. W. and C. China. Extensively cultivated in the Yangtze valley and elsewhere for its large, fragrant, juicy fruits. Luther Burbank used it as a pollen donor with the frost resistant A. arguta*.

ACTINIDIA KOLOMICTA Maxim. Kolomikta. $2n=c. 112$. NE. China and the Primorye Territory, USSR. Very winterhardy. With delicious berries containing much Vitamin C. It is cultivated.

ACTINIDIA POLYGAMA Miq. Silver vine. $2n=c. 58$, c. 116, N. and W. China, Korea and Japan.

Alismataceae

SAGITTARIA SAGITTIFOLIA L. Arrowhead. $2n=22$. Europe and Asia. A herb cultivated in China and Japan for its edible corms.

Alliaceae

ALLIUM CHINENSE G. Don (syn. A. bakeri Regel). Nakkyo, Ch’iao T’ou. $2n=(x=8) 16, 24, 32$. China (Li, 1970). Cultivated in China, Japan, California and elsewhere by the Japanese and Chinese.

ALLIUM FISTULOSUM L. Welsh onion, Cibol, Stone leek, Spring onion. $2n=16$. Siberia and China (Li, 1970). Cultivation started probably in N. China. Cultivated in China and Japan. Related to A. altaicum Pall. ($2n=16$) from N. Mongolia, A. wakegii Araki. ($2n=16$) and A. microbulbum Prokh. The latter is considered a
hybrid of *A. fistulosum* and *A. altaicum*. Cultivars with blue-green leaves and white bulb are sometimes separated as *A. bouddbae* D. (2n=16) (Purseglove, 1972).


**ALLIUM MACROSTEMON** Runge. Chinese garlic. Chromosome number varying with parts of the plant from diploid (2n=2x=18) to hexaploid (2n=2x=72). Including aneuploids. Ancient Chinese garden plant with very big bulbs. Introduced in W. Georgia (USSR) during the Middle Ages.

**ALLIUM NIPPONICUM** Franch. & Savat. 2n=16, 32. Formerly cultivated in China but now it only grows wild there (Li, 1969).


**ALLIUM SATIVUM** L. Garlic. 2n=16, genome formula SS. C. Asia (p. 81). Var. pekinense Makino sometimes considered a native of N. China. Cultivated in N. China and Japan (Li, 1969).


**ALLIUM TUBEROSSUM** Rottl. ex Spreng. (syn. *A. odoratum* L.). Kui ts'ai, Nira, Chinese chive. 2n=16, 32. Primary centre of origin unknown, as it easily runs wild (Jones & Mann, 1963). At present from E. Mongolia to Japan, the Philippines and through Thailand to N. India. Its tetraploid type may derive from an autotetraploidization of a diploid species or from an amphiploidization of a hybrid of two diploid species. Cultivated in China for its edible leaves and young inflorescences, and as an ornamental.

**Amaranthaceae**

**AMARANTHUS GANGETICUS**

**Anacardiaceae**

**RHUS SUCCEDEANA** L. Waxtree. 2n=30. China and Japan.


**Araucariaceae**


**PANAX GINSENG** C.A. Meyer. Ginseng, Chinese ginseng, Korean ginseng. Ussuri region, China, Manchuria and Korea. Exterminated in the Chinese provinces Shansi and Shensi. There it was cultivated for a long time in SE. Manchuria, N. Korea, Japan and also USA and USSR (Baranov, 1966). Radix ginseng comes from the cultivated ginseng, and Radix ginseng *Sylvestris* from the wild (Ru, 1976).

**PANAX PSEUDO-GINSENG** Wall. San-ch'i. 2n= . China. Wild and cultivated for its roots used in medicine (Ru, 1976).

**PANAX REPENS** Max. (syn. *Aralia repens* Max.). China and Indochina. A herb cultivated in Yunan, China and elsewhere for its medicinal roots.


**Azollaceae**

**AZOLLA PINNATA** R. Brown. Water velvet, Water fern, Mosquito fern. 2n= . Domesticated in China and Vietnam (p. 50) and grown for its symbiosis with the N-fixing alga *Anabaena azollae* Strassburger. In China, several cultivars have been developed: Red azolla, Green azolla, Wild azolla-Whole river red and Vietnam azolla. See further p. 50.

**Balsaminaceae**

**IMPATIENS ESCULENTA** (L.) Schott var. *anti­quorum* (Schott) Hubbard & Rehder (syn. *C. anti­quorum* Schott, *C. esculenta* var. *globulifera* Engl. & Krause). Eddoe, Taro, Basheen. 2n=2x= 28, 3x=42. SE. Asia (p. 49). Many so-called wild specimens are probably derivatives of run wild plants. From SE. Asia it spread to China and Japan where var. antiquorum developed. In 500 AD, some cultivars are mentioned in China (Li, 1969). At present many cultivars are described. Some of them are triploid (Sai et al., 1971). Their vernacular names are also used for *Xanthosoma* spp. Basheen is a corruption of 'eddo de la China'. In Japan a secondary centre of diversity developed.

**Araceae**

**COLOCASIA ESCULENTA** (L.) Schott var. *anti­quorum* (Schott) Hubbard & Rehder (syn. *C. anti­quorum* Schott, *C. esculenta* var. *globulifera* Engl. & Krause). Eddoe, Taros, Basheen. 2n=2x= 28, 3x=42. SE. Asia (p. 49). Many so-called

**Rhus succedanea** L. Waxtree. 2n=30. China and Japan.

Boraginaceae

LITHOSPERMUM OFFICINALE L. Var. erythrorhiz-

on (Sieb. & Zucc.) Hand.-Mazz. (syn. L. murasaki

Sieb., L. erythrorhizon Sieb. & Zucc.). 2n= 28. Cultivated in N. China and Japan for a red
dye. Sep. officinale is cultivated in Bohemia

Burseraceae

CANARIUM ALBUM (Lour.) Raeusch. White Chinese

olive, 2n= . China, Cultivated in S. China

and Cochinchina.

Cabombaceae

BRASENIA SCHREBERI J.F. Gmel. Watershield,

Junsai, 2n=28. Asia, Africa, Australia and N.

America. Cultivated in Japan as a vegetable

(Kihara, 1969).

Campanulaceae

CODONOPSIS TANGHEN Olivier. Szechuan tang-


PLATYCodon GRandIFLORUM DC. Chinese bellflower.

2n=(18), 18, (28). Cultivated in China and

Japan as a medicinal crop.

Cannabidaceae

Cannabis SATiva L. Hemp. 2n=20. Its origin is
described on p. 149. In NE. Asia including

Japan, Korea and the Peking area exceptionally
tall plants are grown (Small et al., 1975).

Humulus Japonicus Sieb. & Zucc. 2n=16 in male

plants and 17 in female plants with an X-Y2

sex chromosome system. E. Asia (Japan, Taiwan,

China, Korea and Manchuria). Naturalized in

E. N. America, Europe and sporadically else­

where. An annual aggressive weed (Small, 1978).

Humulus Lupulus L. Hop. 2n=2x=20 with X-Y sex

chromosome system. Var. cordifolius (Miquel)

Maximovits (syn. H. cordifolius Miquel) is

wild and cultivated in Japan and China. A per­

ennial mainly propagated by rhizomes (Small, 1978a).

Humulus Yunnanensis Ru. 2n= . Dioecious.

Yunnan, China. It looks similar to the female

plant of H. lupulus and is often confused with

it.

Celastraceae

EUONYMUS JAPONICUS Thumb. (syn. E. pulchellus

Carr.), 2n=32. S. Japan. A shrub. Cultivated

in Spain and elsewhere for rubber.

TRIPTERYGIUM WILFORDII Hook.f. 2n= . China,

Japan and Taiwan. Cultivated in Chekiang,

China as a source of insecticide.

Chenopodiaceae

KOCHIA SCOPARIA (L.) Schrader. Summer cypris,

2n=18. S. Europe and Asia. Cultivated in Ja­

pan and China as a pootherb, and as an orna­

mental.

SALSOla Komarovii (Iljin.) Oka-hijiki, 2n=36,

Japan. Cultivated there (Kihara, 1969).

SALSOla SODA L. 2n=18, 36. Mediterranean area

and Asia. A herb cultivated in Japan.

SUAEDA GLAUCa Bunge. Matsuna, 2n= , Japan.

Cultivated there (Kihara, 1969).

Chloranthaceae

CHRYSANTHEMUM SEGETUM L. 2n=18. Europe and

Asia. Cultivated especially in China. Leaves

are used as a vegetable in the Near-East,

Malaya and Indochina.

CHRYSANTHEMUM CORONARIUM L. Garland chrysan­

themum, Crown daisy. 2n= , China. Cultiva­

ted in S. China (Li, 1970), later in whole

China and Japan and elsewhere. Used as a vege­

table.

CHRYSANTHEMUM SINENSE Sab. (syn. Pyrethrum

sinense DC.). 2n= . China and Japan. Culti­

vated there as a vegetable.

GYNURA PINNATIFIDA DC. (syn. G. japonica

Mak.). San ch'î, Tien ch'î, 2n=20, China. A

perennial herb cultivated for its medicinal

properties.

LACTUCA DENTICULATA Maxim. 2n=10, (20). It

was cultivated in China.

LACTUCA INDICA L. Indian lettuce, 2n=18. In­

dia, Japan, Philippines and Indonesia, Culti­

vated in China, Japan and other countries.

Many varieties exist in China.

PETASITES JAPONICUS F. Schmidt. Fuhî. 2n=87.

Sachalin and Japan. Cultivated for its flower

buds and leaf stalks (Uphof, 1968; Kihara,

1969).
XANTHIUM STRUMARIUM L. Cocklebur. 2n=36. In China it was used as vegetable, now it is a weed in fields and along roadsides (Li, 1969).

Convolvulaceae

CALYSTEGIA SEPIUM (L.). R.Br. 2n=22, (24). Subtropics and tropics. A perennial herb cultivated in China for its roots which are used as a vegetable.

IPOMOEA AQUATICA Forsk. (syn. I. reptans Poir.). 2n=30. Throughout the tropics. Var. aquatica is an aquatic plant and a paddy vegetable in S. India and SE. Asia. Propagated by cuttings. Cultivated in fishponds to provide spinach, pig and fishfood (Purseglove, 1968). Var. reptans is an upland vegetable in SE. Asia propagated by cuttings or seed.

Corylaceae

CORYLUS CHINENSIS Franchot. 2n=. China. Cultivated especially in the Szechuan and Yunnan provinces.

CORYLUS HETEROPHYLLA Fischer. Siberian hazel nut. 2n=28, N. China, Japan, Korea and the Primorye Territory, USSR. Cultivated in China. The seed has a medium-good taste. The shell is very hard.

CORYLUS MANSHURICA Maxim. Manchurian hazel. 2n=. China, Japan and the Primorye Territory, USSR. Cultivated in China.


Cruciferae

BRASSICA CAMPESTRIS L. 2n=20, genome formula AA. See p. 150 for the origin of this species. In Region 1 four (sub)species developed. Sep. chinensia (L.) Makino (syn. B. chinensis*) is an annual, fast-growing, precocious, leafy vegetable. The juicy leaves only contain 3.5-4% dry matter. Sep. nipposinica (Bailey) Olsson (syn. B. japonica Sieb., B. rapa var. laciniifolia (Bailey) Kitam.) has finely dissected deep-green leaves (7% of fresh leaves is dry matter). It grows slowly and has little winterhardiness. Sep. pekinensis (Lour.) Olsson (syn. B. pekinensis Rupr.) is one of the oldest vegetables in China. It forms large, compact heads. Sep. narinosa (Bailey) Olsson, Broad-beaked mustard forms a tight rosette of small, curly leaves (see B. narinosa*).

BRASSICA CHINENSIS L. (syn. B. campestris L. ssp. chinensis (L.) Makino). Chinese cabbage, Celery cabbage, Pak-choi. 2n=20, genome formula AA. Primary centre China where it was domesticated. Cultivated in SE. Asia and elsewhere. It is a vegetable, a salad and an oil crop (var. oleifera). Var. pekinensis (Rupr.) (syn B. pekinensis Rupr.), pe-tsai. (2n=20) has blanched heart (see B. campestris*). Var. parachinensis Bailey (Sinsk.) in B. parachinensis Bailey, mok-pak-choi. B. japenica* has also the same genome formula. This genome is related to the Ad genome (n=7) of B. adpressa Boiss. (2n=14), the F genome (n=8) of B. fruticulosa Cyr. (2n=16) and the T genome (n=10) of B. tournefortii Gouan (2n=20) (Mizushima, 1969). Prakash & Narain (1971) concluded that the genomes of B. tournefortii are younger than the A genome, and that this species has evolved from the oleiferous plants of the species carrying the A genome.


BRASSICA OLERACEA L. Chinese kale. 2n=18, genome formula CC. Formerly described as B. alboglabra Bailey, but Phelan & Vaughan (1976) showed that Chinese kale belongs to B. oleracea, however Snogerup (1979) suggested that this vegetable may derive from introductions of B. cretica* ssp. nivea.

NASTURTIUM INDICUM DC. 2n=. In China it was cultivated as a vegetable. Near Saigon var. apetala Gagnep. is grown as a medicinal crop.

PUGIONUM CORNUTUM Gaertn. 2n=. A herb cultivated as a vegetable in Mongolia.

RAPHANUS SATIVUS L. Radish, Small radish. 2n=18, genome formula RR. This is a very polymorphic species including biennials with large, fleshy roots and annual forms. Japan and the opposite coastal areas of the mainland are suggested as a primary centre. If so the radish would have derived from the wild R. raphanistrum L. (2n=18) and spread over the Old World probably introgressing with other ecotypes and other wild species as R. maritimus Smith (2n=18) and R. rostratus DC. Wein (1964) suggested that R. maritimus is the parent of radish, while R. landra Moretti (2n=18) is the parent of the small radish. He indicated the E. Mediterranean region as its gene centre (p. 107).

In Japan and China large rooted forms: daikon (R. acanthiformis de la Blanch., R. sativus var. acanthiformis Mak., var. macropus Mak., var. longipinnatus Bailey) have been developed. A giant form, the Sakurajuma Daikon (f. gigantissimus), is cultivated in Japan. The roots weigh up to 20 kg. Vavilov (1949/50) called these giant cultivars, the champions of plant breeding.

Var. oleiformis* Forn., the oil-seed radish is cultivated in China and Japan and also
CHINESE-JAPANESE REGION

elsewhere.


Cucurbitaceae


CUCUMIS SATIVUS L. Cucumber, Ghorkin, 2n=14. Centre of origin in India (p. 72). Secondary gene centre a mesophytic type with elongated fruits arose in the Far East. Sources of resistance to powdery mildew are found there.

TRICHOSANTHES CUCUMEROIDES Max. Japanese snake gourd. 2n=44. The chromosomal number suggests and autoploidization or alloploidization, which may have happened in Japan or China where their roots are used to prepare starch.

TRICHOSANTHES JAPONICA Regel. 2n=22. Japan. There starch is prepared from the roots.

Cyperaceae

CAREX DISPALATA Boott. 2n=78, 84. Japan. Cultivated there in rice fields for its leaves which are made into hats.


Dioscoreaceae

Dioscorea opposita (Harris, 1972) Ebenaceae


DIOSPYROS MAJOR (Forst.f.). Bakh. (syn. D. andersonii P.S. Green). 2n= . Pacific islands. Cultivated for its fruits which produce oil that can be used to scent other oils. The seeds are edible (Smith, 1971).

Elaeagnaceae


ELAEAGNUS PUNGENS Thumb. 2n=28. N. China and Japan. Cultivated for its edible fruits.

Eucommiaceae

EUCOMMIA ULMOIDES Oliver. Gutta percha tree, Tuchung. 2n=34. The upland regions of W. and C. China. Cultivated as a medicinal plant. A polygamous plant, dioecious forms have been found.

Euphorbiaceae

Aleurites cordata (Thunb.). R.Br. Tung oil tree. 2n=22. Primary gene centre: Japan. Cultivated there and in Taiwan. Its crossability with A. fordii* and A. montana* points to an affinity.

Aleurites fordii Heissl. Tung oil tree. 2n=22. C. China, between 26° and 33°N. Hybrids may occur between wild and cultivated forms. Secondary gene centre of cultivated tung trees probably in USA (p. 202). Cultivated in other American countries, in USSR and Madagascar. With A. montana* natural hybrids may occur. It also crosses with A. cordata*.

Aleurites montana (Lour.) Wils. Tung oil tree. 2n=22. China south of 25°N. Cultivated in Malawi, Brazil and elsewhere. With A. fordii* natural hybrids may occur. It also crosses with A. cordata*.


Euryalaceae

Euryale ferox Salisb. 2n=58, Tropical Asia. Cultivated in S. China.

Fagaceae


Castanea mollissima Blume. Chinese chestnut. 2n=24. N. and W. China. Cultivated in China and elsewhere for its nuts. It is source of resistance to Endothia parasitica, a fungus causing damage to chestnut (C. sativa) in USA.


Quercus dentata Thunb. Daimyo oak. 2n=24, 48. Japan, Taiwan, Korea and Manchuria and W. and N. China. Cultivated as food for the Japanese oak spinner and also used for timber (Mansfeld, 1959).

Quercus mongolica Fisch. Mongolian oak. 2n=24. N. China, Korea and N. Japan. Cultivated as food for the Japanese oak spinner and also for timber.

Ginkgoaceae

Ginkgo biloba L. Maidenhair tree. 2n= . E. China. Cultivated in China and Japan as an ornamental. The seeds are eaten.

Gramineae

Arundinaria amabilis McClure. Tonkin bamboo, Tonkin cane. 2n= . Only known as cultigen and may have originated in Vietnam. Secondary gene centre: China – Province Guandun and adjacent regions of Guanyu. Cultivated for its stems which have many technical properties, Used for hand work, including fishing rods.

Avena sativa L. convar. nuda Nord. (syn. A. nuda L.). Naked oats. 2n=42, genome formula AACCDD, The origin of oats has been described on p. 109. Cultigen of NE. China and Mongolia, the Tibetan-Himalaya highlands, in Turkestan and W. China. It is characterized by 5 to 7 florets per flower and by big seeds.

Bambusa Glaucescens (Willd.) Sieb. ex Munro. (syn. B. nana Roxb.). Hedge bamboo. 2n=72. China and Japan where it is cultivated. In Indochina it is grown as a border plant.

Bambusa Multiplex Raesch. 2n=72. Cochín China and Japan. A shrubby, woody grass, Cultivated in trop. Asia for various purposes.

Bambusa strictus Nees. 2n=70, 72. India (p. 73) and provinces Guanyu, Guandun, China and in Hongkong, in tropical evergreen forests. Stems are about equal to those of the best Indian species b. arundinaceae*. Secondary centres: Indochina (p. 53) and S. China.

Bambusa textilis McClure. 2n= . Province Guanyu, China.

Bambusa tulioides Munro. 2n= . S. China. Cultivated for various purposes.

Chimonobambusa quadrangularis (Fenzi.) Mak. 2n=48. Continental China and Taiwan. Cultivated in Japan, China and Taiwan and occasionally on the shores of the Black Sea in Caucasus, USSR.

Echinochloa crus-galli L. Barnyard grass. 2n= 36, 42, 48, 54, (72). Japan and China. Close affinities with the cultivated E. frumentacea*. The hexaploid type, 2n=6x=54 is an allopolyploid with E. oryzicola Vasing., 2n=36 as one parent. According to Yabuno (1968) this species has the same genomic constitution as E. utilis (see E. frumentacea*).

Echinochloa crus-pavonis Schult. 2n=36, 54. Subtropics and tropics. A grass cultivated in Yunnan, China.

Echinochloa frumentacea (Roxb.) Link. (syn. Panicum frumentacea Roxb.), Japanese millet,
38 CHINESE-JAPANESE REGION

HORDEUM VULGARE L. ssp. humile Vav. & Bacht. where as a dune stabilizer. Cultivated in Japan for its culms and else­
mus. 2n=56. Europe and Asia. A perennial grass.

ELYMUS ARENARIUS L. Sea lyme grass, Sand ely­
E. colona are also the same, E. utilis and E, crus-galli* are the same and
Yabuno considers that the genome formulas of

LINGNANIA CHUNGII McClure. 2n= . S. China

PHYLLOSTACHYS PUBESCENS Mazel ex de Lehaie. where a strain with deformed internodes arose.

PHYLLOSTACHYS MEYERI McClure. 2n=48. China

PHYLLOSTACHYS DULCIS McClure. Sweetshoot bam­
bo. 2n= , C. China. It is cultivated there. The young shoots are edible.

PHYLLOSTACHYS DULCIS McClure, Sweetshoot bam­
bo. 2n= , C. China. It is cultivated there. The young shoots are edible.

PHYLLOSTACHYS VIRIDIS (Young) McClure, 2n= China. It is cultivated there for pulping.

PHYLLOSTACHYS VIRIDIS (Young) McClure, 2n= China. It is cultivated there for pulping.

SACCHARUM OFFICINARUM L. Sugar-cane. 2n vari­
cous. On New Guinea, the New Guinea Noble
canes developed (p. 54) and via Indonesia and Philippines they reached S. China where
they hybridized with a 4x Miscanthus species (probably M, sacchariflorus*) to produce the
Tekcha clones of the new Sinense group. This
must have taken place 705-220 BC, during the Yuez culture. The Tekcha clones have 2n=118.
From these basic Sinense clones, younger
clones originated with 2n=106-120. They crossed­
with Chinese S. spontaneum*, 2n=96 to produce still younger Sinense clones, includ­ing
the 'S. sinense Roxb. clone'. During its
migration to India it must have hybridized
again with S, spontaneum and probably other
grases. Its migration to India (p. 75) may have been promoted by the red rot disease
which affected the S. officinarum clones,
which had reached N. India via S. India from
Indonesia. This must have taken place ca 250
BC. In N. India, the Sinense group was des­
cribed as the Pansahi group (Grassl, 1977).

SETARIA ITALICA L. (syn. Panicum italicum L.).
Foxtail millet, Liang. 2n=18, genome formula
AA. N. China. From here it spread throughout
Asia and Europe in prehistoric times. In
China it was an important cereal till the intro­
duction of wheat and barley (Li, 1970). P. spontaneum
Lysssev. (2n= ) might be a weedy type of this
species. It grows in Afghanistan, Kazakhstan and may be wild in Mongolia (Mansfeld, 1950).

PASPALUM DISTICHUM L. 2n=40., genome formula
XgXgWW, (48), 60. Lowlands of the world. In
Japan, it is valued as a forage crop in rice­
fields. See also p. 202.

PHYLLOSTACHYS BAMBUSOIDES Sieb. & Zucc. Madake, Giant timber bamboo, Japanese timber bamboo. 2n=48. China where its primary gene centre is located. Secondary gene centre is Japan. Many forms occur there under the name 'Madake',

MILLN DOLLAR GRASS, SANWA MILLET. 2N=36,
54, (56). China. Primary centre in China,
Cultivated in Korea, China, USSR and N. Ameri­
cus for human consumption, and as a fodder
crop. Closely related to E. crus-galli*. Ohwi
and Yabuno separated E. utilis Ohwi & Yabuno
(2n=54) from E, frumentacea because they found differences in the genomic constitution,
geographical distribution and panicle morph­
ology of these two species (Yabuno, 1988).
Yabuno considers that the genome formulas of
E. utilis and E. crus-galli* are the same and
that the genome formulas of E. frumentacea and E. colona are also the same.

PHYLLOSTACHYS MAKINOI Hayata. 2n=48, Taiwan. It is cultivated in Japan.

PHYLLOSTACHYS AEGYPTIUM McClure. 2n=48. Egypt, Italy and Spain.

PHYLLOSTACHYS BAMBUSOIDES Sieb. & Zucc. Madake, Giant timber bamboo, Japanese timber bamboo. 2n=48. China where its primary gene centre is located. Secondary gene centre is Japan. Many forms occur there under the name 'Madake',

PHYLLOSTACHYS DULCIS McClure, Sweetshoot bam­
bo. 2n= , C. China. It is cultivated there. The young shoots are edible.

PHYLLOSTACHYS HENONIS Mitf. 2n=48, 54. C.
China (Szechwan). It is cultivated there, Sec­
dondary centre is in Japan. One of the forms
developed under cultivation, is black bamboo,
kenon bamboo ('Nigra', syn. Ph. nigra (Lodd.)
Munro, which is cultivated for its young shoots.

PHYLLOSTACHYS MAKINOI Hayata, 2n=48, Taiwan. It is cultivated in Japan.

PHYLLOSTACHYS AEGYPTIUM McClure. 2n=48. Egypt, Italy and Spain.

PHYLLOSTACHYS BAMBUSOIDES Sieb. & Zucc. Madake, Giant timber bamboo, Japanese timber bamboo. 2n=48. China where its primary gene centre is located. Secondary gene centre is Japan. Many forms occur there under the name 'Madake',

PHYLLOSTACHYS DULCIS McClure, Sweetshoot bam­
bo. 2n= , C. China. It is cultivated there. The young shoots are edible.
S. China. It is cultivated there.

SINOCALAMUS EDULIS (Odahshima) Konf. 2n=20. China. Its shoots are edible.

SINOCALAMUS OLDHAMII (Monro) McClure. 2n=20. Taiwan.

SORGHUM BICOLOR (L.) Moench. Chinese Amber Canes and Kaoliang. 2n=20. Sorghum was domesticated in Africa (p. 133). Chinese amber canes are found on the coast of China and Korea, and also in India and Burma. They very likely arrived in China and the Far East by sea traffic. They are related with the E. African sorgo. After introduction of sorghum from India into S. China it came into contact with S. propinquum (Kunth.) Hitchc., 2n=2x, and by hybridization kaoliang arose (Doggett, 1970).

TRITICUM AESTIVUM L. The11. ssp. vulgare (Vill.) MK. (syn. T. vulgare Vill.). Bread wheat, Common wheat. 2n=42, genome formula AABBDD. Centre of origin: Transcaucasia and adjacent regions (p. 93). It arrived through Korea and Japan in about 300 BC. (Kihara, 1969). Secondary centre of diversity in both countries. The Chinese wheats are characterized by very broad leaves, with 5 to 7 florets per spikelet, with squarehead ears, with day-length neutrality, with fast ripening grain, and by precocious forms. In the mountains of the Sinkiang Province of China very frost resistant wheats developed. Chinese and Japanese wheats cross easily with rye, probably because there was no selection pressure against this characteristic due to absence of Secale cereale-types. Some Japanese and Korean wheats are short and this character was introduced in wheat varieties of Italy, Japan, USA, Mexico and elsewhere.


Grossulariaceae

RIBES ALPESTRIS Decne. 2n=. Himalaya up to 3000 m. in China used as a hedge plant.

RIBES LONGERACEMOSUM French. 2n=. W. China. Cultivated there for its fruits. It could be used to improve the strig length of cultivar R. nigrum*.

ILICIACEAE


Iridaceae

BELAMCANDA CHINENSIS (L.) DC. Blackberry lily, Leopard flower. 2n=32. China and Japan. Cultivated there as a medicinal crop.

IRIS ENSATA Thunb. 2n=30. Temp. Asia up to Himalaya. Cultivated in China for its leaves (binding material).

Juglandaceae


JUGLANS MANDSHURICA Maxim. Manchurian walnut. 2n=32. NE. China and the Primorye Territory, USSR. It is winterhardy and is used as rootstock.

Labiatarceae

BELSHOLTZIA CRISTATA Wildd. 2n=28. China and Japan. A perennial plant introduced in other parts of Asia, Europe and America as an oilseed crop.

MENTHA ARvensis L. var. piperascens Mal., Japanese mint. 2n=96, genome formula R\(^a\)R\(^b\)SSJJAA. Japan. Cultivated in Japan, China and Brazil. It is the main source of menthol. Var. agrestis (2n=72, genome formula R\(^a\)R\(^b\)SSJJ) is very likely a hybrid of var. piperascens and M. japonica Makino (2n=48). It is a source of early maturity and rust resistance (Ikeda et al., 1970). M. arvensis is one of the parents of M. x gentilis (see M. cardiaca*).
CHINESE-JAPANESE REGION

PERILLA ARGUTA Benth. 2n= . China and Japan. Cultivated for various purposes. It is sometimes included in P. frutescens*.

PERILLA FRUTESCENS Britt. (syn. P. ocymoides L.), Suttsu, Perilla, 2n=38, 40, Himalayas, China and Japan. Primary centre: China. The red-leaved strains (P. crispa (Thumb.) Nakai) are sometimes used as ornamentals and the green-leaved plants (P. crispa var. ocymoides) for the seed oil. Cultivated in China, Japan and Korea as a drug plant (1, 1869) and formerly as a leafy vegetable.

STACHYS SIEBOLDII Miq. Chinese artichoke. Japanese artichoke, 2n= . It is one of the few tuber crops domesticated in China, Cultivated there, Japan, Belgium and France.

Laminariaceae


Lauraceae

CINNAMOMUM CAMPHORA (L.) Nees & Eberm. Camphor tree. 2n=24. China, Japan and Taiwan. Cultivated in these countries and other tropical countries.


Leguminosae


GLEDITSIA JAPONICA Miq. 2n= . Japan. Cultivated for fruit juice, which is used for washing.

GLYCINE MAX (L.) Morr. Soya, soybean. 2n=40. China. Available evidence suggests that soya was domesticated around the 11th Century BC, in E.N. China. Since the 1st Century AD, it became widely introduced and land races evolved in China, Korea, India and other parts of Asia. The species is today widely cultivated in most agricultural regions of the world (Hermann, 1962; Hymowitz, 1970).

GLYCINE SOJA Sieb. & Zucc. Wild soya. 2n=40. Widely distributed in N., NE. and C. China, adjacent USSR, Korea, Japan and Taiwan. The weedy G. gracilis Skvortz. occurs where G. soja and G. max are sympatric and represent derivatives of hybrids between wild and cultivated soya bean (Hymowitz & Newell, 1980).

LESPEDEZA CUNKATA (Dum. Cours.) G. Don. (syn. L. sericea Benth.). Perennial lespedeza, 2n= (18), 20. E. Asia. Cultivated in the USA for erosion control.

LESPEDEZA STIPULACEA Maxim, Korean lespedeza, 2n=20. E. Asia. Cultivated in the USA for hay making.


MUCUNA HASSJOO (Piper & Tracy) Mansf. (syn. Stizolobium hassjoo Piper & Tracy). Yokohama bean, 2n= . Japan and China. Cultivated there and in the USA for the seeds.


PHASEOLUS VULGARIS L. var. chinensis (syn. Ph. chinensis Hort. ex Schur.). Asparagus bean, 2n=22. Its origin is discussed on p. 194. It reached China from the Americas after Columbus’ voyage. In China a secondary gene centre arose. The main character, a parchment -like layer in the pod wall was lost and the pod became edible.


Liliaceae

ANEMARRHENA ASPHODELOIDES Bunge. 2n=22. N. China. A medicinal plant occasionally cultivated.


LABIATAE


OPHIOPOGON SPICATUS Kunth. 2n=. China. A herb cultivated in Chekiang as a medicinal plant.

Magnoliaceae

MICHELIA FIGO (Lour., Spr. (syn. M. fuscata Andr.). Banana shrub. 2n=38. China. Cultivated there for its banana-scented flowers used for scenting hair oil.

Malvaceae

ABELMOSCHUS MANIHOT

ABUTILON AVICENNAE Gaertn. (syn. A. theophrasti Medic.). Button weed, Chinese jute, Velvet weed, Butter print chingma. 2n=42. Cultivated in China (many local varieties), USSR and elsewhere for its fibre called jute or Indian mallow.

GROSSPIUM ARBOREUM L. Tree cotton. 2n=26, genome formula A₁A₁. Arouse in India (p. 77). Race simense, Chinese cotton, Nakning cotton, developed in E. China. It is the earliest fruiting form of this species. It has short lint and requires a long daylength. First cultivated as an ornamental. At present it has a low breeding value.

HIBISCUS SYRIACUS L. Rose of Sharon. 2n=80, 80-84, 90, 92. China and Taiwan. Cultivated first in China as a hedge plant and later elsewhere as an ornamental.

MALVA SYLVESTRIS L. High mallow. 2n=42. Probably the early vegetable K'uei mentioned in Chinese literature. At present a weed in China (Li, 1970). Cultivated in Europe as a medicinal crop and ornamental.

MALVA VERTICILLATA L. (syn. M. crispa L., M. mohilevensis Graebn., M. pamiresalica Ilj.). Mallow. 2n=46. 84, c. 112. E. Asia. It was an early Chinese domesticate there. About 500 AD, it was there an important vegetable with several varieties like purple and white stemmed, large and small leaves. During the 7-10th Century the cultivation in China declined. In 1848 it was only observed in remote areas. Introduced to Japan, where it is a weed now (Li, 1969). Also in W. Asia and Europe. Cultivated in Europe as a medicinal crop. This plant has often been described as M. crispa being a cultigen of M. verticillata.

Monispermaceae

COCULUS THUNBERGII DC. 2n=. A woody vine cultivated in Japan for basket making.

Moraceae

BROUSSONETIA KAZINOKI Sieb. 2n=26, 39. A tree cultivated in Japan and Korea for its bark which is a source for paper production.

BROUSSONETIA PAPYRIFERA (L) Vent. Paper mulberry. 2n=26. China and Japan. In the Far East this tree is used for making paper and bark cloth (Pursglove, 1968).

MORUS ALBA L. White mulberry. 2n=28, China. Cultivated there and elsewhere for its leaves eaten by silk worms, for its fruits and for paper making. It is often planted as a roadside tree. cv Makado has 2n=3x=42.

Musaceae


Myricaceae


Oleaceae

FRAXINUS CHINENSIS Roxb. 2n=92, 138. W. and C. China. Especially var. acuminata Lingelsh. (syn. F. koehneana Lingelsh.) is cultivated as a host plant of the insect Coccus pela for wax production.


LIGUSTRUM LUCIDUM Ait. 2n=46. A tree cultivated in China as a host plant of the insect Coccus pela for wax production.

LIGUSTRUM OVALIFOLIUM Hasak. 2n=46. Japan. A shrub widely planted for hedges in Europe and elsewhere. It may have run wild there.

OSMANTHUS FRAGRANS Lour. 2n=46. Himalaya, China and Japan. A tree cultivated in E. Asia for its very scented flowers used to aromatize tea.

Palmae

PRUNUS DAVIDIANA (Carr.) Franch. (syn. P. persica var. davidiana Maxim., Persica davidiana Carr.). Chinese wild peach. 2n=16. Vladivostok, SW. through Harbin up to Dacian-San and Ala-San (China). Cultivated as an ornamental. It is frost, drought and heat resistant. Probably it is valuable as a rootstock for Amygdalus persica* and Prunus domestica* (Zylka, 1970).


PRUNUS USSURIENSIS Kov. & Kost. (syn. P. triflora Roxb. var. mandshurica Skvoro.). Ussurian plum, 2n=16. Cultivated or run wild in Manchuria, E. of USSR and for some years also in Siberia and N. Kazakhstan (Zylka, 1970). It is a source of good fruit flavour and cold resistance. This species is sometimes considered as a subspecies of P. cerasifera*.

PYRUS BETULAEFOLIA Bgb. 2n=34. N. and C. China. Used as rootstock. Resistance against scab (Venturia) is found in this species.

PYRUS BRETSCHNEIDERI Rehd. 2n=34. Hupei and Shansi, China. Primary gene centre: N. China. There it was domesticated. It is the commonest cultivated pear in this region. The fruits are characterized by hard, crisp, white sweet flesh.

PYRUS CALLERYANA Dene. 2n=34. China, Japan and Korea. Primary gene centre: the Tsinling mountain range, China. It is used as rootstock.
ROSACEAE

SAPINDACEAE


RUTACEAE

CITRUS ICHANGENSIS Swing. 2n=18. S. of Tsin 'lin range in W., C. and SW. China. It is very frost resistant. Therefore it has been crossed with cultivated Citrus species, Used as a rootstock.

CITRUS JUNOS Tan. Juzu. 2n=18. Han'su province, China at 1372 m altitude. It is frost resistant and therefore used as a rootstock. Its fruits are big but sour. It was already known in the time of Confucius (about 2500 years ago). Because of introgression, characters of 12 Japanese and 2 Chinese wild Citrus species are recognized in juzu.

PONCIRUS TRIFOLIATA (L.) Raf. Trifoliate orange. 2n=18, (36). N. China, also primary centre. This area is its centre of diversity. Cultivated in China as an ornamental, and in USSR and Japan it is used as a rootstock. Hybrids with sweet orange (Citrus sinensis) are citranges used as rootstocks, with sour orange (C. aurantium) are citragaranga (see C. reticulata).

ZANTHOXYLUM PIPERITUM DC. Japanese prickly ash, Japan pepper, Sanshô. 2n=70, China and Japan. Cultivated there (Uphof, 1968; Kihara, 1969).


Sapindaceae

LITCHI CHINENSIS Son. Litchi, Lychee, Leechee. 2n=28, 30. S. China. Leenhouts (1978) described three subspecies: ssp. chinensis, ssp. philippensis (Radlk.) Leenh. and ssp. javensis Leenh. Ssp. chinensis is the cultivated litchi. It was first mentioned ca 100 BC. when Emperor Wu Ti tried to introduce it from N. Indochina into S. China. It is grown now in N. India, S. Africa, Florida and Hawaii. There are many races. Those from China can be grouped as Water litchi and Mountain litchi. Water litchis are grown in the lowland and have smooth fruits, while the Mountain litchi is used as stock or as a fruit-tree in hilly regions. Its fruits are smaller and more prickly. Leenhouts (1978) thinks that the Mountain litchis are similar to wild types. Ssp. philippensis is found in the Philippines, where it is not cultivated; its fruits bear sharp pyramidal warts and are not eaten. It is not a wild type (Leenhouts, 1978). Ssp. javensis has fruits like the original ssp. chinensis. It is occasionally grown in Indochina and W. Citrus japonica Thunb.). Round kumquat, Marumi kumquat. 2n=18. Primary centre Japan. This fruit tree is unknown in a wild state. It is occasionally cultivated.


FORTUNELLA JAPONICA (Thunb.) Swing. (syn.
2 Indochinese-Indonesian Region

Vavilov called the Indochinese-Indonesian Region the Tropical Asian Centre of Origin. Darlington (1956) and Li (1966 cited by Chang, 1970) divided this region into S. Asia: Burma, Thailand and Indochina, and SE. Asia: Malayan Peninsula and the Malaysian Archipelago. Li described an agriculture based mainly on vegetatively propagated crops. Harlan (1971) considered this region as B2 Southeast Asian and South Pacific noncentre, as agriculture may have been introduced there.

The oldest known agricultural remains from Region 2 come from Spirit Cave 60 km N. of Mae Hongson, NW. Thailand (Gorman, 1969). This agrees with Sauer's (1952) conclusion that the Old World centre of development of agriculture was situated in the NW. part of Region 2 (about present day Burma). Spirit Cave was inhabited from ca. 10 000 to 5 600 BC. Solheim (1972) proposed that horticulture may have developed in 20 000 - 15 000 BC, and there was a further domestication of plants and also of animals in 15 000 - 8 000 BC., resulting in large-scale agriculture and animal husbandry.

Another early archaeological site is at Non Nok Tha, NE. Thailand. It dates from around 5 000 BC.

In Spirit Cave remains of Prunus, Terminalia, Areca, Vicia or Raphia, Lagenaria and Trapa, and in another layer Piper, Madhuca, Canarium, Aleurites and Areca were found, and in a third layer Canarium, Lagenaria and Cucumis (Gorman, 1969). Further research is needed to support the taxonomic identifications. For instance Schultze-Motel (1972) does not accept that Vicia faba could have been present. Chang (1970) used the presence of Vicia faba, Lagenaria, Trapa and Cucumis as proof that these plants were actually cultivated.

The region is important for crops such as bamboos, tropical fruit trees, ginger, Cocos nucifera, Colocasia esculenta, Dioscorea spp., Musa spp., wild and weedy Oryza spp., Piper spp., and Saccharum officinarum.
Agavaceae

CORDYLINE TERMINALIS Kunth. Palm lily. 2n=ca 152. SE. Asia, Australia and most of Oceania. Cooked roots will keep for several weeks. During the 17th and early 18th Century, roots were fermented and distilled to produce spirits (Harr, 1961). One clone is extensively cultivated for the fleshy roots that contain laevulose (Kuzumah, 1970).

Amaranthaceae

AMARANTHUS GANGETICUS L. 2n=34. Asia. Cultivated in India, Malaya, China and Japan as a spinach. See also A. mangostanus*.


AMARANTHUS PANICULATUS L. 2n=32. Used as a pot-herb and grain crop in SE. Asia. It might be conspecific with A. cruentus* (Sauer, 1950) or a synonym.

Anacardiaceae

BANUEA MACROPHYLLA Griff. 2n=. A fruit tree of the wet tropics of SE. Asia.

MANGIFERA CAESIA Jack. 2n=40. Primary centre Indonesia. This fruit tree is cultivated there and elsewhere.

MANGIFERA FOETIDA Lour. Bachang mango. 2n=40 Indochina and Malaysia. Cultivated in Java.


SPONDIAS PINNATA (Koen. & L.f.) Kurz (syn. S. mangifera Willd.). Hog plum. 2n=. Trop. Asia. A fruit tree whose flower clusters are also eaten.

Annonaceae

CANANGA ODORATUM Lamb. Ylang-ylang. 2n=16. Malaysia. Cultivated there and in other countries for the flowers which are a source of essential oils.

STELECHOCARPUS BURAHOL. (Bl.) Hook.f. & Thoms. (syn. Uvaria burahol Bl.). Burahol. 2n=. Malaya and Java. Cultivated in Java for its fruits.

Apocynaceae


Araliaceae

ALOCASIA INDICA (Roxb.) Schott. 2n=28. Centre of diversity SE. Asia. Cultivated there for its stem which is eaten and as an ornamental. Introduced to other countries such as India. This species is sometimes included in A. macrorrhiza*.


AMORPHOPHALLUS HARMANDII Engl. & Gehr. 2n=. Occasionally cultivated in Tonkin.


COLOCASIA ESCULENTA (L.) Schott. Dasheen, Taro, Cocoyam. 2n=2x=28, 3x=42. SE. Asia or NE. India (p. 71). It was introduced into China and Japan, where var. antiquorum developed. It is also grown in the Mediterranean region, W. Africa, the Pacific islands, New Guinea, Samoa and New Zealand. In SE. Asia, var. esculenta (syn. C. esculenta sensu
Colocasia esculenta

stricto, C. esculenta var. typica A.E. Hill) developed.
Many wild populations are probably dérivâtes of escapes from cultivation (Purseglove, 1972). Yen & Wheeler (1968) showed that the first introduction of taro into the Pacific, including the Philippines, composed of 2n=28 cultigens and 2n=42 cultigens were introduced later into Indochina-China-Ryu Kyu-Japan area and into Timor-New Caledonia-New Zealand area. Chromosome counts are needed of Indonesian taro cultigens.


Asclepiadaceae

GYMNEMA SYRINGIFOLIUM Boerl. Sajor pepe. 2n=. Cultivated in Malaya as a vegetable.

Averrhoaceae

AVERRHOA BILIMBI L. Bilimbi. 2n=22, 24. Malaya. Its fruits are very acid.

AVERRHOA CARAMBOLA L. Carambola. 2n=22, 24. Indonesia. Cultivated for its fruits. Some varieties have been developed.

Azollaceae

AZOLLA PINNATA R.Brown. Water velvet, Water fern, Mosquito fern. 2n=. Domesticated in Vietnam and China (p. 33) for its symbiosis with the N-fixing alga Anabaena azollae Strassburger and therefore used to enrich soils with N, especially of rice fields. For this purpose, it has already been grown for several centuries. In Vietnam, the cv. Bao Giong was developed. It dies at the time of the maximum tillering of the rice plants and its nutrients become available at this crucial stage. Other cultivars have been developed in China (p. 33). Water fern may also be used to suppress pest weeds and as fodder. In some areas like New Zealand, it is itself a pest weed, blocking water channels and pipes (Lumpkin & Plucknett, 1980).

Basellaceae

BASELLA RUBRA L. Indian spinach. Ceylon spinach, Malabar nightshade. 2n=44, 48. Probably S. Asia (Winter, 1963), Cultivated as a vegetable, now throughout the tropics. Formerly it may have been used for dyeing. The commonest synonyms are B. alba L. (2n=48), with white flowers, and R. cordifolia Lam. (2n=) with heart-shaped leaves.

Bombacaceae

CEIBA PENTADRA Gaertn., var. indica (DC.) Bakh. Kapok tree, Silk cotton tree. 2n=72, 80, 88. Secondary gene centre: SE. Asia. Introduced from Africa (p. 123) probably via India. Cultivated in SE. Asia (Zeven, 1969). The Indonesian cultivar Reuzenrandoe (giant kapok) bears some characteristics of the var. caribaes*.
ARACEAE - CYPERACEAE

**DURIO KUTEJENSIS** (Hassk.) Beccari. Lai. 2n= , Along the foothills of the central ranges of Borneo. It has now spread to E. and N. of Borneo.

**DURIO OXLEYANUS** Griffith. Kerantongan. 2n=. Malay, Sumatra and Borneo. The fruits are eaten and seeds are dispersed around the (temporary) settlements. Occasionally cultivated. Other wild species of which the fruits are eaten are D. graveolens Beccari, tabelak (2n= ), D. dulcis, lahong (2n= ), and D. grandiflorus (Mast.) Kostermans & Soegeng, durian nunjat (2n= ). D. graveolens grows wild in Borneo, Malay and Sumatra, D. dulcis in Borneo.

**DURIO ZIBETHINUS** Murray. Durian, 2n=56. W. Malaysia, Unknown wild. Cultivated throughout SE, Asia, W. Irian, Moluccas, Celebes, S. Philippines. Introduced to Indochina, Thailand, Burma, Sri Lanka and elsewhere. It is often semi-cultivated, i.e. semi-wild trees result from dispersal of seeds. In this way, durian groves have arisen.

**Boraginaceae**

**TOURNEFORTIA ARGENTEA** L.f. (syn. Messengermdia argentea (L.f.) Johnston), Velvet leaf, 2n= . Trop. Asia. A shrub cultivated for its leaves which are used as smoking tobacco.

**Burseraceae**

**EUPATORIUM STOECHADOSUM** Hance, 2n=40. Vietnam. Cultivated there.

**Ipomoea BALSAMIFERA** (L.). DC. 2n=20. Himalaya, India, Malaysia, S. China and Taiwan. Cultivated in Java as a medicinal crop.
Mariannes. Cultivated on Malaysia for mat-making etc.


Dioscoreaceae

Dioscorea alata L. Greater yam, Water yam, Winged yam, Ten months yam. 2n= (20), 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, SE. Asia, in the Assam-Burma region it is the cultigen of D. hamiltonii Hook., 2n= , or D. persimilis Prain & Burk., 2n= , or a similar species (Burkill, 1935). Some types have been described as D. atropurpurea Roxb., 2n= , and D. purpurea Roxb., 2n= . It is virtually sterile (Ayensu & Coursey, 1972).

Dioscorea esculenta ( ) and D. hispida (•••) (Harris, 1973)

Dioscorea alata (—), D. esculenta (——) and D. hispida (•••) (Harris, 1973)

Dioscorea bulbifera L. Potato yam, Aerial yam, Bulbil-bearing yam. 2n=36, 40, 54, 60, 80, 100. Trop. Asia and Africa. Possibly it was domesticated in Asia as well as Africa (p. 125). Cultivated in Trop. Asia, Africa, Oceania and the W. Indies. The tubers and bulbils are edible. The African form (p. 125) has been described as D. latifolia Benth., 2n= . There are many types which often have been described as species e.g. D. heterophylla Roxb., 2n= .

Dioscorea esculenta (Lour.) Burk. Lesser yam, Asiatic yam, Potato yam, Fancy yam, Chinese yam. 2n=40, 60, 80, 90, 100. Indochina. Cultivated in S. China, and later throughout the tropics. Most flowers are male (Ayensu & Coursey, 1972).

Dioscorea flabellifolia Prain. & Burk. 2n= . SE. Asia, Indonesia. Occasionally cultivated there.


Dioscorea nummularia Lam. 2n= . SE. Asia. Cultivated there and in Indonesia and Oceania. It closely resembles D. caeyenensis*.


Dioscorea pentaphylla L. 2n=40, 80, 144, c. 144. SE. Asia. Cultivated throughout Indonesia and the Pacific islands.

Dipterocarpaceae

Shorea stenocarpa Burck. 2n= . Malaya. Cultivated for its seeds, a source of a Borneo tallow.

Ebenaceae


Maba major Forst.f. 2n= . Cultivated for its fruits on the Friendship Islands.

Elaeocarpaceae

Elaeocarpus floribundus Blume. 2n= . From Bangladesh to Java. Cultivated in Bengal and Assam for its fruits.

Euphorbiaceae

Aleurites moluccana Willd. Tung oil tree. 2n=44. Autotetraploid. Indonesia. Its wild parent is not known. Crosses between this species and A. montana did not succeed (Wit, 1969b).


Glochidion blancoi Lowe. 2n= . A tree cultivated in Far East and Philippines for the young leaves and shoots (Terra, 1967).

Hevea brasiliensis (Willd.) Muell.-Arg. Bra-

MANIHOT ESCULENTA Crantz, Cassava. 2n=36. America (p. 170 and 190). Secondary centre of diversity in Indonesia.


SAUROPUS ALBICANS Blume (syn. S. androgynus Morr.). 2n= . Cultivated as a vegetable in SE. Asia.

TRIGONOPLEURA MALAYANA Hook.f. Gamber ooran. 2n= . Malaysian Archipelago. Cultivated there for its leaves which substitute for Uncaria gambir*.

Flacourtiaeae


FLACOURTIA RUKAM Zoll. & Mor. Rukam. 2n= . Malaysia and Philippines. A tree cultivated for its fruits.

HYDNOCARPUS ALCALAE C. DC. 2n=. Philippines. Cultivated for its seeds which are a source of oil used to cure leprosy.

HYDNOCARPUS ANTHELMINTHICUS Pierre ex Lanessan. 2n=24. Indochina and Thailand. Cultivated in many tropical countries for the seeds which are a source of oil used to cure leprosy.

HYDNOCARPUS KURZII (King) Warb. 2n=. Ssp. kurzii in Burma Highlands and Assam. Ssp. australis in Burma Lowlands and N. Siam. Ssp. kurzii is cultivated in many trop. countries for the seeds which are a source of oil used to cure leprosy.


Gnetaceae

GNETUM GNEMON L. Bulso. 2n=. From Assam to Malaysia and Fiji. Var. ovalifolium (Poir.) Bl. is considered the wild type while var. gnemon is the cultivated type planted in Java. Introduced to Java, Sumatra and elsewhere. Cultivated in SE. Asia for its seeds and leaves. A large dioecious shrub.

Gramineae


BAMUSA ARUNDINACEA (Retz.) Wild. Spiny bamboo. 2n=70. Primary centre: India and Burma (p. 73). Secondary centre: Malaysia and Java.

BAMUSA CORNUTA Munro. 2n=. Java. A woody grass cultivated for its tender shoots, which are used as a vegetable.

BAMUSA SPINOSA Roxb. 2n=. Philippines and Indonesia. A woody tall grass cultivated as a timber bamboo and also for its young shoots used as a vegetable.

BAMUSA STRICITUS Neen. 2n=70, 36. India and Burma (p. 73). Secondary centres: Indochina and S. China (p. 37).

BAMUSA TULDA Roxb. 2n=. India, Burma (p. 73) and Tahiti. Secondary centre: Java.

BAMUSA VULGARIS Schrad. ex Wendl. 2n=72. Probably Malaysia or India. It is unknown in the wild, Cultivated in the tropics for its young shoots and for its stems.

COIX AQUATICA Roxb. 2n=10. S. Asia. Involucres are used as beads and poultry are fed on the grains in NE. India.

COIX LACRYMA-JOBI L. Job's tears, Adley. 2n=20, genome formula BB. S. Asia. Wild races have indurated involucres of various colours used as beads. Domesticated races have soft involucres and are widely grown as cereals in NE. India and SE. Asia. Cultivated kinds are often referred to as C. May-yuen Romanet (A-rora, 1977; Jain & Banerjee, 1974; Kaul, 1973).


CYMBOPOGON NARDUS (L.) Rendle (syn. Andropogon nardus L.). Citronella grass. 2n=30, 40, 60. Probably Malaysia or Sri Lanka. Unknown wild. Cultivated in S. Asia, Indochina and elsewhere for its citronella oil. There are two types of oil: (1) Sri Lanka type obtained from var. lensabatu which is cultivated in S. Sri Lanka; (2) Java type obtained from var.
54 INDOCHINESE-INDONESIAN REGION

mahapengiri (syn. C. winterianus Jowett, 2n=20). The latter was introduced into Java from Sri Lanka early in the 20th Century. It is now widely distributed throughout the tropics. The wild type in Sri Lanka has a different oil composition (Wijesekera et al., 1973).


DENDROCALAMUS BRANDISII Kurz. 2n=72. Burma, Thailand, Cambodia and Vietnam. Its stems are used as building material.

DENDROCALAMUS MERRILLIANUS Elm. 2n= . Primary centre: Philippines. Its stems are used as building material.

DINOCLOA GIGANTEA Munro. 2n= . Lower Burma, Primary centre: Lower Burma. Its stems are used as building material. The plant of this species is the largest among the bamboos.

DINOCLOA MACELLANDII Kurs. 2n= . Cambodia, Laos and Vietnam. Its stems are used in the basket industry.

DINOCLOA PENDULUS Ridb. 2n= . Malay Peninsula. Its stems are used for baskets.

GIGANTOCLOA APUS (Schult.) Kurz. 2n= . Burma and Indochina. Several species are cultivated in Java, Borneo and Philippines and on the Malay Peninsula (Tenaasserim). Secondary centre: Java.

GIGANTOCLOA LIGULATA Gamble. 2n= . N. part of Malay Peninsula and Thailand. The timber is used and the shoots are eaten.

GIGANTOCLOA MAXIMA Kurz. 2n= . Unknown wild. Secondary centre: Java. Its stems are an excellent material for building.

GIGANTOCLOA SCORTECHINII Gamble. 2n= . Malay Peninsula. Its stems are used as building material.

GIGANTOCLOA SCRIBNERIANA Merr. 2n= . Laos and Cambodia. Its stems are used as building material.


MISCANTHUS FLORIDULUS (Lab.) Warb. 2n=38.

New Guinea. This species together with M. sinensis* from Fiji played a role in the origin of the Edule group of Saccharum officinarum* (Grassl, 1977).


ORYZA LONGICLUMIS Jansen. 2n=48. New Guinea.

ORYZA MINUTA Presl. 2n=48. Malaya. It belongs to the 'officinalis' group.

ORYZA NIVARA Sharma & Shastry. 2n=24. S. and SE Asia and N. Australia. This is the wild annual close relative of O. sativa*.

ORYZA OFFICINALIS Wall. 2n=24. Genome formula AA. This wild species is the parent of the species belonging to the 'officinalis' group.

ORYZA PERENNIS Moench. 2n=48, Genome formula AA. The distribution of this wild species is discussed on p. 74. In Oceania, the Oceanian race (2n=24) of this species developed. See also O. rufipogon* and index.

ORYZA RIDLEYI Hook.f. 2n=48. SE Asia.

ORYZA RUFIPOGON Griff. (syn. O. montana Lour.), 2n=24. Several SE Asian countries. It is a pernicious weed of rice land. It easily crosses with rice. It might be a hybrid product of natural crosses of rice and O. perennis* and would then be of the same nature as O. sativa var. fatisus*. According to recent views of taxonomists, O. rufipogon includes O. perennis*, O. sativa f. spontanea*, O. perennis ssp. balunga*, O. perennis ssp. cubensis*. See also O. nivara*.

ORYZA SATIVA L. Rice. 2n=24, Genome formula AA. Primary centre: SE Himalaya area (p. 74). Ecotype Tjereh and Bulu developed in Indonesia. Tjereh belongs to the ecotype 'aman' (ssp. indica Kato) (Morinaga, 1968).

ORYZA SCHLECHTERI Pilger. 2n= . New Guinea.

PASPALUM SCHORICULATUM*
S. robustum is cultivated for its large stalks used for fences and for construction. During the domestication of sugar-cane, geographic types may have hybridized. Through selection, sugar-cane has a much lower fibre content, increased juiciness and sugar content throughout the stalk. These are the New Guinea Noble canes which must have originated ca 700 BC. On New Guinea, these Noble canes hybridized with Miscanthus sinensis. With hybridization, and backcrossing and perhaps other intergeneric hybridization (Roach, 1972), the Edule group of canes developed (Grassl, 1964, 1967, 1968, 1977). This group has also been described as S. edule Hassk. The Edule canes have been subdivided into Vitho canes (syn. Erianthus maximus Brongn. and E. pedicelare Trin.), 2n=67-100 and Nduruka canes (syn. S. edule Hassk.), 2n=70.

From Fiji, sugar-cane was taken to Hawaii, which lies outside the Miscanthus area. There the Hawaiian (Original) Noble canes developed, which are thicker and are used as chewing canes and as ornamentals.

The New Guinea Noble canes were also transported northwards and northwestwards to other parts of Indonesia, Philippines, S. Japan, S. China (p. 38) and India (p. 75).

SACCHARUM SPONTANEUM L. Wild sugar-cane, 2n=(x=10)40-128. SE. Asia. In Philippines three groups are found: 2n=56, 2n=72 and 2n=80. Plants with 2n=80 occur in many habitats for instance on mountains and river banks, and in grassland (Rithidech & Ramirez, 1974). In the Indo-Gangetic Plain, plants with 2n=40-72 are found (Mohra & Sood, 1974). In Indonesia and especially in Java and Sumatra, plants with 2n=112 occur. They may be of hybrid origin, deriving from S. officinarum (2n=80) x S. spontaneum (2n=64). Used as fencing for pigs by the Austronesians from SE. Asia.

SCHIZOSTACHYUS BRACHYCLADUS Kurz. 2n= , Java and E. Malaysia. Secondary centre: the Malay Peninsula.

SCHIZOSTACHYUS GRANDE Ridl. 2n= , Malay
INDOCHINESE-INDONESIAN REGION

Peninsula.

SCHIZOSTACHYUS LULAMPAO Merr. 2n= . Centre of origin Philippines. Used in the paper industry.

SCHIZOSTACHYUS ZOLLINGERI Steud. 2n= . Malay Peninsula, Java and Sumatra.

SINOCALAMUS LATIFLORUS (Munro) McClure (syn. Dendrocalamus latiflorus Munro.) 2n= . Burma, Thailand, Taiwan and Philippines. Its stems are used as building material. The young shoots are eaten. They are also canned and exported.

TRITICUM TURGIDUM (L.) Thell. Durum wheat (syn. T. durum Desf.). 2n=28, genome formula AABB. For origin see p. 94. In India a secondary centre of diversity (Jain et al., 1976).

VETIVERIA ZIZANIOIDES Stapf (syn. V. odorata Virey, Andropogon muricatus Retz.), Vetiver. 2n=20. A grass of Trop. Asia, Cultivated for volatile oils in its rhizomes and as a hedge plant.


Leguminosae


GARCINIA PEDUNCULATA Roxb. Tikul. 2n= . Bengal and Silhat (Bangladesh). Cultivated for its fruits.

GARCINIA TINCTORIA (DC.) W.F. Wight. Matau, Camboge tree. 2n=28. India (p. 75) and Malay. Cultivated in the tropics for its fruits.

Hydrophyllaceae


Labiatee

COLEUS AMBOINICUS Lour. (syn. C. aromaticus Benth.). Indian borage, Dacon ajenton. 2n=68. Indonesia. Cultivated in SE, Asia and W. Indies for its aromatic leaves. These leaves are used in stuffings and for flavouring meats. They may substitute for sage (Salvia officinalis*) and borage (Borago officinalis*) (Purseglove, 1968).

COLEUS PARVIFLORUS Benth. (syn. C. tuberosus Benth.). 2n=56, 64. This tuber crop is cultivated in SE, Asia.


ORTHOSIPHON STAMINEUS Benth. (syn. Ocimum grandiflorum Blume), 2n= . SE, Africa to Australia. A shrub cultivated in Java as medicinal plant.


Lauraceae


CINNAMOMUM CASSIA Blume (syn. C. aromaticum Nees), Cassia cinnamon, Chinese cinnamon. 2n= . SE, China for its bark and flower buds. Cassia oil is obtained from the leaves (Purseglove, 1968).


Leguminosae

ALBIZIA MUKUCCANA Miq. (syn. A. falcata (Stickm.) Backer). $2n=\cdot$ Malaya. Cultivated there and elsewhere as shade tree and as green manure.

ALBIZIA MONTANA (Jungh.) Benth. $2n=\cdot$ Malaya. Cultivated as green manure and shade tree.

ALBIZIA SUMATRANA. $2n=\cdot$ Indonesia. Cultivated in Zaire as soil cover, green manure and shade tree.

CANAVALIA GLADIATA (Jacq.) DC. Sward bean. $2n=22, 44$. Old World. Probably derived from C. gladiolata Sauer ($2n=22$), which occurs in the Burma-Yunnan area (Sauer, 1964). Wild in Trop. Asia and Africa. Cultivated in Asia, especially in India as food, forage and cover crop or as green manure. In some areas, it has naturalized (Purseglove, 1964). In Japan, the white-seeded cultivar (var. alba) is cultivated (p. 40).

C. polystachia (Forsk.) Schweinf. ($2n=\cdot$). Cultivated from SW. China upto Ethiopia/Somalia as pulse and seed. It is also considered the parental type of C. gladiata.

CASSIA DIDYMOBOTRYA Fresen. Candelabra tree. $2n=28$. A shrub used as green manure in Malaya and Sri Lanka.

CASSIA HIRSUTA L. $2n=28, 56$. Vigorous bush used in Malaya, Indochina and Uganda for soil cover. C. intermedius Sharma, Vivek. & Rathak ($2n=\cdot$) is a natural hybrid of C. occidentalis L., ($2n=26, 28$) and C. hirsuta (Sharma et al., 1974).

CASSIA LESCHENAULTIANA DC. $2n=48$. Shrub used in India and Indonesia as green manure.

CASSIA MIMOSOIDES L. $2n=16, (32)$. Trop. Asia and Africa. Tree used in Indochina and Indonesia as green manure.

CASSIA OCCIDENTALIS L. Coffee senna, Negro coffee, Stink weed. $2n=26, 28$. Tropics. Used in Indochina as green manure.

CASSIA PUMILA Lam. $2n=\cdot$. Cover crop in Indochina.

CASSIA SIAMEA Lam. (syn. C. florida Vahl.). $2n=28$. India, Malaya and Indonesia. Cultivated in Malaya and India as fodder crop. Introduced on Cuba as green manure.


CROTONALIA ALATA Ham. $2n=16$. Malaysian Archipelago, Excellent green manure.

DERRIS DABERGIOIDES Baker. $2n=\cdot$. Used as shade tree in SE Asia.

DERRIS ELIPITICA Benth. Derris. $2n=22, 24, 36$. From E. India to New Guinea except S. Malaya. Clones are distributed locally except one which is found in many places in SE Asia. This clone has a high content of rotenone (Toxopeus, 1952).

DERRIS MALACCENSIS Prain, Derris. $2n=22, 24$. Malaysian Archipelago, where also cultivated types are found. Like D. elliptica$, it is a source of rotenone (Toxopeus, 1952).

DERRIS MICROPHYLLA (Miq.) Jackson. $2n=\cdot$. Used as shade tree in SE Asia. Introduced into Indochina.

DERRIS ROBUSTA Benth. $2n=\cdot$. Used as a shade tree in SE Asia.


INDIGOFERA TEYSMANNII Miq. $2n=32$. SE Asia. It is a green manure.

INOCARPUS EDULIS Forst. Tahiti chestnut. $2n=20$. From Malaysia to Polynesia, where it is cultivated for seeds and as shade tree.

MELILOTUS SAUVEOLENS Ledeb. (syn. M. graveolens Bunge). Dagestan sweet clover. $2n=16$. E. Asia and Indochina. Cultivated in USA. Some annuals are found in this biennial plant.


MUCUNA ATERRIMA (Piper & Tracy) Holland (syn. Stizolobium aterrima Piper & Tracy). Mauritius bean, Bengal bean. $2n=22$. Trop. Asia. Cultivated there and elsewhere as a green manure and soil cover.

MUCUNA CAPITATA (Roxb.) Wight & Arn. $2n=\cdot$. India and Java. Cultivated as a vegetable and for its seeds.

MUCUNA COCHINCHINENSIS (Lour.) A. Cheval. (syn. M. nivea DC., Stizolobium niveum 0. Kuntze). $2n=22$. Cochin China. Cultivated in tropics as vegetable, for seeds, as green manure and soil cover.

MUCUNA DEERINGIANUM (Bort.) Small, (syn. Stizolobium deeringianum Bort.). Florida velvet bean. $2n=22$. Probably trop. Asia or Malaysia. Cultivated as cover crop, green manure and forage crop.

MUCUNA PRURIENS DC. var. utilis Wahli. (syn. Stizolobium aterrimum Piper & Tracy). Bengal
AAB group. Its major centre of origin lies in India (p. 68), while a clone (Maio maoli) may have arisen in Philippines (Simmonds, 1964).

The third hybrid group is the triploid AAB group. S. India is a major centre of origin. It is quite likely that a second centre is found in Philippines.

The fourth hybrid group, consisting of one clone, is the tetraploid ABBB group. Its centre of origin very probably lies in Indochina (Simmonds, 1964).

MUSA* cultivars of the ABB group. 2n=33. Most ABB cultivars originated in S. India (p. 68). However it is possible that after the cultivated M. acuminata (AA) reached Philippines, hybrids arose with M. balbisiana*.

MUSA* BALBISIANA

The wild Musa balbisiana (—) and M. acuminata (---) types (Simmonds, 1962).
Tree cultivated in Cochin China for fruits.

EUGENIA JAMBOLANA Lam. (syn. Syzygium cumini (L.). Skeels, Eugenia obtusifolia Roxb., E. cumini (L.) Druce). Java plum, Jambolan plum. 2n=33, 44, 46, 55. India to Malaysia, China and N. Australia. It is cultivated there and elsewhere. In India, a large-fruited type is cultivated (Mansfeld, 1959).


MELALEUCA CHUENHENVRIA L.f. (syn. M. leucadendra l.). Cajêput tree. 2n=. Australia to Burma. Planted in forestry projects in Philippines, Hawaii and elsewhere. Also planted to drying out swamps, and as ornamental.

PINEPA ACRIS Kostel. 2n=22. Indonesia. Cultivated there for oil distilled from the leaves (Purseglove, 1968).

RHODOMYRTUS TORMENTOSA Wight. Downy rose-myrtle. 2n=. India and Malaysia. A shrub cultivated in the (sub)tropics for its fruits.

Nyctaginaceae

PISONIA ALBA Span. Maluko, Lettuce tree. 2n=. Malaya. Wild tree is called P. sylvestris Teijsm. & Binn. (syn. P. grandis R. Br.) (2n= ). Cultivated for leaves, which are used as vegetable.

Palmae


BORASSUS FLABELLIFER*

CALANUS CAESIUS Blume. 2n=. Malaya, Borneo and Sumatra. Cultivated for stems.


METROXYLON SAGU Rottb. Sago palm. 2n=. Malaya, Moluccas and New Guinea. Sago is obtained from the marrow of the stem. This species is occasionally split in M. sagu - the wild type and M. rumphi (Wild.) Mart. (2n= ) - the cultivar.

NYPARA FRUTICANS Wurmb. (syn. Nipa fruticans Thunb.). Nipa palm. 2n=16. SE. Asia upto Australia. Cultivated on Sumatra for its leaves and for wine production. Introduced to the mangrove area of S. Nigeria, where it has run wild (Zeven, 1973).

PRITCHARDIA GAUDICHAUDI H. Wendl. 2n=. Sandwich Islands. Cultivated there for its leaves which are used for thatching.

PRITCHARDIA PACIFICA Seem & Wendl. 2n=36. Fiji and Samoa. Cultivated for its leaves, which are used for thatching.

Pandaceae

PANDANUS AMARYLLIFOLIUS Roxb. (syn. P. odoratus Ridl.). 2n=. Cultivated in Malaya for its fragrant leaves.

PANDANUS BROSIMAS Merr. & Perry. 2n=. Cultivated in the highlands of New Guinea for its seeds, which have a pleasant flavour and are rich in oil (Purseglove, 1972).

PANDANUS SPURIUS Miq. (syn. P. moschatus seu laevis Rumph., R. moschatus Rumph. ex. Miq., P. tectorius Soland. var. moschatus (Rumph. ex Miq.) Merr., P. laevis Lour., P. odoratissimus L.f., P. inermis Roxb.). Thatch screw pine, Putat, Pudak, 2n=c.51, 54, 60. Cultivated in SE. Asia to the extremes of Polynesia for its leaves for thatch and for its fruits. The cultivar is one clone, probably originated as a bud sport on a staminate plant of some wild species of section Pandanus. Perhaps the mutation occurred on a specimen of P. spurius some millenia ago (St. John, 1965).

PANDANUS WHITMEEANUS Martelli. Paogo. 2n=. Cultivated in New Caledonia, New Hebrides and elsewhere. On Futuna, it is used only for personal adornment. The fruit oil is used to perfume coconut oil (St. John & Smith, 1971).

Pentaphragmaceae

PENTAPHRAGM A BEGONIAEFOLIUM Wall. 2n=. A fleshy herb cultivated as vegetable in Malaya (Terra, 1967).

Pinaceae

PINUS MERKUSII Jungh & de Vriese (incl. P. merkusiana Corling & Gaussen). Merkus pine,
Indochinese-Indonesian Region

2n= . Burma to Philippines and south to Sumatra. Planted in tropics as a source of turpentine and paper, and to control erosion.

Piperaceae

PIPER BETLE L. Betel pepper, Betel vine, Betel, Sirih. 2n=32, 64, (78). C. and E. Malaysia. Cultivated in the tropics. The leaves are chewed together with betelnut (Areca catechu*).

PIPER CUBEB L.f. Cubeb, Cubebe, Tailed pepper. 2n=24. Cultivated there and in neighbouring countries.

PIPER METHYSTICUM Forst. Kava pepper. 2n=. Polynesia. Cultivated there. The roots and rhizomes are used to prepare a non-alcoholic beverage. In small amounts it is a stimulant; in large amounts a narcotic.

PIPER RETROFRACTUM Vahl (syn. P. officinarum DC.). Javanese long pepper. 2n= . Malaysia. It resembles P. longum*. Cultivated for its spike, which is used as a spice.

PIPER SAIGONENSE C. DC. Lolo. 2n=. Indochina. Cultivated there occasionally. Closely related to P. lohoh C. DC., which comes from Tonkin district.

Polygonaceae


Rosaceae

RUBUS ALBESCENS*

RUBUS ROSAEPOLIUS Smith. Cape bramble, Mauritius raspberry. 2n= . Tropical Asia. Introduced in other continents. Cultivated for its spike, which is used as a spice.

RUBUS SAIGONENSE C. DC. LoLo. 2n= . Indochina, Cultivated there occasionally. Closely related to P. lohoh C. DC., which comes from Tonkin district.

Rubiaceae

MITRAGYNA SPECIOSA Korth. 2n=. Malayasia and S. Thailand. Cultivated as a substitute for opium.

MORINDA TRIFOLIA L. Indian mulberry. 2n=. Indonesia and Malayasia. Cultivated on Java as a dye crop.


UNCARIA GAMBIR (Hunt.) Roxb. Gambier. 2n=. Malayasia. Formerly cultivated in SE. Asia. Its leaves and young branches contain a tannin.

Rutaceae

AEGLE MARMELOS (L.) Corr. Indian bael, Bengal fruit. 2n=18, (36). Cultivated in SE. Asia and some other trop. countries for its fruits, which are used medicinally.

CITRUS AURANTIFOLIA (Christm.) Swing. Lime. 2n=18, (27). Probably Malaysian Archipelago or N. India. It may derive from a cross of C. medica* with a biotype of the primitive subgenus Papada (Scora, 1975). Wild trees are reported to grow in N. India. Spread throughout tropics. The cultivar Tahiti is triploid. Interspecific hybrids have been obtained. Mandarin lime is probably a hybrid with C. reticulata*, sweet lime with C. medica* and limequat with Fortunella margarita*. The nakoor lime (named C. nakoor) is a complex natural hybrid with some Papada group parentage. The Rangpur lime belongs to C. reticulata*.

CITRUS AURANTIUM L. Sour orange, Seville orange, Bigarade. 2n=18, 36. Probably SE. Asia or Cochín China. Unknown wild. It may derive from C. reticulata* x C. grandis* (Scora, 1975). Spread throughout (sub)tropics. In some areas, it has run wild. Sap, bergamia (Risse & Poit.) Wight & Arn., Bergamot (2n=18) is cultivated especially in Calabria, S. Italy for the production of bergamot oil (p. 105). Crosses with C. sinensis* (Sweet orange) gave Bitter sweet orange. The var. myrtifolia Bergawal., Myrtle-leaved orange is a bud mutant. Its fruits, Chinottos, are candied in Italy and S. France.

CITRUS GRANDIS (L.) Osbeck (syn. C. decumanus L. 2n=18, 21; C. maxima (Burm.) Merr. 2n=18, 36). Pummelo, Shaddock. 2n=18, 36. Probably SE. Asia. Primary centre of diversity: SE. Asia, Spread to China, India and Iran, and later to other tropical countries (by Captain Shaddock to Barbados in 17th Cent). Unknown wild. The best fruits come from Thailand where the plants are cultivated on ridges surrounded by brackish water. Self-incompatible and monoembryonic perennial. Introggression with C. reticulata* occurs (Scora, 1975).

CITRUS HYSTRIX DC. Mauritius papeda. 2n= . Philippines and Burma to Malayasia. A small type cultivated for its fruits.

CITRUS JAMBHIRI Lush. Rough lemon. 2n=. It derives from C. medica* x C. reticulata* (Scora, 1978).

CITRUS LIMETTA Risso. Sweet lemon. 2n=18, Trop. Asia. Small tree cultivated in some countries.

CITRUS LIMON (L.) Burm.f. Lemon. 2n=18, 36. Centre of origin somewhere in SE. Asia. The area east of Himalayas in N. Burma and S. China has been suggested. Known wild. Has a complex origin (Torres et al., 1978). A
secondary centre: the Mediterranean Region (p. 118). Scora & Malik (1970) suggested that this species might be a stabilized hybrid of C. medica* x C. aurantifolia* assemblage. Cultivated in several (sub)tropical regions.

CITRUS MEDICA L. Citron. 2n=18. Subtrop. Asia. A basic Citrus species (Torres et al., 1978). It may be one of the parents of C. limon* and C. jambhiri*. Monoeomorphic.


Sapindaceae


NEPHELIUM MUTABILE Blume. Pulasan. 2n= . Malaysia. Cultivated in SE. Asia and in other countries.

Sapindaceae

SOLANUM UPORO Dunal. 2n= . Polynesia. Cultivated in Fiji for its fruits.

Stilagniaceae

ANTIDESMA BUNIUS (L.) Spreng. Bignay, China laurel. 2n=117. India to Australia. Cultivated in Malaysia and elsewhere for its fruits (Purseglove, 1968).

Styraceae

STYRAX BENZoin Dryander. 2n= , Malaysian Archipelago. Planted in Sumatra.

Taccaceae

TACCA PINNATIFIDA Forst. (syn. T. involucrata Schum. & Thonn., T. leontopetaloides (L.) Kuntze), Tacca pin, Tahiti arrowroot. 2n=30, SE. Asia (Marsal & Barrau, 1956). Possibly domesticated by Polynesians for its starchy roots and introduced into Malaysia and Madagascar. Also found from Ethiopia to W. Africa.

Umbelliferae


OEANTHE JAVANICA DC. (syn. O. stolonifera Wall.). Oriental celery, Water dropwort, Batjaronggi. 2n=20. From Indochina to Malaya, Philippines, China, Korea, Japan and Australia. Cultivated in Indochina, Japan, China (Kihara, 1969) and Java. A leafy vegetable that often occurs as a weed.

Urticaceae

LAPORTEA DECUMANA Wedd. 2n= , Moluccas. Cultivated as a medicinal plant.

Zingiberaceae

ALPINIA CONCHIGERA Griff. (syn. Langwas conchigera Burk.). 2n= , Malaya. It is a common village plant there.

ALPINIA MALACCENSIS (Burra.) Rosc. 2n=48. Malaysian Archipelago and E. India. This perennial herb is cultivated.

3 Australian Region

The Australian Region was not described by Vavilov, but it was marked out by Zhukovskij (1970) because of the domestication of several plant species to important crops or the use of wild species as breeding parents. The main crops derived from this Region are Eucalyptus species. Wild species useful for tobacco breeding are Nicotiana debneyi and N. goodspeedii. It is a secondary centre of diversity for Trifolium subterraneum.

Agavaceae

PHORMIUM TENAX J.R. et G. Forst. New Zealand flax, New Zealand hemp, Harakaka lily, Formio. 2n=32. New Zealand. Cultivated there. Introduced into S. America and other countries. The only other species of this genus Ph. colensoi Hook., mountain flax (2n=32) produces a weak fibre. It might be used as a breeding parent.

Casuarinaceae

CASUARINA EQUISETIFOLIA Forst. Swamp oak, Bull oak, Polynesian iron wood, Horsetail tree. 2n=18. It is often cultivated as soil stabilizer.

Chenopodiaceae

ATRIPLEX SEMIBACCATA R.Br. Australian saltbush, Berry saltbush. 2n=18. Australia. Cultivated as fodder crop on the saline soils of California and Arizona, USA.

Gramineae


ORYZA AUSTRALIENSIS Domin. 2n=24, genome formula EE. Australia. All research into the affinity of the species to other Oryza species uses plants derived from one collection (Chang, 1970).

Leguminosae

ACACIA CYANOPHYLLA Lindl. 2n=26. Australia. Cultivated as an ornamental and in Europe to stabilize coastal dunes.

ACACIA DEALBATA Link. Silver wattle. 2n=26. SE. Australia and Tasmania. Cultivated as an ornamental, for its timber and as soil stabilizer. It is the familiar florist's mimosa.


ACACIA MEARNSII De Wild. Black wattle. 2n=26. Cultivated in several countries mainly for its tannin and as ornamental. Sometimes the names A. decorrens (Wendl.) Willd, or A. mollissima Willd. are wrongly used for black wattle.

ACACIA PYCNANTHA Benth. Golden wattle. 2n= . South Australia and Victoria, Australia. Cultivated for tannin and as ornamental.

GLYCINE CANESCENTS P.J. Herm. 2n=40. A close
relative of G. max*, being a possible source of resistance to powdery mildew, Microsphaera diffusa Cka. & Pk.

**LUPINUS COSKININI** Guss. (syn. L. varius L. ssp. varius Franco & P. Silva). Western Australia blue lupin, Sandplain lupin. 2n=32. Along the coast of Morocco and scattered in W. Mediterranean region. Introduced into W. Australia about 1850 as a source of flour. Cultivated for summer sheep feed and soil improvement. It is now widely naturalized (Gladstones, 1970).

**PHASEOLUS LATHYROIDES** L. Phasemy bean. 2n=22. Queensland, Australia. Used in E. Africa in pastures (Whyte et al., 1953). This species and Vigna radiata* possess a high homology of chromosomes, which points to a close relation (Biswas & Dana, 1975).


**MALVACEAE**

**GOSSYPIUM AUSTRALE** F.V. Muell. 2n=26, genome formula C3C3. N. Australia.

**GOSSYPIUM BICKII** Prokh. 2n=26, genome formula C1G1. Queensland, Georgina River.

**GOSSYPIUM ROBINSONII** F.V. Muell. 2n=26, genome formula CgC2. W. Australia.

**GOSSYPIUM STURTIANUM** J.H. Willis. 2n=2x=26, genome formula CC. C. Australia.

**GOSSYPIUM STURTII** F.V. Muell. 2n=26, genome formula C1C1. C. and S. Australia.

**MUSACEAE**

**MUSA** (Australimusa). Fe'i banana. 2n=20. The fe'i banana originated from one or more wild Australimusa species in New Guinea-Solomon Islands area. Probably carried by man in an easternly direction. Cultivated especially in Tahiti, where many bunches are harvested from semi-wild plants. Some clones have been described as M. fehi Bert., ex Vieill., M. siori Sagot, M. geesami F.V. Muell, and M. tregodytarum L. (Simmonds, 1964).

**MYRTACEAE**

**EUCALYPTUS ALBA** Reinw. ex Blume, 2n=22. Timor and Flores and to the south of New Guinea. Cultivated in Brazil. The wood is reddish-brown. The cork contains much tanning material.

**EUCALYPTUS AMYGDALINA** Labill. (syn. E. salicifolia Cav.). Willowleaf eucalyptus, Peppermint tree. 2n=22. Tasmania. Cultivated in

[Image of Gossypium sturtii]

Chile, Zaíre and W. Georgia (USSR). Closely related to E. regnans*.

**EUCALYPTUS ASTRINGENS** Maiden. Brown mallet. 2n=22. SW. Australia. Cultivated in Morocco, S. Africa and Cyprus. The bark used for the tanning industry. It is very drought-resistant.

**EUCALYPTUS BOSTROYHOIDES** Smith. Blue gum, Banglay eucalyptus, Bastard mahogany. 2n=22. Coastal areas of SW. Australia. Cultivated in Algeria and Zaíre. E. trubtii Vilm. (2n=22), is a hybrid of E. botryoides Q and E. camaldulensis* Q' arisen in Italy.

**EUCALYPTUS BROCKWAYI** Gardn. 2n=22. S. Australia. Its area of distribution is limited. Cultivated in N. Africa. Extremely drought-resistant.

**EUCALYPTUS CAMALDULENSIS** Dehn. Longbeak eucalyptus, Australian kino, Red gum. 2n=22. Australia, excluding Tasmania. It is cultivated almost in all countries that grow Eucalyptus. Secondary centres: the Mediterranean region (p. 117), Brazil (p. 127) and Argentina (p. 127). In cultivation, many spontaneous hybrids have arisen. E. trubtii Vilm. (2n=22) is a hybrid of E. botryoides Q and E. camaldulensis Q'. A new form developed in Israel (p. 117).

**EUCALYPTUS CINERA** F.V. Muell. 2n=22. S. areas of New South Wales, Australia. Used as ornamental. It is a valuable source for breeding cold-resistant forms of Eucalyptus.

**EUCALYPTUS CITRIODORA** Hook. Spotted gum, Lemon-scented gum. 2n=(20), 22, (28). N. coast
of Queensland, Australia. Cultivated in many (sub)tropical countries for essential oil rich in citronellal.

EUCALYPTUS CLADOXYLUS F.V. Muell. (syn. E. corynocalyx F.V. Muell.). Sugar gum. 2n=22. S. Australia. Cultivated in Australia, Mediterranean area and in some African countries. The wood is of excellent technical value.

EUCALYPTUS COCCIFERA Hook.f. 2n= . Tasmania. Because of its hardiness, it is used for breeding types for W. Georgia (USSR).

EUCALYPTUS CREBRA F.V. Muell. 2n= . Queensland, reaching New South Wales, Australia. Cultivated in several countries of Africa, India and Argentina. Some spontaneous hybrids are known.


EUCALYPTUS DASYMELEA Maiden. Mountain gum. 2n=22. SE. Australia, attaining 1350 m altitude and in C. Tasmania attaining 900 m altitude. Cultivated on the coasts of the Black Sea in the Caucasus. It is a promising economic species on Hawaii and in China. It is considered to be of hybrid origin. Natural and artificial hybrids are known, it can be used in breeding better types.

EUCALYPTUS DELEGATENSIS R.T. Baker. (syn. E. gigantea Hook.f.). Alpine ash, Woollybutt, Red mountain ash, White top stringbark. 2n= . The mountains of SE. Australia up to 1350 m and in Tasmania up to 900 m, Cultivated in New Zealand, Hawaii and W. Georgia (USSR). Used for cultivation and as breeding parent in USSR.

EUCALYPTUS DIVERSICOLOR F.V. Muell, Karri. 2n=22. Coasts of SE. Australia, Cultivated in countries of Mediterranean area, in Africa and New Zealand. It is one of the most valuable economic species.

EUCALYPTUS EUGENI0IDES Sieb. (syn. E. scabra Dum-Cours.). White stringybark, Pink blackbutt. 2n= . Coasts areas of SE. Australia. Cultivated in S. Africa, Kenya, India and Hawaii. The wood is used in industry. Some natural hybrids are known.

EUCALYPTUS GLOUCESCENS Maiden & Blakely. 2n= . Mountains of SE. Australia. Its distribution is very limited. Used for crossing with species of poor hardiness.


EUCALYPTUS GOMPHOCALYSIS A.DC. 2n=22. SW. coasts of West Australia. Cultivated in countries of the Mediterranean region. Africa esp. Cameroon, Hawaii and New Zealand. It has the heaviest and strongest wood among all Eucalyptus species. In Algeria, some spontaneous hybrids are known.

EUCALYPTUS GRANDIS Hill, ex Maiden. 2n= . Coast areas of the N. part of New South Wales and SE. Queensland up to 650 m. Cultivated in Cameroon, Nigeria and Madagascar. It is thought that E. 'saligna' or E. 'saligna/ grandis' are African strains developed after introduction of Queensland material (Larsen & Cromer, 1970).

EUCALYPTUS GUNNI Hook.f. 2n=22. Cultivated in USSR, Great Britain, Japan and Hawaii. Used for industry and breeding on the Caucasus coasts of the Black Sea.

EUCALYPTUS LEUCOXYLON F.V. Muell. (syn. E. conoides Benth.). White ironbark, White gum,
2n=22. C. areas of Victoria and South Australia. In the latter area, it is rare. Cultivated in the Mediterranean area esp. Cyprus and S. America esp. Argentina. Used for its wood and oil. Some geographic races and spontaneous hybrids have been described.

EUCALYPTUS MACARTHURI Dean & Maiden, 2n=22. C. New South Wales, Australia, Cultivated in Africa esp. Zaire, Hawaii, New Zealand, S. France and W. Georgia, USSR. It produces an essential oil. Some spontaneous hybrids are known. In the USSR many (poly)hybrids have been produced.

EUCALYPTUS MACULATA Hook.f. (syn. E. variegata F.V. Muell.), Spotted gum, 2n=22. Coastal areas of SE. Queensland, New South Wales and E. Victoria, Cultivated in Africa esp. Cameroon, Zaire, Kenya and Madagascar; the Mediterranean region esp. Spain, France; Chile and Uruguay. The wood is very valuable.

EUCALYPTUS MAIDENII F.V. Muell. Maiden's gum, Spotted blue gum, 2n=22. Mountains of SE. Australia, Cultivated in Africa esp. Cameroon, Congo and Kenya; the Mediterranean area esp. Italy and Spain; Brazil and New Zealand. Its wood is valuable, containing essential oil. Some spontaneous and artificial hybrids have been reported.

EUCALYPTUS MELLIDODORA A. Cunn. Yellow box, 2n=22. Australia, Cultivated in the Mediterranean area, in Africa esp. Zaire and Eritrea. Used for its wood and as an ornamental tree. It is extremely melliferous. There are geographic races and spontaneous hybrids known.


EUCALYPTUS NIPHOPHILA Maiden & Blakely, 2n=22. Alpine zone of SE. Australia, up to 2000 m. It tolerates -24°C and hence is of great importance for hybridization with valuable economic species.


EUCALYPTUS PAUCIFLORA Sieb. ex Spreng, 2n= Sub-alpine zone of E. Victoria and the mountains of New South Wales and Tasmania, up to 1650 m. Cultivated in England, France, Japan and W. Georgia (USSR). On the fringe of its area, it is very hardy. It is valuable in breeding hardy strains. Some geographic races and spontaneous hybrids are known.

EUCALYPTUS PERRENIANA F.V. Muell. ex Rodway, 2n=22. Tasmania. Cultivated in the USSR. It is hardy (it tolerates -13°C).

EUCALYPTUS REGNANS F.V. Muell. Mountain ash, Swamp gum, Australian oak, 2n=22. Mountains of S. Victoria up to 900 m and in Tasmania up to 600 m. Cultivated in Kenya, New Zealand and other countries. This is the biggest and most valuable species in this genus. Some trees are recorded up to 96 m high. It is closely related to E. amygdalina*.


EUCALYPTUS ROBUSTA Smith, Beakpod eucalyptus, White mahogany, Swamp mahogany, 2n=22. Coasts of S. Queensland as far as S. of New South Wales, Australia. Cultivated in the Mediterranean area, Africa esp. Cameroon, Zaire and Kenya; Argentina, India and other countries. Often cultivated on swampy grounds. The wood is economically valuable.

EUCALYPTUS SALIGNA Sm. Sydney blue gum, Saligna gum, 2n=22. Coasts and slopes of mountains in New South Wales and SE. Queensland, Cultivated in Africa, esp. Cameroon, Kenya and Zimbabwé; S. America esp. Argentina and Brazil. After E. globulus*, the most widely distributed species in cultivation. The wood is extremely valuable. This is the most rapidly growing species in the genus.

EUCALYPTUS SIDEROKYLON A. Cunn. ex Benth. Red ironbark, 2n=22. The W. slopes of New South Wales upland and in the N. part of Central Victoria, Australia, Cultivated in Africa esp. Cameroon, Kenya, Zaire and Rhodesia; the Mediterranean area, esp. Spain, Portugal, Algeria, Morocco, Cyprus and Israel; Japan, USA and New Zealand. Its wood is economically very valuable. It contains essential oil. Some spontaneous hybrids are known.

EUCALYPTUS TETRACORNIS Smith. (syn. E. subalataum Cunningh.) Red gum, Flooded gum, Grey gum, Blue gum, 2n=22. Almost the whole coast of E. Australia. Cultivated almost in all the countries of the world where Eucalyptus is grown. The wood is very valuable. In USSR, interspecific hybrids are produced. The strains 'C' of Zanzibar and 'Mysore Hybrid' of India belong to this species (Larsen & Croner, 1970).

EUCALYPTUS VIMINALIS Labill. (syn. E. manni­fera Cunningham, E. persicifolia Lodd.). Ribbon
eucalyptus, White gum, Swamp gum. 2n=22. SE. Australia and E. Tasmania. Cultivated in Mediterranean area, in countries of C. and S. Africa, Ind, New Zealand and USA. In subtropical areas of USSR, it is the commonest Eucalyptus species. The wood is of moderate value. An essential oil is obtained. Many spontaneous and artificial hybrids are known.

LEPTOSPERMUM LAEVIGATUM F.V. Muell. Australian tea-tree. 2n=22, 24, Australia. Cultivated there for the reclamation of moving sand. Dried leaves are used for tea-making.

MELALEUCA PREISSIANA Schan. 2n= . Australia. Var. leiestachya Schan. (syn. M. parviflora Lindl.) is a soil stabilizer.

Proteaceae

HAKEA SALICIFOLIA (Vent.) B.L. Burtt. 2n= SE. Australia and Tasmania. Cultivated for reclamation of arid land in Spain and Portugal. It has run wild in those countries.

HAKEA SERICEA Schrader. 2n=20, E. Australia. Cultivated for reclamation of arid land in Portugal and Spain. It has run wild in those countries.

MACADAMIA INTEGRIFOLIA L.S. Smith, (syn. M. ternifolia F.V. Muell., M. ternifolia var. integrifolia and M. tetraphylla L.A.S. Johnson). Queensland nut, Australian hazelnut. 2n=28, 56. E. Queensland, Australia. Cultivated in Hawaii. M. integrifolia is known as the smooth-shell type and M. tetraphylla as the rough-shell type. M. ternifolia is now considered to apply correctly only to a species with bitter cyanogenic seeds less than 25 mm in diameter, inedible and never cultivated (Kraus & Hamilton, 1970).

Rutaceae

EREMOCITRUS GLAUCa (Lindl.) Swing. 2n=18. This tree is capable of withstanding 6 months drought. It easily crosses with Citrus species giving fertile hybrids.

Solanaceae

DUBOISIA HOPWOODII F.V. Muell. Pituri, Pitche ry. 2n= , Australia. Cultivated for some decades to yield atropine.

DUBOISIA LEICHHARDTII R.Br. 2n=60, Australia. Cultivated for some decades for atropine.

DUBOISIA MYOPOROIDES R.Br. Corkwood, Mgeeo. 2n=60, Australia. Cultivated for atropine.

NICOTIANA DEBNEYI Domin. 2n=48, Australia. Used as a source of resistance to blue mold caused by Peronospora tabacina Adam.

SOLANUM LACIANIATUM Aiton. Cut-leaved nightshade. 2n=62. Australia and New Zealand. Cultivated in Europe and elsewhere for its foliage, which is a source of steroid precursors.
The Hindustani Region of diversity was included by Vavilov in his Tropical South Asian Centre of Origin. Zhukovskij (1968) distinguished this centre only by number (IV), but in 1970 he indicated a distinction between this and the rest of S. Asia. He based his distinction on the existence of species specific for this Region 4.

Although this region is near known old farming sites in Thailand, agriculture must have been introduced from the NW. adjacent area. Early farming sites have so far revealed few details of native cultivation. At Mānu-jo Daro (Mohengodaro) and Harappa on the River Indus in Pakistan, almost on the boundary between Regions 4 and 5, a site of the Harappan culture was discovered dating from 2500 - 2000 BC. Some remains of Gossypium arboreum were discovered. At a site, Navdatoli-Mahesvar on the Narbada River, in C. India, dating from 2000 BC., remains of wheat, peas, broad beans, lentils, Lathyrus sativus and rice were found. Except for rice, these crops were domesticated outside India.

Important crops of the region include bamboos, fruit trees, Cucurbita sativa, Mango indica, Musa sp., Oryza sativa, Phaseolus mungo, Piper sp., Saccharum sinense and Vigna sinensis.

Species of this region have influenced the development of crops elsewhere, mainly by active distribution between this region and areas such as Ancient Egypt, Assyria, Sumeria and the Hittite Empire. Exchange also took place with Africa. Crops were distributed especially to the Mediterranean area by the Arabs in the 8th-10th Centuries AD. Such crops include citrus trees, cotton species, jute, rice and sugar-cane.

**Acanthaceae**

*Barleria prionitis* L. 2n=30, 40, Trop. Africa and Asia. Cultivated in India as a medicinal crop.

**Agavaceae**


**Alliaceae**

*Allium ampeoprasum* L. Levant garlic, Perennial sweet leek. 2n=16, (24), 32, genome formula AAA"A", (40, 48), S. Europe, Asia Minor, Caucasus to Iran and N. Africa. Some cultivation in Germany and France (p. 148), Iran (Taree irani, 2n=32; Tahbaz, 1976) and in Kashmir (Koul & Gojil, 1970). The wild and cultivated types are both extremely variable. This species is related to *A. sativum*, *A. porrum*, *A. kurrat* and *A. scorodoprasum*.

**Amaranthaceae**

*Amaranthus angustifolius* Lam. 2n=32, (34). S. and C. Europe, SW. Asia up to India and Turkestan and to Africa. In India var. polygonoides Thell. is cultivated.

*Celosia argentea* L. Quail grass. 2n=(36), 72. India. Var. cristata Kuntze (syn. C. cristata L.). Cockscomb grass. 2n=36. It is a pot-herb, fodder and fibre crop and an ornamental.
Anacardiaceae

MANGIFERA INDICA L. Mango. 2n=40. Assam and the Chittagong Hills. Spread to many tropical countries. Rhodes et al. (1970) classified cultivars into:
1. polyembryonic group with oblong fruits, common in SE. Asia,
2. monoembryonic group with roundish fruits common in India and
3. a group intermediate in fruit shape, also common in India.
4. the Sandersha-Haden complex, consisting of hybrids developed in Florida and Hawaii. M. odorata* and M. zeylanica Hook.f. are not closely related. Natural cross-fertilization ranges from 5 to 62%. A secondary centre of diversity has developed in Florida (p. 199).

Apocynaceae


RAUVOLFIA SERPENTINA Benth. 2n=(20), 22, (24, 44). India, Sri Lanka, Burma and from Thailand to Java. Because of the high demand for this medicinal crop, it became (nearly) extinct in some areas. To provide sufficient roots, some hospitals in India set up small gardens of it. Its cultivation could be extended to India and elsewhere (Dutta et al., 1963).

Araceae

ALOCASIA MACROHRIZA (L.) Schott. Giant alocasia. 2n=26, (28). Probably Sri Lanka. Spread in the Malaysian Archipelago and to India and further to Trop. America. Several varieties are cyanogenic. A. indica is often included in this species.


COLOCASIA ESCULENIA (L.) Schott. Taro, Daseen. 2n=2x=28, 3x=42. The centre of domestication is not certain. Some authors suggest Malaysia, others like Kuruvilla & Singh (1981) NE. India, Assam or Upper Burma. These authors found 2x cultivars in the plains of India and 2x and 3x cultivars in the hills of NE. India.

Asclepiadaceae

MARSSENIA TINCTORIA R.Br. 2n= . Himalaya to China, Malaysia. Cultivated in India as a dye plant.

Cannabidaceae

CANNABIS SATIVA L. Hemp. 2n=20. Centre of origin C. Asia (p. 149). Spread to India in early times. The Indian type is cultivated for its narcotic properties. Thence it must have spread to the Middle East and elsewhere. 'C. ruderalis Janesch' is a weedy non-toxicant type.

Chenopodiaceae

BETA VULGARIS L. Indian spinach. 2n=18, genome formula VV. For origin see p. 104. Indian spinach is cultivated mainly for its leaves and occasionally for its roots. There is a red-leaved and a green-leaved type. As it differs in chromosome pattern and for its phenolic compounds from table beetroot, Basu & Mukherjee (1975) described it as B. palonga. However, more research is needed. It very likely derives from early introductions from the Near East via Afghanistan, whereas the table beetroot was introduced later from Europe (Basu & Mukherjee, 1975).

Compositae

INULA RACEMOSA Hook.f. 2n=20. Cultivated on a small scale in the Labaul Valley in NW. Himalaya for its aromatic roots, Cultivation is reported from N. Africa, Asia Minor, Ethiopia, Iran, E. India and some European countries.

SAUSSUREA LAPPACLA Clarke, 2n=28. Grown in the
Valley of Kashmir and adjacent area for its aromatic roots.


**Convolvulaceae**

**IPOMOEA ERIOCARPA** R.Br. 2n= . India. Used as a spinach and as a green fodder.

**Cruciferae**

**BRASSICA CAMPESTRIS** L. 2n=20. genome formula AA. See p. 150 for the origin of this species. In Pakistan/India the var. toria Duthrie & Fuller, Indian rape, Toria, and var. sarson Prain, Indian colza, Brown sarson are cultivated. Brown sarson can be divided into (1) self-compatible and (2) self-incompatible types. These two types can be differentiated by disruptive selection for flowering time, genetic drift in isolated populations, and chromosomal inversions suppressing recombination in connection with a recessive mutation of a major gene, independent of the S locus but inactivating that locus (Swamy Rao, 1971). A considerable diversity is observed in Bihar and E. Uttar Pradesh (Anand et al., 1975).


**RAPHANUS SATIVUS** L. Serpent radish, Snakelike radish, Rat-tailed radish, Tree radish from Java, 2n=18. Cultivated from Java to NW. India. The plant requires a short daylength to develop roots. Var. mougri Helm (syn. **R. caudatus** L., **R. sativus** var. indicus Sinsk.) is characterized by small long fleshy fruits and glabrous leaves. Var. oleiformis Pers.* is also grown in India.

**Cucurbitaceae**

**CITRULLUS COLOCYNTHIS**

**CITRULLUS LANATUS** (Thunb.) Mansf. Water melon. 2n=22. Var. fistulosus (Stocks) Buthie & Fuller (syn. **C. fistulosus** Stocks), Round melon (2n=24) is cultivated in India for its round fruits. It differs in chromosomal number and leaf phenolics from **C. lanatus** and should probably be raised to a species (Kaur et al., 1973).


**CUCUMIS SATIVUS** L. Cucumber, Gherkin. 2n=14. Primary gene centre probably the Himalayas. Introduced into Europe. Near East, China and elsewhere. Secondary gene centres in China and Near East (p. 36 and 89). In India, cucum-
'species' with bisexual flowers.

**COMPOSITAE** - **GRAMINEAE** 73

**LUFFA HERMAPHRODITA** Singh & Bhandari, Satpura, 2n=6. Cultivated in Bihar and Bengal, India. It crosses easily with *L. acutangula*, the F₁ being monoecious. It is similar to *L. acutangula* and to *L. cylindrica* (see *L. egypitaca*), but has bisexual flowers, oblong-ellipsoidal fruits and smooth shiny black seeds. It may be a hybrid of one of those two species. Types described as *L. racemosa* Roxb. and included in *L. cylindrica* are also bisexual (Singh & Bhandari, 1963).

Dutt & Roy (1971) included *L. hermaphrodita* in *L. acutangula*. They considered it as the hermaphrodite type of that latter species.

**TRICHOSANTHES CUCUMERINA** L. (syn. *T. anquina* L.). Snake gourd. 2n=22. India to Australia. Cultivated for a long time in India.

**Dioscoreaceae**

**Dioscorea hispida**.*

**Euphorbiaceae**

**BACCAUREA SAPIDA** Muell.-Arg. 2n=. Malaysia, India and China. Cultivated by Hindus for its fruits.

**CROTON TIGLIUM** L. Purging croton. 2n=40(+1-2B), 40(±1-2B), x=10. E. India. Cultivated in India and Indonesia for palmarosa oil and ginger grass oil. The cultigen var. motia (syn. *C. motia* Gupt, syn. var. martini), 2n=20, produces palmarosa oil, while var. sofia Gupt, 2n=40(+1-2B) produces ginger grass oil.

**CYMBOPOGON MARTINI** (Roxb.) Wats. Roshagrass, Paliarosa, Ginger grass. 2n=20, 40(+1-2B), x=10. E. India. Cultivated in India and Indonesia for palmarosa oil and ginger grass oil. The cultigen var. motia (syn. *C. motia* Gupta, syn. var. martini), 2n=20, produces palmarosa oil, while var. sofia Gupta, 2n=40(+1-2B) produces ginger grass oil.

**BAMBU TUDA** Roxb. 2n=6. India. Burma (p. 53) and Tahiti. Secondary centre Java.

**CYPRESSOCAPNUM** CAPITATUM Munro. 2n=. Burma and Himalaya, Its shoots are edible.

**DIGITARIA CRUCIATA** (Nees) A. Camus. 2n=18, 36, 54, 72. Cultivated in Kashmir and...
adjacent Afghanistan, and in SE Europe. The species is a weed of temperate regions in all continents (Portères, 1955a). Cultivated kinds differ little from their close wild relatives in floral morphology.

ECHINOCHLOA COLONA (L.) Link. Shama millet, Jungle rice. 2n=(36, 48), 54, (72). Cultivated kinds differ little from their close wild relatives in floral morphology. Formerly it was grown also in Egypt. Yabuno (1968) considered the genome formula of this species to be the same as that of E. frumentacea.

ECHINOCHLOA COLONA (L.) Link. Shama millet, Jungle rice. 2n=(36, 48), 54, (72). Cultivated kinds differ little from their close wild relatives in floral morphology. Formerly it was grown also in Egypt. Yabuno (1968) considered the genome formula of this species to be the same as that of E. frumentacea. 

ELEUSINE CORACANA (L.) Gaertn. Finger millet, Ragi. 2n=36. Introduced from Africa (p. 129). Kempanna (1969) recognized various types in India. Hilu & de Wet (1976) described how the African lowland race must have reached India from the south or south-west. The introduction must have taken place by sea routes c. 1000 BC. In S. India, the crop developed a secondary centre of diversity. Thence it spread to the north. In NE, India, the Indian race developed and in N, India the North Indian type. It is not clear whether the last taxon evolved from the lowland race or from the Indian race or from both.

MELOCANNA BACCIFORA (Roxb.) Kurz. 2n= . Burma from Garo to Arakan. Primary centre: Bangladesh. Its stems are used as building material.

NEOHOUEZEA DULLOSA (Munro) A. Camus. 2n= . S. and SE. Burma. It has a very long fibre and is used widely to produce paper.

OCHLANDRA TRAVANCORICA Bedd. 2n=c. 72, Primary centre: the Travancore Mountains and Tinneville (altitude 900 - 1650 m). It is used in the paper industry.

ORYZA MALAMPUZHAENSIS Krish. & Chand. 2n=48, India.

ORYZA RUFIPOGON Griff. Perennial wild rice. 2n=24. The more commonly accepted epithet O. perennis Moench probably does not refer to Asiatic wild rice (Tateoka, 1964). Widely distributed in Asia and Australia. As recognized by Chang (1976a, b), it includes the annual O. nivara Sharma & Shastry (1966a, b). The perennials are weakly rhizomatous with extra vaginal branching and are adapted to continuously flooded habitats. Cytogenetic studies suggest that under cultivation this perennial (Nayar, 1973) gave rise to the annual cultivated O. sativa (Chang, 1964). Spontaneous annuals of Asia (O. sativa var. fatus Prain) are probably weedy derivatives of hybrids between O. sativa and O. rufipogon (Oka and Chang, 1961), whereas Oceanic annuals may represent truly wild O. nivara (Oka, 1974).

ORYZA SATIVA L. Rice. 2n=24, genome formula AA. S. Asia. The antiquity of rice cultivation is uncertain. Rice was probably collected as a wild cereal across the humid tropics of Asia. In parts of India and in Sri Lanka, perennial wild rice is still harvested as a cereal (Vishnu-Mittre, 1974). The oldest known rice remains in the archaeological record (Allchin, 1969; Solheim, 1972) are from Mohenjodaro in Pakistan (2500 BC), India (2300 BC) and Thailand (3500 BC). According to esterase isozyme genotypes, the centre of diversity of rice is in Assam-N. Burma-Yunnan. In Assam, types resembling the African O. glaberrima are found (Seecharan & Ghorai, 1976). Three races of rice are commonly recognized. (1) The basic tropical race indica probably originated over a broad region spreading from the Ganges Plains of India to Vietnam and S. China (Chang, 1976a, c). It includes the floating rices of South Asia. (2) Race indica was introduced into the Yellow River (Huang Ho) Valley and the lower Chang (Yangtze) River

Various types of Eleusine coracana in India, (o) lowland race, (•) Indian race, (x) Indian highland type (Hilu & de Wet, 1976).

Centre of origin of rice (Chatterjee, 1951).
Basin, where the temperate race japonica evolved. Race japonica was introduced to Korea, and later Japan around the 3rd Century BC. (Moriwaga, 1968). (3) Race indica also spread SE. into the Malaysian Archipelago, where the large-grained race javanica evolved, which is widely cultivated across the islands of SE. Asia. The wet rice cultivation of Philippines, Malaysia and Indonesia is quite a recent introduction (Spencer, 1963).

PANICUM ANTIDOTALE Retz. Blue panic grass, Giant panic grass. 2n=2x=18. India, W. Saudi Arabia, Introduced into Australia as a forage grass.

PANICUM SCHMATRENSE Roth ex Roem. & Schult. (syn. P. miliare Lamk.). Little millet. India and Sri Lanka. P. psilopodium Trin. (2n=54) might be its ancestor (Mansfeld, 1959). It is possible that cytotypes with 36 chromosomes occur.

PASPALUM SCROBICULATUM L. Khodo millet. 2n=20, 40. C. India. Widely cultivated in the Indian Plains as a cereal. Its closest wild relative, P. orbiculare Forst., is widely distributed and collected as a wild cereal across S. Asia.

SACCHARUM OFFICINARUM L. Sugar-cane. 2n=4x=80, 160. Sugar-cane originated in New Guinea (p. 54) about 600-500 BC. New Guinea Noble canes must have reached S. India via Indonesia. It was transported northwards to reach N. India ca 400 BC, C. 250 BC., it was severely attacked by red rot disease, which must have promoted the introduction of Sinense sugar-cane from China (p. 39). During migration, it hybridized with S. spontaneum*, as also happened in Orissa and Bihar (Parthasarathy, 1946; Bremer, 1968). Originally the Sinense group of sugar-canews were named Fansahi sugar-cane. In N. India (Punjab to Assam), the Barberi group (S. barberi Jesw.) of sugar-canews developed. Its origin is not yet fully understood. The group can be classed into sub-groups: (1) Mungo, 2n=81, 82, 83, without S. spontaneum introgression; (2) Dhaulo, 2n=82, 83; (3) Nargori, 2n=105-124 with Sinense introgression; (4) Saretha, 2n=91.

SACCHARUM SPONTANEUM L. Wild sugar-cane, Khasa, Thatch grass, Bagberi, Djarb, Khus. 2n=40-128, with euploids 40, 48, 64, 80, 96, 104, 112, 128 and possibly 54. Probably India in the foothills of the Himalaya Mountains. Now it is distributed in innumerable groups of various ranks and significance from Africa over Asia to Japan and the Solomon Islands. One group (2n=112) is found in Indonesia (p. 55), while another one (2n=104-128) occurs in E. Africa (p. 133). Recently introduced into New Guinea and hence its influence there is still limited. S. spontaneum is used as a source of resistance of S. officinarum*. In N. India, it has hybridized with S. sinense* group Sareatha.

SINCALAMUS GIGANTEUS (Walb.) Keng. 2n=. India, Indochina and S. China. Cultivated there. Used as building material. It is one of the largest bamboos.

SORGHUM BICOLOR (L.) Moench. Juar, Jowar. 2n=20. Primary home centre: Africa (p. 133). Secondary centre: India. No hybridization has occurred with wild sorghums, because they are tetraploids (Doggett, 1970).

TRITICUM AESTIVUM (L.) Thell. 2n=4x=56. A domesticated wheat. 2n=. Genome formula AABBDD. Transcaucasia and adjacent regions (p. 93). Ssp. sphaerococcum is indigenous to NW. India, Pakistan and adjacent parts of Afghanistan. It is characterized by short, non-lodging culms, erect leaves, globular grains and susceptibility to diseases.

VETIVERIA ZIZANIIOIDES (L.), Nash, Vetiver. 2n=20. Sri Lanka, India up to Burma. A grass cultivated in the tropics for its essential oil.


Guttiferae

GARCINIA INDICA*. GARCINIA SILVESTRIS Boerl. Wild mangosteen. 2n=. Malaysia (p. 58) and India, Parental species of G. mangostana*.

GARCINIA TINCTORIA*.

MESUA FERREA L. Nahor, Nagas tree, Indian rose chestnut, Ironwood. 2n=32. Trop. Asia, India and Malaysia. Cultivated in India as a timber tree and for its flowers and fruits. The flowers are used in the perfume industry, the fruits are edible and the seeds contain oil for lamps.

Lauraceae

CINNAMOMUM TAMALA Nees & Eberm. 2n=. India. A tree, whose bark is used as a substitute for the spice from C. zeylanicum*.

Leguminosae

ALBIZIA STIPULATA Boiv. (syn. A. chinensis (Osb.) Merr.), 2n=. Cultivated in India and S. China for its high-quality fodder. Elsewhere it is cultivated as a shade tree, green manure and cover crop.

BAUHINIA PURPUREA L. Camel's foot. 2n=28, Chi-
Cajanus Cajan (L.) Millsp. Pigeon pea. 2n=22, 44, 56. India, where wild plants of this species and the closely related wild Atylosia cajanifolia Haines, 2n= occur (De, 1974; van der Maesen, 1980). De (1976) suggests the forests of Upper W. Ghats as the domestication centre of pigeon pea. A secondary centre of diversity developed in Africa.

The cultivars can be grouped into two groups: (1) var. bicolor DC. primarily large long-lived late maturing with red or purple stained flowers and hairy purplish pods containing 4-5 usually purple-mottled or dark seeds; (2) var. flavus DC. mostly smaller and early maturing with all-yellow flowers and light-green pods containing 2-3 seeds.

CanaValia Ensiformis (L.) DC. Jack bean, Horse bean. 2n=22. S. America (p. 173). Secondary centre: India.

Cassia Auriculata L. Tanner's cassia. 2n=14, 16, 28. Cultivated there for tanning material, obtained from the bark (Purseglove, 1968).

Cassia Fistula L. Indian laburnum, Purging cassia. 2n=24, 26, 28. India. Cultivated in the tropics for its pods, the pulp around the seeds being used as a purgative (Purseglove, 1968).

Cassia siamea*.

Cicer Arietinum L. Gram, Chick-pea. 2n=14, 16, 24, 32, 33. Probably W. Asia (p. 96). Probably a secondary centre in India. Introduced into India in early times and now much cultivated there. Strains with fine dark-brown and black seed have been cultivated for a long time. 'Kabuli' types were introduced from Afghanistan about 1700 (van der Maesen, 1972).

Crotalaria Burch.-Ham. 2n=16. This fibre crop comes from E. India.


Dolichos biflorus Lam. (syn. D. biflorus auct. non Linn.). Horse gram. 2n=20, 22, 24. Tropics of Old World, especially in India and Himalayas where it is also cultivated.

Indigofera Piloosa Poir. 2n=16, 32. Used in Sri Lanka as a green manure.

Melilotus Indicus All. Indian clover, Yellow annual sweet clover, Sour clover. 2n=16. Punjab, India to the Mediterranean area and Turkistan. Cultivated in N. India as a fodder crop and in USA as cover crop.

Mucuna capitata*.

Mucuna Pachylobia (Piper & Tracy) Rock (syn. Stizolobium pachylobium Piper & Tracy). Fleshy pod bean. 2n=, India. Cultivated as vegetable.

Mucuna utilissima Wall. ex Wight. Velvet bean. 2n=, India. Cultivated as vegetable, cattle food and green manure.

Sesbania Aculeata (Pers.) Poir. Dhanchia. 2n=(12), 24, 32. Cultivated in Bengal for its fibre and especially as green manure.

Sesbania aegyptiaca*.

Sesbania speciosa Taub. ex Engl. 2n=12. India (?). Cultivated there as green manure in rice fields.

Vigna aconitifolia (Jacq.) Moréchal (syn. Phaseolus aconitifolius Jacq., Vigna lobata (L.) Verdc., Phaseolus trilobus Wall.). Mat bean, Moth bean. 2n=22. India, Bangladesh and Burma. Cultivated in these countries and also on Sri Lanka and in China. In USA it is cultivated as a fodder crop.

Vigna mungo (L.) Hepper (syn. Phaseolus mungo L.). Black gram, Urd, Urd. 2n=22, 24. India, Unknown wild. Closely related to V. radiata*, V. radiata var. sublobata (Roxb.) Verdc. (syn. Phaseolus sublobatus Roxb.) (2n=22) is most likely the wild parent. In Pantnagar, strains of this variety are intersterile (Singh & Ahuja, 1977).


From Africa, cowpea was taken to India and later it spread from both those regions over the world. Ssp. senensis Vurdc, grows wild in the African forest zone and ssp. dekindiana Verdc, wild in the African savanna zone. Most cultivars belong to ssp. unguiculata and the yard-long bean and asparagus bean cultivars to ssp. sesquipedalis (L.) Van Esseltine are rare in Africa. These last two subspecies evolved from ssp. unguiculata (Summerfield et
al., 1974).
In N. Nigeria, a form developed for the fibre obtained from the peduncles. Other uses are food, green manure, forage and cover crop.

Liliaceae
IPHEGINIA STELLATA Blatter. 2n= . W. India. A source of colchicine.

Linaceae
LINUM USITATISSIMUM L. Flax. 2n=30, (32). Its possible origin is given on p. 99. In India and adjacent areas, flax of ssp. indi-abyssinicum Vav. & Ell. is found. It is identical to flax of Ethiopia including Eritrea and it may have originated there. It hybridizes with ssp. mediterraneum* resulting in a hybrid ssp. hindustanicum Vav. & Ell.

Malvaceae
ABELMOSCHUS ESCULENTUS (L.) Moench (syn. Hibiscus esculentus L.). Okra, Lady’s finger, Gombo. 2n=72-132. Probably a cultigen developed from a wild species A. tuberculatus Pal & Singh (2n= ) in trop. Asia, It could be the ancestral or wild form of A. esculentus (van Borsum Waalkes, 1966; Bates, 1968). It is a N. Indian species differing from A. esculentus only in having strigose pubescence on the stems and shorter capsules beset with bristly tuberculate hairs, Van Borsum Waalkes suggested that A. tuberculatus be included in A. esculentus.

ABELMOSCHUS MANIHOT (L.) Medikus, (syn. Hibiscus manihot L.). 2n=60, 66. India, Pakistan, through S. China to New Guinea and N. Australia. Cultivated for its immature fruits. Ssp. manihot is the cultigen that must have been selected by man from wild hairy and prickly types (ssp. tetraphyllus (Roxb. ex Hornem.) Borss., syn. Hibiscus tetraphyllus Roxb. ex Hornem.).

ABELMOSCHUS MOSCHATUS Medikus, (syn. Hibiscus moschatus L.). Musk mallow. 2n=72. India, S. China, Indochina to Indonesia and SW, Pacific islands to New Guinea and N. Australia. Centre of origin possibly E. India (Mansfeld, 1959). Cultivated for its seeds, which are used as perfume, for its immature edible fruits, its fibre and often as an ornamental.

ABUTILON INDICUM*. Race indicum of Indian subcontinent is more closely related to cottons belonging to G. herbaceum* than are other races of G. arboreum. It includes both perennial and annual forms. It is very likely that the perennial forms are primitive and that the annuals were selected later.

In N. India and Pakistan, race bengalense was cultivated. Perennial forms are occasionally found in remote places in Rajputana and in the Ganges Valley. It spread S., SE. and W. The African race soudanense* was probably the cotton cultivated by the people of Meroë (an ancient Nubian civilization), who were the first in Africa to spin and weave cotton. Chowdhury & Buti (1976) suggested, that this race might be indigenous to Africa rather than introduced from India as a textile crop.

GOSSYPIUM STOCKSI Masters. 2n=26, genome formula E1E1. Sind, India and SE. Arabia. It is drought-resistant.

HIBISCUS RADIATUS Cav. 2n=72, genome formula AABB. India to Burma. Introduced into Africa and elsewhere where it is cultivated. Mainly used as ornamental; cultivated in Java as vegetable and drug plant. It is a source of resistance to root-knot nematode for H. sabdariffa. It is an allotetraploid of H. cannabina* and another diploid species. If it is indigenous to India, the amphipliodization must have taken place there after the introduction of H. cannabina as a fibre crop. However the only known diploid B-carrier is the African H. surattensis* (Menzel & Martin, 1971). If the origin of H. furcatus Roxb. non Willd. (2n=144), genome formula BBGGWWZZ from India and Sri Lanka is studied, the origin of H. radiatus may also be solved.

SIDA RHOMBIFOLIA L. Queensland hemp, Broome-joe sida, Cuba jute. 2n=14, 28. Tropics. Cultivated in India and later in Queensland as a fibre crop (var. retusa L.). It is an extremely variable species.

Morusaceae
ARTOCARPUS HETEROPHYLLUS Lam. (A. integra (Thumb.) Morr., A. integrifolia L.f.). Jack fruit, Jack, 2n=56. Unknown wild. It has a very ancient cultivation in India. There and in Sri Lanka it is popular; it is also cultivated elsewhere in the tropics (Purseglove, 1968).

FICUS ELASTICA Roxb. Indian rubber tree, Karet tree. 2n=26, (39). India and Malay. Cultivated in India, Java and elsewhere. It is also cultivated as an ornamental house-plant (Purseglove, 1968).

FICUS RELIGIOSA L. Pipal tree, Peepal tree, Bot tree. 2n=26. This strangling fig is sacred to Hindus and Buddhists. It is propagated by cuttings and layering. A scion planted at

**Moringaceae**

*MORINGA OLEIFERA* Lam. Horse-radish tree, Drumstick tree, 2n=28. India. Cultivated throughout the tropics as a vegetable, in hedges and for its fruits, whose oil is used for lamps and cosmetics.

**Musaceae**

*MUSA cultivars of the AB group.* Ney poovan (and other names). 2n=22. Cultivated on a small scale now. See p. 52 for discussion.

*MUSA cultivars of the AAB group.* 2n=33. Mostly India. Only the clone Maia maoli has probably arisen in Philippines.

*MUSA BALBISIANA* Colla. Pisang bau, Klue Tani. 2n=22, genome formula BB. India, Burma, Sri Lanka and E. New Guinea. Cultivated for its leaves as a packing material or as a fibre plant (de Langhe, 1969). It is not very variable. It is one of the parents of the AAB, ABB and ABBB groups (p. 59) of cultivated bananas.

**Myrtaceae**

*EUGENIA JAMBOLANA*. *RHODOMYRTUS TORMENTOSA*.

**Oleaceae**


**Palmae**


*BORASSUS FLABELLIFER*.

*COCOS NUCIFERA* L. Coconut palm. 2n=32. SE. Asia, Indonesia and W. Pacific islands. Possible secondary centre: India.

**Pedaliaceae**

*SESAMUM INDICUM* L. Sesame, Beni seed. 2n=26. Primary centre: Africa (p. 144). Secondary centre: India. Thence it is believed to have spread E. through China, Indochina into Japan, and W. through Afghanistan, Asia Minor and Iran to the Mediterranean area including N. Africa.

**Perioplocaceae**

*CRYPTOSTEGIA GRANDIFLORA*.

**Piperaceae**

*PIPER LONGUM* L. Indian long pepper, Jaborandi pepper. 2n=24, 48, 52, 96. The foot of Himalayas, Cultivated in India and Sri Lanka for its spike, which is used as a spice. It resembles *P.* retrofractum Vahl*.

*PIPER NIGRUM* L. Black pepper. 2n=36, 48, 52, 60, 104, 128. The slopes of mountains in the Ghats, Malabar, S. W. India at an altitude between 150 and 2 400 m. Spread to SE. Asia and Philippines. Now cultivated in other trop. countries (Gentry, 1955; de Waard & Zeven, 1969).

**Plantaginaceae**

*PLANTAGO OVATA* Forsk. (syn. *P.* decumbens Forsk.). 2n=8. Mediterranean area, C. Asia and India. Cultivated in India (esp. Gujarat) for its seeds used in medicine.

**Polygonaceae**

*RUMEX VESICARIUS* L. 2n=18, (20). Greece, N. Africa, India and Malaysia. Cultivated in India as a medicinal plant.

**Resedaceae**

*RESPEA ODORATA* L. Mignonette. 2n=12 (14). For origin see p. 118. Var. neilgherrensis (Muell.-Arg.) Abdallah & de Wit is found on Nilagiri Mt and in Bombay area and Decca Peninsula (Abdallah & de Wit, 1978).

**Rosaceae**

*RUBUS ALBESCENS* Roxb. Mysore raspberry. 2n=.. Mountains of India, Sri Lanka, Malay and Indonesia. Occasionally cultivated, especially in Puerto Rico.

**Rubiacceae**

*COFFEA BENGALENSIS* Heyne ex Willd. 2n=22. Bengal, Burma and Sumatra. Occasionally cultivated in India (Purse-glove, 1968).

*MORINDA ANGUSTIFOLIA* Roxb. 2n=. Trop. Himalayas, Assam and adjacent areas. Cultivated for bark and wood, as source of yellow dye.
MORINDA CITRIFOLIA L. (syn. M. bracteata Roxb.). Indian mulberry. 2n= . S. India and Malaysia up to Pacific isles. Cultivated in India as a dye crop.


Rutaceae

CITRUS LATIPES (Swing) Tan. 2n= . Hills of NE. India. The fruits are not edible. It can be crossed with other Citrus species, including the cultivars.

CLANSENA DENTATA (Willld.) Roem. (syn. C. willdenowii Wight & Arn.). 2n=18, 36, India. This small tree is known for its edible berries.


Murraya koenigii (L.) Spreng. Curry-leaf tree. 2n=18, India. Cultivated for its leaves.

Sapindaceae

SAPINDUS TRIFOLIATUS L. Soap-berry tree, Soap-nut tree, Arzeta. 2n= . India, Pakistan and Sri Lanka. Cultivated for its fruits, which yield soap.

Sapotaceae

MADHUCA INDICA Gmelin (syn. M. latifolia (Roxb.) Macbr. Moa tree. 2n= . N. and C. India. Cultivated for its flowers, which are rich in nectar.


MANILKARA HEXANDRA (Roxb.) Dubard. 2n= . S. Asia. Cultivated in India.

Solanaceae

ATROPA BELLADONNA L. Belladonna. 2n=(50), 72. From Spain, the Balkans, Asia Minor to India. Medicinal plant, in India, var. acuminata (syn. A. acuminata Royle, 2n=72) is found. It is cultivated there.


DATURA METEL L. Hindu datura. 2n=24, India. Medicinal plant introduced into many parts of (sub)tropics. Often cultivated as ornamental.

Solanum melongena L. Egg-plant, Aubergine, Brinjal, Melongene. 2n=24, (36, 44). Very probably India. A wild-looking form with many small fruits, sometimes called var. insanum, is found on the Bengal Plain of India. Perhaps it is a de-domesticated run-wild type. Martin & Rhodes (1979) found associations of some characteristics of cultivars. This could point to reproductive isolation of this self-fertilizer or to human selection pressure. Primary centres in India, secondary in China (p. 46). S. melongena is closely related to S. insanum*.

Strychnaceae

STRYCHNOS NUX-VOMICA L. Strychnine tree. 2n=24, 44, India, Sri Lanka and Indonesia. Cultivated for its nux vomica used in medicine.

Theaceae


Umbelliferae

ANETHUM GRAVEOLENS L. (syn. Peucedanum graveolens (L.) Hiern.). Dill. 2n=22, Eurasia. Cultivated in Greece, the district of Rome and Palestine (p. 118). Indian types have longer fruits. This species includes A. sowa*.


Urticaceae

GIRARDINIA HETEROPHYLLA Dene, (syn. Urtica heterophylla Roxb.). Nilgeri nettle. 2n=20. From NW. Himalaya to Malaysia. Major cultivated in India, var. palmata is cultivated.


Verbenaceae

NYCTANTHES ARBOR-TRISTIS L. Tree of sadness. 2n=44, C. India. Planted near temples. It is a source of a saffron-yellow dye. The oil is used in perfumery. Cultivated as ornamental.
Zingiberaceae


AMOMUM XANTHIOIDES Wall. 2n= . Burma. Cultivated in India.

CURCUMA AMADA Roxb. 2n=42. India and Pakistan. Cultivated in India for Mango ginger.

CURCUMA ANGUSTIFOLIA Roxb. East Indian arrowroot. 2n=42, (64). Himalayan area, Cultivated for its edible starchy rhizomes.


CURCUMA DOMESTICA Val. (syn. C. longa Koenig non L.). Turmeric, Curcuma. 2n=(32), 62, (63, 64). A completely sterile triploid, which probably arose with the wild C. aromatica Salisb. (Wild turmeric, Yellow zedoary; 2n=42) as one parent. C. aromatica grows in India. At first, turmeric may have been used as a sacred plant; later it was cultivated for its rhizomes, which are used for flavouring, and for colouring food and cloth. It spread in early times to China, SE. Asia and later to other parts of the tropics. There it may have run wild (Purseglove, 1872).

CURCUMA ZEDOARIA Rose. Zedoary. 2n=63, 64. E. India. Cultivated in SE. Asia, Sri Lanka and Madagascar. Rhizomes are a source of a condiment. Young flowers are used for flavouring food.

ELETTARIA CARDAMONUM (L.) Maton, Cardemon. 2n=48, (52). S. India and Sri Lanka. Cultivated in India and Malaysian Archipelago. Seeds of cardamon are used to flavour coffee and in cooking; the oil is used for perfumery. The cultivated types can be divided into three varieties and two groups: group major Thwaites includes the Sri Lanka variety; group minuscula Burkill (syn. var. minor Watt) includes the Malabar variety and Mysore variety. Wild types have also been described as belonging to major. Plants of this group are marked by anthocyanin pigmentation.

ZINGIBER OFFICINALE Rosc. Ginger. 2n=22. Unknown wild. Probably domesticated in India. It was known in China and Trop. Asia at an early date. Cultivated now throughout the tropics.
5 Central Asian Region

The Central Asian Region was called Southwestern Asian Centre by Vavilov. Zohary (1970) preferred to join it with Region 6, the Near Eastern Centre, as did Zhukovskij (1968), who separated both areas by number only. But in 1970, both centres were on the map, separated by a line, and Region 5 was extended northwards (Zhukovskij, 1970).

This centre served as a transfer zone between Regions 1 and 4. Furthermore, the Himalayas have provided many species as parental stock for crops. Agriculture must have reached this centre from Region 6 about 5 000 BC.

Major crops of this centre include fruit-trees, Allium cepa, A. sativum, Daucus carota, Lathyrus sativus, Spinacea oleracea and Vicia faba. Cucumis melo has there a secondary centre of diversity.

Alliaceae

ALLIUM CEPA L. Onion. 2n=16. Cultivated since 1 000 BC. Probably C. Asia and esp. NW. India, Afghanistan, Uzbekistan and W. Tien Shan, where related species A. psakomense O. Fedtsch. (2n=16) and A. vavilovi Popov & Vved. (2n=16) grew wild (Vavilov, 1949/50). Secondary centre in Region 7. Another related wild species is A. oschaninii O. Fedtsch. (syn. A. cepa var. sylvestre Regel) from Pamirs, Alai and Tien Shan. This species is used as food. Wendelbo (1971) and McCollum (1974) suggested this species to be the wild A. cepa or the wild ancestor of A. cepa.

The top onion, tree onion or Egyptian onion (A. proliferum*, syn. A. cepa viviparum (Metzger) Alefeld) is a hybrid of A. cepa and A. fistulosum* (Fiskesjö, 1975). Such hybrids have also been described as A. aobanum Araki, 2n=16 and A. wakegii (see A. chinense*). A. cornutum G.C. Clementi ex Vis., 2n= near Budva, SW. Yugoslavia is probably a bulbiferous form derived from extinct cultivation (Tutin et al., 1976). Var. ophioscorodon (Link) DHll has a stem coiled in one or two wide loops before anthesis.

ALLIUM PROLIFICERUM. 2n=16. Tree onion, Egyptian onion. Formerly described as A. cepa* var. proliferum and as A. fistulosum*, but a true natural hybrid of both these species (Fiskesjö, 1975; Vossa, 1976). Propagated by bulbs. Viviparous.

ALLIUM SATIVUM L. Garlic. 2n=16, genome formula SS. Some consider A. longicuspis Regel (2n=16) as the wild parent of garlic. This species occurs in C. Asia. Var. pekinense (Prokh.) Makino came into cultivation in China (p. 53). Secondary centres developed in Regions 6 and 7 (Kazakova, 1971). Garlic was already known in Egypt before 3 000 BC. Sterile, propagated with bulbils.

Anacardiaceae

PISTACEA VERA L. Pistacio. 2n=30. Mountains, sometimes forms sparse forests. Cultivated in this centre and elsewhere for its seeds. In Turkmenia, there are relic populations, which indicate the once wide distribution of this species (Kabulov, 1969). Dioecious. In orchards of P. atlantica (2n=28) grown for rootstocks in USA, hybrids with P. vera form and develop female and male branches. They could perhaps be used to breed monoeccious trees.

Chenopodiaceae

BETA VULGARIS L. Beet. 2n=18, (27, 36), Pri-
mary centre is discussed on p. 104. Secondary centre developed in Region 5.

**SPINAEA OLERACEA** L. Spinach. 2n=12. Iran to Manchuria. Primary centre in Afghanistan and Tajikistan. Related to S. tetrandra* and S. turkestanica*. An amemophilous species of which the very young seedlings are eaten as a vegetable.

**SPINAEA TETRANDRA** Stev. 2n=12. A wild relative of S. oleracea* occurring in the stony steppes of Caucasus including Armenia, and Kurdistan. A weedy anemophilous species.

**SPINAEA TURKESTANICA** Iljin. 2n=12. A wild relative of S. oleracea* occurring in the loess foothills of the Kara Kum, the southern foothills of Uzbekistan and Turkmenia, and along the Syr Darya. A weedy anemophilous species.

**Compositae**

**ARTEMISIA CINA** Berg. Levant wormseed plant. 2n=18. The Orient and Russian Turkestan. Cultivated in Russia and W. of USA.

**ARTEMISIA DRACUNCULUS** L. Tarragon, Estragon. 2n=18, 36, 54, 72, 90. USSR and from W. Asia to Himalaya. Perennial widely cultivated as a condiment. 'Russian' tarragon (2n=90), a decaploid, is sterile, whereas the 'French' tarragon (2n=36), a tetraploid, is sterile and propagated vegetatively. The types with (2n=45, 54, 72) may be hybrids (Rowei, 1969).

A, dracunculoides Pursh (2n=18) from N. America has often been included in this species.

**CARTHAMUS TINCTORIUS** L. Safflower. 2n=24, genome formula BB. Primary centre in Region 6 (p. 88). Secondary centre near Kabul, Afghanistan. The great variation of the safflower population there, that led Vavilov to believe that area to be a centre of origin, is very likely caused by the meeting of the Middle Eastern and West Pakistan safflower types there (Knowles, 1969).

**INULA HELENIUM** L. (syn. *Helenium grandiflorum* Gilib.). Elecampane, Elfdock, Horsecar, Yel-low starwort. 2n=20. Probably C. Asia. Also wild westwards to C. and S. Europe. It used to be cultivated and had various uses.


**Cucurbitaceae**

**CUCUMIS MELO** L. Melon, Musk melon, Canteloupe 2n=24. Probably Africa (p. 124). Secondary centre in Region 5, in which are found ssp. melo Pang., convar. chandalak (Pang.) Greb., convar. ameri (Pang.) Greb., convar. zard (Pang.) Greb., ssp. flexuosus (L.) Greb. (snake melon) (2n=24), var. tarra Pang. and ssp. agrestit (Naud.) Greb. (2n=34), var. agrestit Pang. The last is a weedy field melon.

**Ebenaceae**

**DIOSPYROS LOTUS** L. Caucasian persimmon. 2n=30. Subtrop. China (p. 36) in Talysh and W. Georgia (USSR) and adjacent Iran. Both these areas form primary centres.

**Elaeagnaceae**


E. orientalis L. has been included as var. orientalis (L.) O. Kuntze, in this species.

**Gramineae**

**AEGILOPS CAUDA***A* 

**AEGILOPS CYLINDRICA***A* 

**AEGILOPS JUVENALIS***A* 

**AEGILOPS KOTSCHYI** 

**AEGILOPS LORENTII** 

**AEGILOPS OVATA** 

**AEGILOPS SQUARROSA** auct. non. L. (syn. Aegilops squarrosa (Cosson), Triticum tauschii (Coss.) Schmalz.), 2n=14, genome formula DD. E. Turkey, Iraq, Crimes and Caucasus (Zohary et al, 1969) in the west, and Pakistan and Kashmir in the east. Primary centre to the south of the Caspian Sea. This wild species is the D Aegilops squarrosa
CHENOPODIACEAE - LEGUMINOSAE

AEGILOPS TRIARISTATA*

AEGILOPS TRIUNCIALIS*

SECALE CEREALE L. Weedy and cultivated rye. 2n=14. The origin of this species is discussed on p. 91. Secondary centre in E. Iran and Afghanistan, where S. afghanicum (Vav.) Roshev. (syn. S. cereale ssp. afghanicum (Vav.) Khush) originated. The main stream of cultivated rye spreading over Europe and Asia comes from the secondary centre (Khush, 1963). Khush based his conclusion on the pigmented ears of all cultivated rye varieties and those of the weedy rye types in Afghanistan. They occur in grain fields with a habit and growth rhythm similar to wheat (Stutz, 1972).

Var. ellegulatum Vav., liguleless rye was found by Vavilov in the secondary centre.

SECALE TURKESTANICUM*

TRITICUM AESTIVUM (L.) Thell. ssp. compactum (Host.) MK, (syn. T. compactum Host.). Club wheat. 2n=42, genome formula AABBDD. Ssp. compactum developed in the mountains of the Hindu Kush.

TRITICUM TURGIDUM ssp. turgidum conv. polonicum (L.) MK, 2n=28, genome formula AABB. The type 'T. ispahanicum Heslot' was found in Isfahan (Iran) where it is adapted to irrigated cultivation. It is marked by its narrow and elongated glumes.

Jugocastanaceae

AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM*

Labiatae

JUGLANS REGIA L. Nut. Persian walnut, English walnut. 2n=32, 36. Secondary centre: Moldavia, SE. Europe and SW. Europe (p. 155). Many varieties have been described.

Leguminosae


VICIA FABA L. (syn. Faba vulgaris Moench.). Field bean, Broad bean, Horse bean, Tick bean, Windsor bean, Faba bean. 2n=12, 14, Probably SW. Asia (Ladizinsky, 1975c) or Mediterranean region (Zohary, 1977). Wild ancestor uncertain. It may derive from the weed V. angustifolia L. (2n=14). Formerly it was believed to derive from V. carbonensis, but Ladizinsky (1975c) and Abdalla & Gunzel (1979) showed that this species was not related to the field bean. Ladizinsky (1975c) also showed that V. galiaeae Plit. & Zoh. (2n=14) and V. hyaeniscyamus Mount. (2n=14) were not related either. Related species are V. bithynica (L.) L. and V. johannis Tamanschian. The field bean is divided into three varieties according to the size of the seed: var. minuta (Alef.) Mansf. (syn. var. minor (Pieterm.) Harz.), pigeon bean or tick bean, var. equina Pers., horse
bean, and var. faba (syn. var. major Harz.), broad bean.

From its centre of domestication, the field bean spread to Europe, China and the Mediterranean. In the Mediterranean region, a secondary centre of diversity arose (p. 118). The pigeon and horse beans are used as animal feed, and the broad bean as a vegetable.

Schultze-Motel (1972) has listed all data on archaeological remains of the field bean. Almost all these remnants belong to var. minuta. He did not find a sharp distinction between long-seeded and roundish types, so the development of the field bean from two original forms is not very likely. Only once was var. faba, the broad bean found, in Iraq. It dated from about 1000 AD., which may point to late development of the large seed.

Linaceae

FRITILLARIA IMPERIALIS L. Crown imperial. 2n=24, Iran and Turkestan. The bulbs were a source of starch and used in medicine. It is an ornamental.

Linum usitatissimum L. Flax, Linseed. 2n=30, (32). Origin of flax is discussed on p. 99. Primary centre of origin probably in Region 5 (Vavilov, 1957). This conclusion is based on the great diversity of flax in India and adjacent northerly area. Spread from Region 5 into Region 4 (p. 76).

In the mountains of C. Asia, the 'curly oil flax' developed. It is characterized by the large number (140-150) of seed capsules per plant.

Malvaceae

GOSSYPIUM BARRADENSE L. Sea Islands cotton. 2n=52, genome formula (AADD). Peru. Spread to reach Africa and Asia in historical times. Secondary centre in Turkmenia, Tajikistan and S. Uzbekistan, USSR.

GOSSYPIUM HERBACEUM L. Short staple American cotton. 2n=26, genome formula A1A1. S. Africa (p. 139). Introduced into Ethiopia, S. Arabia and Baluchistan, where race acerifolium (p. 99) developed (Hutchinson, 1962).

Meliaceae

MELIA AZEDARACH L. China berry, Bakayan, Pride of India, Persian lilac, Bead tree. 2n=28, SW, Asia up to w. China. Cultivated in tropics as an ornamental and shade tree. Seeds produce oil. They are also used as beads.

Moraceae

MORUS NIGRA L. Black mulberry. 2n=(69-109), 306, C. Asia, Cultivated at higher altitude in the tropics (Purseglove, 1968), and also throughout S. Eurasia for its fruits. The Black Persian mulberry is probably a variety (Purseglove, 1968).


Oleaceae

JASMINUM OFFICINALE L. Common white jasmine. 2n=26. From Iran to Kashmir and China. Cultivated especially in S. France for its flowers, which contain essential oil used in perfumery.

Polygonaceae

BHEUM RHAPONTICUM L. Rhubarb. 2n=44. SE, USSR. Cultivated as vegetable. Probably one of the parents of R. hybridum*. Related to R. palmatum*.

Rosaceae

AMYGDALUS BROWICZII Freitag. 2n= . Afghani­stan. Related to A. communis* and A. korsh­inskyl Hand.-Mazz, 2n= .

AMYGDALUS BUCHARICA Korsh. (syn. Prunus bu­charica (Korsh.) Fedtsch.). Bukhara almond. 2n=16, W. Tien Shan, Pawirs and Alai, and in Afghanistan, it may form a source of sweet pits, of high oil content and of a good kernel to shell ratio.

AMYGDALUS COMMUNIS L. (syn. Prunus amygdalus Batsch.). Almond. 2n=16, W. Kopet-Dagh (Turk­menia), Afghanistan and W. Tien Shan (p. 100). Primary centres: W. Kopet-Dagh (Turkmenia) and W. Tien Shan. Extensively cultivated in S. Europe and California. In this centre and in Region 6 (p. 100) other Amygdalus species are found. In Georgi (USSR) A. georgica Desf. (2n=16) is found. In Kopet-Dagh and Bukhdyz A. turcomanica Lincez, occurs. In Armenia A. nairica Fed. & Takhi, and A. urartu* with A. fenzliana are native. In this area and in Nakhichevan A. fenzliana* (syn. Prunus fenz­liana Fritsch) (2n=16) grows. This species is very cold resistant and crosses freely with cultivated species. Further A. scoparia Spach. (syn. Prunus scoparia (Spach.) Schneid.) (2n=16) is found in Kopet-Dagh and Iran.


AMYGDALUS PETUNNIKOWII Litvin, (syn. Prunus petunnikowii (Litvin.) Rehd.). Turkestan al­mond. 2n=16. W. Tien Shan, in Kazakhstan, Tad­shikistan and Uzbekistan and partly in Kirgizi­stan, USSR. It is an ornamental. It has a high oil content. It is drought resistant. It easily crosses with A. communis*.

AMYGDALUS SPIKOSISSIMA Bge. (syn. Prunus
spinosissima (Bge.) Franch.), Thorny peach brush. 2n=16. C. Asia from Kopet-Dagh (Turkmenia) through Pamir-Alai to W. Tien Shan, in Iran, Afghanistan and Kurdistan. It is late flowering and has a high oil content.


AMYGDALUS ULMIFOLIA (Franch.) M. Pop. (syn. Prunus triloba Lindl.). 2n=16. C. Asia.

AMYGDALUS VAVILOVII M. Pop. (syn. Prunus vagilovii M. Pop.). Vavilov almond. 2n=16. Kopet Dagh (Iran and Turkmenia), W. Tien Shan, the Pamirs and Alai. At one time it was believed that this species was a hybrid between A. spinosissima and A. communis.

ARMENIACA DASYCARPA (Erhr.) Borkh. (syn. A. atropurpurea Lois., Prunus dasycarpa Ehrh.). Purple apricot, Black apricot. 2n= . Unknown wild. Cultivated in C. Asia, Transcaucasia and Iran. The fruits are very sour and may be used in marmalades. It might be used as a source of late flowering, and of cold resistance of the flower buds.

ARMENIACA VULGARIS L. Apricot. 2n=16. Primary centre in NE. China (p. 42). Secondary centre for the cultivated apricot E. Tien Shan. For the wild apricot, this primary gene centre was formerly continuous with the main part in China (p. 42).

CHATEAGUS AZAROLUS L. (syn. C. aronia Dusch.). Azarole. 2n= . S. Europe, Africa (p. 118) and the Orient. In Uzbekistan, a large-fruited type, var. turcomanica Popoff, is found. It is poor in vigour.

FRAGARIA BUCHARICA Losinsk. Bukhara strawberry. 2n= . Region 5.

MALUS SIEVERSII (Ledeb.) M. Roem. 2n= . W. Tien Shan and in Ala Tau of N. Xingiang Uygur (Sinkiang Province) in the underbush of wild walnut (Juglans regia L.). Primary centres are in the basins of the Pskem, Ugan, Kok-Su and other rivers. It is a polymorphic species. It is likely that it introgressed into the cultivated apple (Malus pumila*).

MALUS PUMILA*

MALUS SIEVERSEII (Ledeb.) M. Roem. 2n= . Much of Europe, in Transcaucasia and probably into W. Turkestan. In the Caucasus, this species is not always distinct from M. pumila*. It is very

winter-hardy. Used as a root-stock. Where it grows together with M. pumila, hybrids occur and so M. sylvestris must have been involved in the distant origin of the cultivated apple. One subspecies, ssp. praecox (Malus praecox (Pal.) Borkh.), is early-maturing. Primary centre in C. Asia. Occasionally cultivated in N. Africa (Uphof, 1968).

PRUNUS subgen CERASUS Pers. In Region 5, there occur wild cherries with small fruits (sect. Microcerasus Webb.).

PRUNUS CERASIFERA Ehrh. Cherry plum. Myrobalan. 2n=16, genome formula CC, (24, 32, 48). Primary centre is in Caucasus (p. 101). Secondary centre: the W. Tien Shan. It is characterized by high yield, early flowering, early ripening, wide adaptability and high acid content.

PRUNUS FERGANA Lincz. Ferghana plum. 2n= . Ferghana ridge in Tien Shan and in the Pamirs and Alai (USSR). It is a true-breeding hybrid of a spontaneous cross Amygdalus communis
and Prunus cerasifera*.

PYRUS BUCHARICA Litv. 2n= , W. Tien Shan and the mountains of Tajikistan. It is thought to be a hybrid of P. regelii* and P. korshinsk−kyi* (Vavilov, 1930a).

PYRUS KORSHINSKYI Nak. & Kik. 2n= . Pamirs, Alai and W. Tien Shan. It is considered as one parent of P. bucharica*.

PYRUS REGELII Rahd. 2n= , W. Tien Shan, Pamirs, Alai and Bukhara Uplands. It is very resistant to drought.

PYRUS SOGDIANA S. Kudr. 2n= . Shakhrisyabz region of Uzbekistan.

PYRUS VAVILOVII M. Pop. 2n= . E. Ferghana. It is considered a hybrid of P. communis* x P. korshinsk−kyi* (Vavilov, 1930a).

ROSAMOSCHATA J. Hersmann. 2n=14, (28). Himalayas and Iran. Cultivated as ornamentals. It is a parent of R. x bifera*.

Salicaceae


Tamaricaceae

TAMARIX GALLICA L. Tamarisk. 2n=24. W. Himalayas and NW. India. Cultivated as ornamentals. It is a parent of R. x bifera*.

Ulmaceae

ULMUS VILLOSA Brandis ex Gramble. 2n= . Himalayas. Cultivated in sacred places or for ornamental purposes. It is lopped for fodder (Heybroek, 1963).


Umbelliferae

CUMINUM CYMINUM*  

Daucus CAROTA L. Carrot. 2n=18. Wild types occur in Europe, SW. and C. Asia and N. Africa. These wild types have been grouped into two aggregates: (1) ssp. agg. gingidium including former sspp. gummifer Hooker f., commutatus (Poell.) Thell., hispanicus (Goüan) Thell., hispidus (Arcangeli) Heywood, gadecae (Rouy & Camus) Heywood, drepanensis (Arcangeli) Heywood, and rupestris (Guss.) Heywood, (2) ssp. agg. carota with the former sspp. carota, maritimus (Lam.) Batt., major (Vis.) Arcangeli and maximus (Desf.) Ball.

There are some intermediate types (Small, 1978b).

Carrot was domesticated in Afghanistan (primary centre of diversity) and from there it spread over Europe, the Mediterranean area and Asia. During spread, it introgressed with local wild types.

The domesticated types are divided into two groups:
(1) the 'Eastern (or Asian) carrots' (var. atrorubus Alef.), with mainly purple and yellow roots,
(2) the 'Western carrots' (var. sativus Hoffm.) with mainly orange roots (Small, 1978b). The purple types have a short storage time.

In Turkey and Japan, hybrids between the two groups occur, in Turkey because the two groups grow near together and hybridize naturally. Turkey is therefore a secondary centre of diversity (p. 101). In Japan, breeders developed varieties from artificial crosses of these two groups.

During its spread, the yellow and white carrots probably originated by mutation (but see p. 162). The white mutants (albus) were used for fodder and did not participate in the development of the European carrot (Bangä, 1957).

After reaching Iran, it probably spread thence to China (Bangä, 1962).

Vitdaceae

VITIS VINIFERA L. Common grape. 2n=38. Deep valleys of Tien Shan and adjacent areas. Primary centre for the cultivated grape lies in that Region (see further p. 102).
The Near Eastern Region was described by Vavilov. It included a part of Region 5.

Darlington (1956) called the area the SW. Asian region. Zhukovskij (1968) recognised two regions 5 and 6, and in 1970 he separated these on his map. Zohary (1969) preferred to combine these regions into one. Within the Region lies the Fertile Crescent. Here agriculture probably evolved around 9000 BC. (Çambal & Braidwood, 1970). Harlan (1971) called the area of the Fertile Crescent, Al Near East centre. Agriculture spread from there to Europe, the Mediterranean Region, Afghanistan, India and possibly Africa.

Major crops include several fruit-tree species of Brassica oleracea, Hordeum vulgare, Lens esculenta, Medicago spp., Secale spp., Triticum spp., Vicia faba and Vitis vinifera.

In Georgia (USSR), a secondary centre of diversity developed for Glycine max, Lupinus albus, Phaseolus vulgaris, Setaria italica and Zea mays. Maize entered USSR by way of Georgia.


Alliaceae

ALLIUM AMPELOPRASUM L. Levant garlic, Perennial sweet leek. 2n=16, (24), 32, genome formula AAA'A', (40), 48; genome formula AAA'A'-A"A", AABBBR. Europe, Asia Minor, Caucasus to Iran and N. Africa. A type resembling ssp. iranicum P.W. is cultivated near Tehran (Tahbaz, 1971). In Israel the diploid is rare, but the triploid is a vegetatively propagated triploid weed (Kollmann, 1972). Var. babingtonii (Borrer) Syme (syn. A. babingtonii Borrer) of W. Ireland and SW. England and var. bulbiliferum Syme (syn. var. bulbiliferum Lloyd) of the Channel Islands and W. France are possible relics of former cultivation (Tutin et al., 1976).


ALLIUM KURHAT Schweinfl. Salad leek, kurrat. 2n=32. Probably Arabia and Sinai (Uphof, 1968). The geographic distribution is not known. Cultivated in the Nile area, Arabia and Palestine for its leaves (Uphof, 1968). It might be
derived from *A. ampeloprasum* (Kuckuck & Koubabe, 1962). Because of its close relationship to *A. ampeloprasum*, it is often included in that species as var. kurrat Schweinf. ex Krause or in *A. porrum* (de Wilde-Duyfjes, 1976).

**ALLIUM PORRUM** L. Leek. 2n=32, Asia Minor. Probably gene centre for cultivated forms (Kuckuck, 1962). Leek is a cultivated form derived from *A. ampeloprasum*. If so, it is included as var. porrum (L.) Cav., in the latter species.

**ALLIUM SATIVUM** L. Garlic. 2n=16, genome formula SS. Wild type in C. Asia (p. 81). Secondary centre in Region 6 (Kazakova, 1971).

Boraginaceae

**SYMPHYTUM ASPERUM** Lepechin (syn. *S. asperrum* Donn.). Prickly comfrey. 2n=40. Caucasia to Armenia and N. Iran. Cultivated as forage crop. It is probably one of the parents of *S. x uplandicum* Nyman. (2n=36), a forage crop. The other is *S. officinale* L., common comfrey (2n=26, c. 36, 40, c. 40, 48), which is native to Europe, W. Siberia and Asia Minor.


Chenopodiaceae

**BETA COROLLIFLORA** Zosimovich ex Buttler. 2n=36, genome formula CCC and aneuploids of 36. Turkey, Georgia (USSR) and Azerbaijan (USSR and Iran). Self-incompatible and frost-resistant.

**BETA INTERMEDIA** Bunge. 2n=36, genome formula possibly LLCC. Plants which are probably hybrids of *B. lomatogona* and *B. trigyna* have been described as *B. intermedia*. They occur where the two species grow together. It is a source of resistance to yellow mosaic disease.

**BETA LOMATOGONA** Fisch. & Mey. 2n=18, genome formula LL. (22), 36. Asia Minor and E. Transcaucasia. It is a weed characterized by 'mono-germ fruits'. Where the distribution of this species and of *B. trigyna* overlap, tetraploid

B. lomatogona is found. The hybrids are probably identical to plants described as *B. intermedia*.

**BETA MACRORHIZA** Stev. 2n=18, (Sub)alpine zones of mountains in Iran, Turkish Armenia (Lake Van) and the Caucasus, a winter-hardy species containing sugar (8-12%) and white pulp.

**BETA TRIGYNA** Wald. & Kit. 2n=54, genome formula LLCCCC. Around the Black Sea with outliers to the Caspian Sea, Iran, Ukraine and Hungary.


Compositeae

**CARTHAMUS TINCTORIUS** L. Safflower. 2n=24. Vavilov (1951) and Kupzow (1932) proposed three areas of origin for the cultivated safflower: in India, based on variation and ancient culture; in Afghanistan, based on variation and proximity of wild species; and in Ethiopia, because of the presence of wild safflower species. However Hanelt (1961), and Ashri & Knowles (1960) placed the centre of origin in the Near East because of the similarity of cultivated safflower to two closely related wild species: *C. flavescens* Spreng. (syn. *C. persicus* Willd. (2n=24, genome formula BB), found in Turkey, Syria and Lebanon; and *C. palustinus* Eig. (2n=24, genome formula BB), found in deserts of W. Iraq and Israel (Khidir & Knowles, 1970). In that area, introgression may still occur between wild and cultivated safflower.

The great variation in the Afghanistan safflower population must be caused by the meeting of the Middle Eastern and the Pakistani types (Knowles, 1969) (p. 82). The wild safflower of Ethiopia cannot be the progenitor of safflower in the Near East because it has 32 pairs of chromosomes, whereas the cultivated species has 12 pairs (Knowles, 1969). Safflower is or has been cultivated in many areas of the Old World and in North America. Many improved USA varieties derive mainly from Sudanese material. They are now cultivated in Egypt, Spain and some other countries too, where they may cross with local varieties and so produce new genotypes or they may replace the local varieties so that gene material is lost. Cultivated mainly for its flowers, which were a source of pigment. It is now cultivated for its seeds which yield an edible oil, whose high polyunsaturation due to its high content of linoleic acid makes it very suitable for consumption.

Imrie & Knowles (1970) suggested that *C. palustinus* is a wild species. The weedy species *C. flavescens* and *C. oxyantha* M. B. (2n=24, genome formula BB) and the cultivated species *C. tinctorius* derive from that species.

**CHRYSANTHEMUM COCCINUM** Willd. (syn. *C. roseum* Adam). 2n=18. Wild in N. Iran, Caucasus and
Armenia. Cultivated as a garden plant. The flowers contain the insecticide pyrethrin, but their toxicity is less than C. cinerariaefolium*.

TANACETUM PARTHENIUM*

Cornaceae

CORNUS MAS L. (syn. C. mascula Hort.). Cornel-nian cherry. 2n=18, 54. Caucasus and Asia Minor as an underbush of deciduous forests. Cultivated for its edible fruits and as an ornamental shrub. The fruits are also used to produce vin de Cornouille, an alcoholic beverage.

Corylaceae

CORYLUS AVELLANA L. European hazel. 2n=22, 28. Europe and Caucasus, Primary centre in the Caucasus. Cultivated widely for its nuts: hazel nut or cobnut.

In this same centre there is a wealth of other Corylus species; C. maxima*, C. pontica C. Koch (2n=28), C. colchica Alb., C. iberica Wittm. & Kemular, C. imorectum Kemular, C. cervorum Petr. and C. columnae*. Trazels are hybrids of C. avellana and tree hazels (C. columnae*). They have a high kernel quality, are winter-hardy and vigorous.

CORYLUS COLUMNARIS Zhuk. 2n=28, genome formula CCCC. Turkey, Iraq, Iran and Caucasia. It is a weed of cultivation and looks quite like Ae. triaristata* (Bor, 1970). The C genome will be renamed U.

Cucurbitaceae


Dipsacaceae

CEPHALARIA SYRIACA (L.) Roemer & Schultes. Pelemir. 2n=10. This pestweed of wheat fields is occasionally cultivated on the C. Anatolian peneplane as an oil crop.

DIPSACUS SATIVUS (L.) Scholier. Teasel. 2n=16, 18. Cultivated in Europe and elsewhere. It has probably derived from D. ferox Loissel (2n=16, 18), which grows in Corsica, Sardinia and some sites in C. Italy or from D. fullosum L. (syn. D. sylvester Hudson, 2n=16, 18), which grows in S. W. and C. Europe to NE. Ukraine.

Fagaceae

CASTANEA SATIVA Mill. (syn. C. vesca Gaertn.). Sweet chestnut, Spanish chestnut. 2n=22, 24. From Italy northwards to Hungary and eastwards to Asia Minor and W. Georgia (USSR). Cultivated for its nuts and timber. Outside that range, it is naturalized.

Gramineae

AEGILOPS CAUDATA L. (syn. Triticum dichiasum (Zhuk.) Bowden, T. caudatum (L.) Godr. & Grecn.). 2n=14, genome formula CC. Greece, Turkey, Iraq and Afghanistan. Its cytoplasm has a male-sterilizing action on the T. aestivum* nucleus.

AEGILOPS COLUMNARIS Zhuk. 2n=28, genome formula CCWWW. Turkey, Iran, Iraq and Caucasus. It is a weed of cultivation and looks quite like Ae. triaristata* (Bor, 1970). The C* genome will be renamed U.
Primary centre (—), secondary centre (—) and distribution of wild and weedy Secale cereale types and ways of their introduction and that of rye into Europe and N. Asia (...) (Khush, 1962).

2n=14, genome formula R6Rc. Primary centre of annual and perennial rye species and forms: NE. Turkey - SW. Iran. Khush (1963) suggested that a secondary centre (p. 83) is in Afghanistan and that the cultivated rye of Europe and N. and C. Asia derives from that centre. Only a few come from the primary centre. In the primary centre, S. vavilovii* and S. montanum* hybridize with each other and introgress, resulting in a mixture of genetic variants described as 'S. segetale', 'S. afganicum', 'S. daralgesii', 'S. cereale', 'S. turkestanicum' and 'S. dighoricum' (Stutz, 1972). Stutz (1972) suggested that from this highly variable population the annual S. cereale types invaded cultivated fields to become weeds.

S. cereale includes cultivated rye and a number of weedy rye types occurring in grain fields and along ditches and roadsides throughout the Middle East (Stutz, 1972). These weedy types are:

- S. afganicum*
- S. dighoricum (Vav.) Roshev. (syn. S. cereale L. ssp. dighoricum (Vav.) Khush). It is a weed in grain fields of N. Ossetia (USSR).
- S. segetale (Zhuk.) Roshev. (syn. S. cereale L. ssp. segetale (Zhuk.) Khush.). This is a polymorphic weed in grain fields throughout E. Europe and the Middle East (Stutz, 1972).
- S. ancestrale Zhuk. (syn. S. cereale L. ssp. ancestrale (Zhuk.) Khush.). It is a robust tall (up to 2.4 m) weed with small invested seeds and fragile rachis restricted to sandy ditches and fence rows near Aydin, SW. Turkey. It is reproductively isolated from domesticated rye (Stutz, 1976).
- S. turkestanicum Bensin. A self-compatible cultigen of C. Asia (p. 83) and Transcaucasia.

The weedy types have derived mainly from S. vavilovii* by introgression with S. montanum* and its derivative species S. anatolicum*. In some places less favourable for wheat and barley, rye may have been developed to become fully domesticated. It is generally proposed that S. ancestrale and S. segetale are the parental types of S. cereale; however Stutz (1972) suggested that S. ancestrale derives from S. cereale. There is no introgression into S. ancestrale of other Secale genetic material, because a high incidence of genotypically controlled chromosomal breaks in outcrossed hybrids leads to sterility (Stutz, 1971).

Hybridization between wheat (p. 93) and rye may have increased in the variability of wheat. Rye is a source of resistance to diseases used in wheat breeding and is a parent of octaploid and hexaploid triticales.

The closest wild relative of cultivated rye is S. ancestrale and this taxon probably gave rise to the weedy S. segetale complex. Wild rye...
is characterized by spikelets that all disarticulate at maturity, while in the weed complex the lower one quarter or more of the spikelets are not deciduous at maturity. Cultivated rye is known from the Neolithic of Europe, but it became widespread as a cereal in Europe only since the Bronze age.

**Secale Montanum** Guss. Mountain rye. 2n=14, genome formula R^2^R^m^M. From the C. Atlas Mountains of Morocco and the Sierra Nevada Mountains of Spain, eastward in isolated pockets in the mountains of Sicily, Italy, Yugoslavia, Greece, Lebanon, Turkey, Iran and Iraq (Stutz, 1972). It is a highly polymorphic cross-fertilizing perennial. Some of the isolates have been described as distinct species or varieties:

S. ciliatoglume (Boiss.) Grossh. (syn. S. montanum var. ciliatoglume Boiss.), a weedy population with pubescent culms in orchards and vineyards near Marind, SE Turkey.

S. dalmaticum Vis., population growing within the walls of the old St. Johannis Fortress above Kotor, S. Jugoslavia.

S. daralgesii Thun., a weedy form with non-fragile rachis along roadsides and ditches of Armenia.

S. kuprijanovii Grossh., a broad-headed form of mountain meadows of the N. Caucasus Mountains.

S. montanum has the same chromosomal arrangement as S. anatolicum*, S. silvestre* and S. africanum*. Its chromosomal arrangement differs from that of S. vavilovii and S. cereale and from its closely related forms in reciprocal translocations involving 6 of the 14 chromosomes.

It derives from S. silvestre* (Singh & Röbben, 1975) and is the parent species of S. anatolicum (Stutz, 1972), S. africanum, S. vavilovii and S. cereale.

**Secale Silvestre** Host. (syn. S. fragile Marsch.), 2n=14, C. Hungary eastward throughout the sandy steppe of S. Russia up to W. Siberia and the Pamirs and Alai (Bor, 1970; Stutz, 1972). A low-growing annual psammophyte with fragile rachis. It has the same chromosome arrangement as S. montanum*. This species is believed to be phylogenetically the oldest species and is probably the ancestor of S. montanum* (Kimpau & Flavell, 1974; Singh & Röbben, 1975) from which S. cereale* derives.

**Secale Vavilovii** Grossh., 2n=14, Common to the lower slopes of Mount Ararat and along the banks of the Araks River. It is a wild low-growing, annual self-compatible psammophyte with fragile rachis. It has the same chromosome arrangement as S. cereale (see S. montanum*). Bor (1970), strongly suspected this species of being the same as S. afghanicum*, Khush (1960) suggested that it derived from S. montanum, but Stutz (1972) made it clear that it is the ancestor of S. cereale*.

**Triticum Aestivum** (L.) Thell. Wheat. 2n=42, genome formula AABBDD. Primary centre: Transcaucasia and adjacent areas. There, natural cross-fertilization is still taking place within the species and between subspecies, other Triticum species and related species of Aegilops and Secale. This species is a natural amphiploid of emmer and Aegilops squarrosa*.

This amphiploidization must have taken place after the development of emmer from its wild ancestor T. turgidum ssp. dicoccoides* in the area south of the Caspian Sea (Nakai, 1979).

This hybridization has led to hexaploid types with a very brittle ear. This is a 'wild' character and so one could say that there are wild hexaploid wheats. However these segregants cannot really be called wild.

The main division of T. aestivum is into ssp. spelta (L.) Thell. (syn. T. spelta L.), spelta; ssp. vavilovi (Tum.) Sears (syn. T. vavilovi (Tum.) Jakubz.); ssp. macha (Dek. & Men.) MK. (syn. T. macha Dek. & Men.), Makha wheat, ssp. vulgar (Vill.) MK. (syn. T. vulgare Vill.), common wheat; bread wheat; ssp. compactum Host.) MK. (syn. T. compactum Host.), club wheat; and ssp. sphaerococcum (Perc.) MK. (syn. T. sphaerococcum Perc.), Indian dwarf wheat. The origin of some subspecies has not yet been ascertained. They have originated in another centre.

Spelt wheats have been found in Iran, in C. Europe (p. 154) and Africa (p. 135). The spread of bread wheat during Neolithic times has been described (Zeven, 1979; 1980).

Ssp. vavilovi wheat is indigenous to Armenia. It is characterized by its branching spikelet.

Makha wheat is indigenous to W. Georgia (USSR). It is often mixed with T. turgidum ssp. paleoecolichium*.

The spread of bread wheat during Neolithic times has been described (Zeven, 1979; 1980). Bread wheat is now widespread. Primary centre in Transcaucasia and adjacent regions. Secondary centres in Hindu Kush and adjacent regions (p. 83), in China and Japan (p. 39) and probably in African Sahara (p. 133).

Club wheat developed in Afghanistan and adjacent regions (p. 83) and probably in Switzerland/Austria (p. 154). A secondary centre of diversity is Armenia.

Indian dwarf wheat originated in NW. India and adjacent regions (p. 75). Its presence has been reported in N. Africa.

Dorofejev (1971) suggested that ssp. macha is the oldest hexaploid. From it, ssp. vulgar developed. Ssp. spelta and ssp. vavilovi are secondary speltcs. They may have derived from ssp. vulgar.

There has been much research to identify the donor species of the B genome. However in vain, because it probably does not exist (see T. turgidum*).

**Triticum Aestivum** (L.) Thell. ssp. compactum (Host) MK. (syn. T. compactum Host.), Club wheat. 2n=42, genome formula AABBD. This subspecies developed in the Hindu Kush (p. 83).
TRITICUM MONOCOCCUM L. Wild and cultivated einkorn. 2n=14, genome formula AA. The wild ssp. boeoticum (Boiss.) Mac Key (syn. T. boeoticum Boiss.) includes the types aegilopoides (T. aegilopoides (Link) Bal.) and thaoudar (T. thaoudar Reut.), as well as 'T. spontaneum Flakrb.' and 'T. urartu Tuman.' It is spread over Greece, Turkey, Syria, N. Iraq and Transcaucasia. Aegilopoides is characterized by one grain and one awn per spikelet, whereas thaoudar has two grains and two awns. There are two distribution centres: in the Fertile Crescent and in Turkey. In peripheral areas, it is segetal. In the Fertile Crescent thaoudar is found. Aegilopoides type occurs in the colder part of Balkans and W. Anatolia, in Anatolia, intermediate types and mixtures are found. In Armenia the type urartu has been described. It has two awns and a winter habit.

In the Fertile Crescent, the wild einkorn was domesticated to become ssp. monococcura, which has a tough rachis. Its earliest appearance is from Ali Kosh dating from c. 6500 BC., thus later than the first appearance to T. turgidum ssp. dicoccum. Einkorn was spread over Europe, N. Africa, Asia Minor, Caucasus, Iraq and Iran. Cultivated in some areas as a fodder crop. It forms a component of the Zanduri wheat, which is a mixture of einkorn, T. timopheevi ssp. timopheevi* and T. zhukovskyi*. This population is cultivated in Georgia (USSR). This species forms a useful source of disease resistance.

There is still a natural gene flow between diploid and tetraploid species (Vardi & Zohary, 1967).

TRITICUM TIMOPHEEVI Zhuk. 2n=28, genome formula AABB (or AAB'B', AAGG). This species consists of two subspecies ssp. araraticum (Jakubz.) Mac Key (syn. T. araraticum Jakubz.) and ssp. timopheevi. Ssp. araraticum grows wild in Transcaucasia, N. Iraq, W. Iran and E. Turkey. It was first described as T. dicoccoides var. nudiglumis and as T. armeniacum Mak. Some types closely resemble T. dicoccoides. However the subspecies only crosses easily with ssp. timopheevi.

Ssp. timopheevi is part of the Zanduri wheat cultivated in Georgia (USSR). It is an ancient cultivated wheat. Its rather brittle rachis causes difficulties in threshing. It is difficult to cross with other Triticum species; it is a source of disease resistance, (Timopheevi) durum and aestivum plants often are male-sterile.

Maan (1973) concluded from his nucleo-cytoplasmic and cytogenic studies that T. timopheevi ssp. timopheevi and ssp. araraticum of the southern region have the same type of cytoplasm and the genome formula AAGG. The cytoplasm of Ae. speltoides* is closer to the above cytoplasm than to T. turgidum*-cultivated wheats,

Wild tetraploid Triticum species: Triticum turgidum ssp. dicoccoides (I,II,III,), ssp. dicoccoides var. nudiglumis (III) and T. timopheevi ssp. araraticum (IV) (Johnson, 1972).

TRITICUM TURGIDUM (L.) Thell. Wild emmer wheats. 2n=28, genome formula AABB. The distribution of the wild ssp. dicoccoides can be divided into two regions. The N. region is S. Turkey - Iran - Iraq, where var. nudiglumis is found; the S. region is Israel, S. Syria and Jordan. The cytoplasm of var. nudiglumis is similar to that of T. timopheevi*, whereas that of ssp. dicoccoides of the southern region is the same as the cultivated T. turgidum* (Maan, 1973). Ssp. dicoccoides (Körn.,) Thell., (syn. T. dicoccoides Körn.), derived from a natural amphidiploidization of an unknown diploid species and T. monocococcus ssp. boeoticum. This amphidiploidization must probably have occurred in Syria and Palestine, probably at several places. There has been much research to identify the unknown diploid parent. However in vain.

Triticum boeoticum (Harlan & Zohary, 1969).

The research has failed because the B genome of this species and of its donor have evolved of the first tetraploid Triticum species - some 100 000 years ago. Evolution followed different paths, which branched to give rise to several species with related but different B genomes.

From ssp. dicoccoides, several cultivated subspecies have been derived. These are dicoccum*, palaeocolchicum*, turgidum* and carthlicum*. The ssp. turgidum includes conv. turgidum, conv. durum, conv. turanicum and conv. polonicum. Ssp. dicoccoides is a source
of disease resistance; it also carries a restorer gene of (timopheevi) cytoplasmic male-sterility.

TRITICUM TURGIDUM (L.) Thell. Cultivated emmer wheats. 2n=28, genome formula AABB. The cultivated tetraploid wheat can be subdivided as follows (MacKey, 1966):

- ssp. dicoccum (Schrank) Thell. (syn. T. dicoccum Schubl.), emmer,
- ssp. palaeoecolicicum (Men.) Mac Key (syn. T. palaeoecolicicum Men., T. georgicum Dek.), Georgian emmer, Kolchic emmer,
- ssp. turgidum including conv. turgidum, Poulard wheat, English wheat, conv. durum (Desf.) Mac Key (syn. T. durum Desf.), durum wheat, hard wheat, conv. turanicum (Jakubs.) Mac Key (T. durum var. durum),
- ssp. carthlicum (Nevski) Mac Key (syn. T. carthlicum Nevski, T. persicum Vav. ex Zhuk.), Persian wheat. They have originated by cultivation from ssp. dicoccoides and perhaps by interspecific hybridization.

Primary centre in Near Eastern Region. Secondary centres in Ethiopia (p. 135) and in the Mediterranean Region (p. 112).

Emmer is the oldest cultivated wheat. Its cultivation is declining. Until recently, it was cultivated in Ethiopia (p. 135), Iran, E. Turkey, Transcaucasia, Volga basin, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia and India. It may have been domesticated c.8000 BC. in the Fertile Crescent. The first appearance of domesticated emmer dates from c.7000 BC, at Aceramic Neolithic Beidha, Ali Kosh, Jericho and Ramad. Already in 4000-3000 BC., it had reached the Atlantic coast from Scandinavia to Spain and the Nile Delta. Helbaek (1960) was surprised by the uniformity of emmer. However plants are called dicoccum when they correspond to a certain morphological description. It is unknown whether the idiotypes of the various dicoccum populations also correspond to each other for characteristics other than morphological ones.

Carthlicum wheat is characterized by the presence of the Q (vulgare) gene. It is not known whether this gene arose independently in this wheat or came from vulgare wheat. Carthlicum wheat was cultivated in Iraq, Iran and Caucasus. It is a source of disease resistance.

Georgian emmer, Kolchic emmer (ssp. palaeocolchicum) was formerly cultivated in a mixture with T. aestivum ssp. macha in W. Georgia (USSR).

English wheat (conv. turgidum) was at one time cultivated in Europe and elsewhere. From time to time, it was reintroduced into cultivation because its branching habit (Osiris wheat, Wonder wheat) convinced farmers that its yield must be high.

TRITICUM ZHUKOVSKYI Men. & Er. Zanduri, 2n=42, genome formula AAAABB or A^2A^2A^2B^2B^2. It was cultivated in W. Georgia, USSR. Zanduri was composed of einkorn, T. timopheevi ssp. timopheevi and T. zhukovskyi. The latter is a hexaploid but its genome formula differs from those of the common hexaploid subspecies. It is a natural amphiploid of ssp. timopheevi and einkorn. Its cytoplasm has the same male-sterilizing action on the durum and aestivum nuclei as ssp. timopheevi. It carries genes for resistance to stem rust and mildew.


Iridaceae

CROCUS SATIVUS*

Labiatae

LALLEMANTIA IBERICA Fisch. & Mey. Lallemantia. 2n=16. Asia Minor and some regions of USSR.
Cultivated in Iran and S. USSR for its oil seeds.

Leguminosae

ALOPHOTROPIS FORMOSUM (Boiss.) Lamprecht (syn. Pisum formosum (Stev.) Boiss., Vavilovia formosa (Stev.) Fed.). Wild perennial pea. $2n=14$. Montane and submontane zones of Asia Minor, Transcaucasia, Armenia and Iran.

CICER ARIETINUM L. Chick-pea, Gram, Garbanzos. $2n=14, 16, (24, 32, 33)$. Unknown wild. Secondary centres of diversity probably developed in Regions 4 (p. 76), 5 (p. 83) and 7 (p. 113). Cultivated in S. Europe and N. Africa from the Atlantic eastwards, the Nile Delta and Ethiopia, and northwards and eastwards to W. Burma, W. China, Kazakhstan (USSR). Some of the Cicer species indigenous to Anatolia may have played a role in its ancestry, particularly C. pinna-tifidum Jaub. & Spach., $2n=16$, (from Anatolia, Soviet Armenia, Syria, N. Iraq and Cyprus), C. echinospermum P.H. Davis, $2n=16$, (from E. Anatolia) and C. bijugum K.H. Rech., $2n=16$ (from SE. Anatolia, N. Syria, and N. Iraq) (van der Maesen, 1972).

Ladizinsky (1975a) found a wild annual species in Turkey: C. reticulatum Lad., $2n=16$, which is cross-compatible with chick-pea, producing a fertile $F_1$. This species resembles chick-pea and could be the wild parent of the cultigen. So Moreno & Cubero (1978) proposed to include it as ssp. reticulatum (Lad.) Moreno & Cubero in C. arietinum.

Race orientale Pop. is characterized by very small seeds (1000-seed weight 100-120 g). It is common in Ethiopia, Sudan, Egypt, India, the Pamirs, Tajikistan and Iran. Those from Ethiopia are black-seeded.

Race asiaticum Pop. has somewhat bigger, but still small, seeds (1000-seed weight 140-200 g). It occurs in C. Asia, Afghanistan, W. China, Iran and E. Turkey.

Race eurasiaticum Pop. has moderately large seeds (1000-seed weight 200-300 g). It is cultivated in the Near East, Armenia, Azerbaijan, Ukraine up to C. USSR, and near large cities in the eastern part of the area of cultivation. The seeds are white.

Race mediterraneum Pop. has the largest seeds (1000-seed weight over 350 g). It is found in Spain, Italy, Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia and W. Turkey. The seeds are white. However Moreno & Cubero (1978) grouped the cultivars into two races: the small-seeded in race microsperma, and the large-seeded in race macrosperma. The latter is selected from the first.

GALEGA ORIENTALIS Lam. $2n=16$. Caucasus. Cultivated as a fodder and as an ornamental.

LENS ESCULENTA Moench (syn. L. culinaris Medik., Ervum lens L.). Lentil. $2n=14$. Zohary (1972) suggested that L. orientalis (Boiss.) Hand.-Mazz., $2n=16$, is the wild ancestor of lentil; it grows wild in Region 6. L. orientalis is a dwarf lentil, as was confirmed by Williams et al. (1974). Ladizinsky (1979) too found a close affinity between the two species and L. nigricans (M.B.) Godr., $2n=16$. So Williams et al. (1974) concluded that lentil and its wild ancestor belonged to one species L. esculenta, both types being ssp. culinaris (Medik.) Williams, Sanchez & Jackson for lentil, and ssp. orientalis (Boiss.) Williams, Sanchez & Jackson for wild lentil. Lentil had been divided by seed size into varieties: var. macrosperma, a large-seeded form from the Mediterranean Region, var. syrica Barul., a medium-seeded form from the inner mountainous region of Asia Minor, and var. afghanica Barul., a small-seeded form from the highlands of Afghanistan. Another division is ssp. macrosperma (Baumg.) Barul. and ssp. microsperma (Baumg.) Barul. However Williams et al. (1974) concluded that such division is meaningless as macrosperma and microsperma form the extremes of a cline for seed size. Macrosperma is found in all prehistoric exca-
MEDICAGO CANCELATA Bieb. 2n=48. SE. European USSR and N. Caucasus. Useful as gene source for adaptation of M. sativa to poor soils.

MEDICAGO DZHAVAKHETICA Bordz. 2n=16, genome formula DD, 32. The (sub)alpine zones of the Alkhalak uplands, Georgia, USSR and a part of Asia Minor. A wild perennial species. Var. timofeevii Troitz., (2n=32) is endemic to Transcaucasia. It crosses fairly easy with M. sativa (Lesins and Lesins, 1966). Some include this species as var. dzhawakhetica Bordz. in M. papulosa Boiss. (2n=16).

MEDICAGO GLUTINOSA Bieb. 2n=32. Caucasus. Useful as gene source for M. sativa.


MEDICAGO SATIVA L. Lucerne, Alfalfa. 2n=16, genome formula SS; 32, genome formula SSSS; (48). The species probably evolved around the Caspian Sea, whence it spread as a wild plant. It was the first species to be cultivated as a forage crop, probably in association with the increasing use of horses and the development of light horse-drawn chariots in the first part of the 2nd Millenium BC. It was probably intentionally sown and the more vigorous tetraploid crowded out the diploid. During the Persian-Greek War in the 5th Century BC., lucerne (from Provencal, meaning shining) and its older name alfalfa (from Arabic and ultimately Old Iranian aspo-asti, horse fodder) was introduced into Greece, whence it spread to S. Italy and Europe, and later to other parts of the world (Lesins & Lesins, 1978).


ONOBRYCHIS ALTISSIMA Grossh. 2n=14. Transcaucasia.

ONOBRYCHIS VICIIFOLIA Scop. Esparcette. 2n=28. Cultivation of this fodder crop started in S. France (p. 157). In Transcaucasia, var. transcaucasia (syn. O. transcaucasia Grosh.) is endemic.

PISUM SATIVUM L. (syn. P. arvense L.s.l.). Pea. 2n=14. This species may be divided into six subspecies: ssp. abyssinicum (p. 137), ssp. jomardi (p. 115), ssp. syriacum Berger, ssp. elatius (Stev.) Alef., ssp. arvense Polr., and ssp. hortense Asch. et Graeb. (Gentry, 1971).

ssp. syriacum (syn. P. humile Boiss. et Noë, P. sativum var. humile, P. syriacum Berger) is found in N. Iraq, Jordan, Syria, N., NW. and W. Iran, Israel, Turkey and Cyprus. Some forms are robust (30-70 cm tall), others slender and small (20-40 cm) (Ben-Ze'ev & Zohary, 1973). This is Zohary's (1973) 'steppe' type. It is the primary wild progenitor.

ssp. elatius (syn. P. elatius Stev.) is found in Syria, N. Israel, Lebanon, S. coast of Turkey, Aegean belt of Turkey and Greece, Cyprus, Adriatic coast of Yugoslavia, S. Italy, Sicily, Sardinia and scattered localities in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, S. Spain, S. France, N. Italy and the Black Sea coast of Turkey, Crimea and Caucasus (Ben Ze'ev & Zohary, 1973). This is Zohary's (1973) tall 'maquis' type. In the E. Mediterranean countries (esp. S. Turkey), intermediate types are found.

Ben Ze'ev & Zohary (1973) suggested that ecotypes of Turkey and Syria may have formed the parental material of the domesticated types ssp. arvense (P. arvense L.), field pea, and ssp. hortense (ssp. sativum, P. sativum L.), garden pea.

It may also derive from ssp. elatius, or from hybrids of ssp. elatius x ssp. arvense. Secondary centre in the Mediterranean Region (p. 115). It may have been domesticated in SW. Asia. The crop reached the Greeks by way of the Black Sea, who passed it on to Latin and Germanic tribes. It spread to India and China through the Himalayas and Tibet, and to Ethiopia and E. Africa (Purseglove, 1968).

TRIFOLIUM AMBIGUUM M.B. Caucasian clover. 2n=2x=16, (32; allo-6x=48). Caucasus, Crimea and Turkey. This valuable fodder plant forms an essential part of pastures and meadows. In Australia, an allohexaploid cultivar derives from an introduction from USSR. It withstands periods of 6 weeks submerged in water.

TRIFOLIUM PONNUM-GRACCEM L. Fenugreek. 2n=16, (4x=32). Probably SW. Asia. Cultivated in S. Europe, N. Africa and India as a fodder. The seeds are also eaten in India and used in medicine.
NEAR EASTERN REGION

Pisum humile (—), P. elatius (•••) and Alophotropis formosum (---) (Govorov, 1937).

2n=14. Primary centre in the Mediterranean Region (p. 116). In Asia Minor, a characteristic group developed.
It is now cultivated as a fodder but in prehistoric times it was cultivated for food. It was already cultivated in Turkey in 5750 BC and probably in Greece about 5500 BC (van Zeist & Bottema, 1971).

Vicia narbonensis L. Narbonne vetch. 2n=14. Primary gene centre probably E. Georgia. Secondary gene centre in the Mediterranean Region. This species is a weed in wheat and barley fields of Transcaucasia and other areas in SE. Asia. It is not cultivated there.

Vicia pannonica Crantz. Hungarian vetch. 2n=12. Primary gene centre in Georgia (USSR), on the plateau of Akhalkalak, where it grows wild and is cultivated. Secondary gene centre in Hungary.

Vicia sativa L. Common vetch. 2n=10, 12, 14. The V. sativa aggregate is complex because of variation in form, in chromosome number and in karyotype, and of irregular cytogenetic affinities between the types with different karyotypes (Ladizinsky & Temkin, 1978). The 3 cytotypes are found among the wild, weedy and domesticated types (Zohary & Plitmann, 1979). In the wild types, they are partially isolated by ecological barriers, partial hybrid sterility and predominance of self-fertilization. Human disturbance of the land has removed these barriers and increased variation, including that of the karyotypes.
Zohary & Plitmann (1979) divided the aggregate up as follows:
1. ssp. sativa, 2n=12, 7 karyotypes found.
From Atlantic fringe of Europe through Mediterranean to W. India, weedy, escapes and cultivars (seed and hay), run wild in New World 2. ssp. macrocarpa (Moris) Arcang., 2n=12, 2 karyotypes. Mediterranean, cultivars (seed) 3a. ssp. nigra (L.) Ehrh. var. nigra (syn. V. sativa L. var. angustifolia L.), 2n=12, more than 25 karyotypes. Mediterranean Basin and Europe, run wild in the New World, cultivated for hay.
3b. ssp. nigra (L.) Ehrh. var. segetalis (Thuill.) Ser, in DC (syn. V. segetalis Thuill.), mostly 2n=12, more than 80 karyotypes. Mediterranean Basin deep into C. Europe, very weedy, recently cultivated for hay.
4. ssp. cordata (Wulfen ex Hoppe) Aschers. & Graebn. (syn. V. cordata Wulfen ex Hoppe), 2n=10, more than 30 karyotypes. Mediterranean Region, very weedy, some domesticated types (hay)
6. ssp. amphicarpa (Dorth.) Aschers. & Graebn. (syn. V. amphicarpa Dorth.), 2n=14, karyotypic variation unknown. Mediterranean Area and Near East. This type is unique for its subterranean pods and is according to Ladizinsky (1978) an advanced form.
By further hybridization of cytotypes and karyotypes, and by natural and human selection, the variation of this species may still increase considerably.

Liliaceae

Hyacinthus orientalis L. Common hyacinth. 2n=16, (24, 32). Syria, Asia Minor, Greece and Dalmatia. Cultivated in the Netherlands as an ornamental and in S. France as a source of an essential oil used in perfumery.

Liliaceae
Linum usitatissimum, various length and branching types

Linum usitatissimum L. Flax, Linseed. 2n=30, (32). Primary centre probably in Central Asian Region (Vavilov, 1957), since flax varies widely in India and adjacent northerly areas. However as the progenitor of flax, L. bienne Mill. (Pale flax, 2n=30) is not found in this area it cannot have been domesticated there (Helbaek, 1956). Helbaek suggested that flax was domesticated about the same time as eemer and barley in the mountains of the Near East. Thence it spread to other parts of the Old World. So it must have been domesticated before c.6200 BC. (van Zeist & Bakker-Heeres, 1975).

L. bienne can be divided into two main geographic races. The first is the continental winter annual of the semi-arid foothills of Iraqi Kurdistan and Iran. It might be the parent of the prostrate multi-stemmed type cultivated since ancient times along the N. coast of Turkey, the Caspian coast of Azerbaijan and some parts of Colchis bordering the Black Sea. According to Helbaek (1956), this type is the ancestor of the small-seeded flax cultivated by the prehistoric C. European pile-dwellers. The latter is the parent of 'Winterlein', a winter annual cultivated in mountainous S. Germany.

The second is the Atlantic-Mediterranean coastland race, a perennial, also described as L. angustifolium Huds. (2n=30). It has the highest seed oil content and the highest seed weight of all wild species (Seetharam, 1972). During domestication and further development, types for fibre (flax) and oil (linseed) developed.

Malvaceae

Althaea officinalis*

Althaea rosae*

Gossypium hirsutum Deflers. 2n=26, genome formula E3E3. S. Arabia. It is drought-resistant and early maturing.

Gossypium herbaceum L. Short-staple cotton. 2n=26, genome formula A-A-J-A-J. S. Africa (p. 139). Introduced to Ethiopia, S. Arabia and Baluchistan, where race acerifolium* developed. In Iran, a characteristic group of annual cottons has arisen, named race persicum. It spread to W. India, where it was the first annual cotton cultivated. Varieties of G. herbaceum are now often cultivated. In C. Asia, race kujiana developed. It matures in three months from sowing, giving a small crop.

Gossypium incanum (Schwartz) Hillcoat. 2n=26, genome formula E4E4. S. Yemen. It is drought-resistant.

Gossypium stocksii*

Moraceae

Ficus carica L. Common fig. 2n=26. Probably S. Asia. Primary gene centre in S.E. Asia. Spread to Asia Minor, Mediterranean countries and W. Europe (Storey & Condit, 1969). Long cultivated. In 4000 BC., figs were already cultivated in Egypt. In Transcaucasia, Crimea, C. Asia, Baluchistan and the Mediterranean countries, it ran wild a long time ago.

Aweke (1979) suggests that Ethiopia or at least Africa might be the area of origin of the fig and that F. palmae* is its ancestor. Var. transcaspica from the Kopet Dagh of Turkmenia is a source of frost resistance.

Ficus sycomorus L. Sycomore fig. 2n=26. Its distribution is given on p. 116. Galil et al. (1976) suggested that the sycomore was domesticated in the Middle East where man was forced to propagate the tree vegetatively because of the lack of the specific pollinator.

Nelumbonaceae

Nelumbo nucifera Gaertn. Indian lotus. 2n=16. Centre of diversity probably lies in N. Iran, the Kura Estuary in Transcaucasia and Volga Delta. Cultivated in China, Japan and elsewhere for its rhizomes and fruits. Formerly it was also grown in the E. Mediterranean Region
(Hjelmsquist, 1972).

**Papaveraceae**

**PAPAVER SOMNIFERUM**

**Polygonaceae**

**FAGOPYRUM ESCULENTUM** Moench. (syn. *P. vulgare* T. Nees, *P. sagittatum* Gilib., *Polygonum fago-pyrum* L.). Buckwheat, Silverhull. 2n=16, 32. C. Asia. Introduced into several countries as a grain crop. It is often found as a ruderal. It is insect-pollinated.

**Punicaceae**

**PUNICA GRANATUM** L. Pomegranate. 2n=16, 18, 19. Wild in the Near East and C. Asia. An ancient fruit-tree, which was even cultivated in the Hanging Gardens of Babylon. Cultivated now in many countries. The only related species is *P. protopunica* Ralf, found wild on Socotra in the Indian Ocean.

**Resedaceae**

**RESEDA PHYTEUM**

**Rosaceae**

**AMYGDALUS BESSERTIANA**

**AMYGDALUS COMMUNIS** L. (syn. *Prunus amygdalus* Batsch.). Almond. 2n=16. Primary gene centres in C. Asia (p. 84) and in the Near Eastern Region.

**AMYGDALUS FENZLIANA** (Fritsch) Lipsky (syn. *A. divaricata* Fenzl., *A. urartu* S. Tam., *Prunus fenzliana* Fritsch.). Fenzel almond. 2n=16. S. Transcaucasia and Anatolia. An ornamental. It easily crosses with *A. communis* and it might be a source of cold and drought resistance for that species.

**AMYGDALUS PERSICA** L. Peach. 2n=16. Primary centre in China (p. 42). Secondary centre in Caucasus and Crimea.

**ARMENIACA VULGARIS** L. Apricot. 2n=16. Primary centres in N. China (p. 42) and in Daghestan on the slopes of the Krunzakh Plateau at an altitude of 1200-1500 m. The latter centre probably formerly linked with the main one (p. 42). The tree has a shrubby habit. Cultivated over the entire Near East.

**CYDONIA OBLONGA** Mill. Quince. 2n=34. Talysh Mountain Range (S. Daghestan), the Ior Valleys and Azalan (Georgia), in the Terter Valley (Soviet Azerbaijan) and in the canyons of Aydero and Yuz-Begi, Kopet Dagh (USSR). Primary centre lies there. Long cultivated.

**MALUS ORIENTALIS** Uglits. 2n= . This is the only wild Malus species in the especially sparse oak forest of Caucasus. It is polymorphic. Through introgression, characteristics such as tallness, late ripening, good transportability of fruits, high sugar content and, unfortunately, low hardiness entered the cultivated apple (*Malus pumila* Mill.), as can still be recognized in Caucasian, Crimean and even Italian cultivars.

**MALUS PRUNIFOLIA** (Willd.) Borkh. (syn. *Pyrus prunifolia* Willd.). Chinese apple. 2n=34, 51, 68. Primary centre in N. China. Cultivated in E. Asia for its fruits. In the USSR, this species is represented in wild forms in E. Siberia. It is highly resistant to frost and drought, much used by I.V. Michurin to breed hybrid varieties such as Kandil Kitaika (Kitaika = Chinese), Bellefleur Kitaika, Saffran Peppin, Saffran Kitaika.

**MALUS PUMILA**

**MALUS TURKemenorum** Juz. & M. Pop. 2n= . Turkmenia, in the gorges of the Kopet Dagh. Primary gene centre also there. The cultivated form is known in Russian as 'Baba-arabka' (old arab woman). This name refers to the dying-down of the main stem at an age of about 20 years and its replacement by soboles permanently rejuvenating the tree.

**MESPIILUS GERMANICA** L. Medlar. 2n=34. Caucasus, N. Iran and Asia Minor. Cultivated elsewhere and run wild there. It crosses with *Crataegus oxyacantha* and *Sorbus aucuparia*.

**PRUNUS AVIUM** L. (syn. *Cerasus avium* Moench.). Sweet cherry, Mazzard. 2n=16, (24, 32). Pri-
mary centre in Asia Minor and Transcaucasia. Wild trees also in other parts of Europe, W. Asia and N. Africa. The wild trees of Ukraine could be grouped into four classes: 1. dark-coloured fruit: a. bitter and b. sweet and 2. light-coloured fruit: c. bitter and d. sweet. The sweet-fruited types had elongate stones and longer fruit-stalks and petioles than the bitter-fruited types (M'yakushko & M'yakushko, 1970). It is likely that man selected the sweet-fruited types.

Rjadnova (1967) suggested that domestication occurred in various places. This resulted in several ecotypes differing, for instance, in resistance to unfavourable conditions and quality of fruit. Constant selection resulted in large-fruited hardy types.

P. avium is one of the parents of P. cerasus*. Hybrids with P. cerasus (P. x gondounii (Potteau & Turpin) Rehder are known in W.Europe as 'Duke' cherries. These hybrids and P. cerasus are sources of resistance to bacterial canker caused by Pseudomonas syringae Van Hall.


This species is one of the parents of P. domestica*. It is also planted as a rootstock and in hedges. Var. pissardii (Carrière) L.H. Bailey has dark red leaves and flowers tinged with reddish pink. It is an ornamental.

PRUNUS CERASUS L. (syn. Cerasus vulgaris Mill.). Sour cherry, Pie cherry. 2n=32. Unknown wild, although trees that have run wild grow mainly in Caucasus and Asia Minor, but also in the European USSR, W. Balkan countries and Germany. Probably an allotetraploid of P. fruticosa x P. avium*. Sour cherry can be divided into the true Sour cherries and 'Duke' cherries. The first can be subdivided into Morellos (austera L.) and Amarelles (caproniana L.) (Zylka, 1971a).

A special population 'Vladimir cherry' originated in Region 9 (p. 160).

PRUNUS DOMESTICA L. Garden plum, Domestic plum. 2n=48, genome formula CCSVSS or CdCdSSSS or CcdCdD1D2D2. Caucasia. This species is thought to be a natural hexaploid of P. cerasifera* and P. spinosa*. This allopolyploidization apparently took place in Caucasus, where both species occur and natural hybrids with 2n=24 and 48 are still found. However it may have happened elsewhere, For instance Werneck (1958) considered the garden plum to have arisen in Upper Austria (p. 160).

Rybin (1936) resynthesized the garden plum. Artificial hexaploids resembled the natural ones.

PRUNUS SPINOSA L. Blackthorn, Sloe. 2n=32, genome formula SSSS of SSS1S1 or SSC2C2. Wild throughout the entire territory of this centre and in Europe and N. Africa. Volga Basin types carry genes for high hardiness. It is one of the parents of P. domestica*. Some natural hybrids with P. domestica are described as P. fruticans Weis (2n=40).

PYRUS. The Near East is the main geographic centre of origin of Pyrus species. Of about 60 Pyrus species in the world, about 25 have been described for Caucasus. Some of them also occur in Iran or in Asia Minor.

PYRUS CAUCASICA Fed. 2n= . The entire forest zone of Caucasus except the Talysh Mountain Range (Soviet Azerbaijan). A polymorphic species. In open areas, it spreads quickly and vigourously.

PYRUS SYRIACA Boiss. 2n= , Armenia. It is cold-resistant and probably played a part in the origin of the cultivated pear (Evreinov, 1944). Cultivated locally.

PYRUS TAKHTADZHIANA Fed. 2n= , Habit of a cultivated tree. Cultivated in ancient times but later ran wild.

ROSA CENTIFOLIA L. (syn. R. gallica L. var. centifolia Reg.). Provence rose. 2n=28. Caucasia. Cultivated for its flowers. The petals are used in the perfume industry.

SORBUS DOMESTICA L. Service tree. 2n=34. Its distribution is given on p. 161. Large-fruited forms are found in forests of Crimea.

Rubiaceae

COFFEA ARABICA L. Arabica coffee. 2n=22, 44, (66). The primary centre in SW. Ethiopia. Secondary centre in Yemen. This area is the source of Arabica coffee now cultivated in Latin America, Kenya, India, Java and elsewhere (Meyer, 1965).

Rutaceae

CITRUS MEDICA L. Citron. 2n=18. Probably SW. Asia, although India has often been mentioned as centre of origin. Unknown wild. It has now spread through the (sub)tropics. The Etrog citron (var. ethrog Engl.) is used by Jews at the Feast of Tabernacles, and the fingered citron (var. sarcodactylis Noot.) Swing) by the Chinese as a medicine and an ornamental.

Umbelliferae

CUMINUM CYMINUM*
MALABAILA SECACUL (Mill.) Boiss, Sekakul, 2n= . Asia Minor and Syria. Cultivated for its roots, used as an aphrodisiac.


Valerianaceae

VALEIRIANA PHU L. 2n= . N. Anatolia. Cultivated for its rhizome, which yields the drug valerian.

Vitidaceae

VITIS LABRUSCA L. Fox grape, 2n=38. N. America (p. 206). Introduced into W. Georgia (USSR) as a cultivated grape.

VITIS VINIFERA L. Common grape, European grape. 2n=38, (40, 57, 76). Primary centres: the Central Asian (p. 86), the Near Eastern and the Mediterranean Regions (p. 119). The wild vine, ssp. sylvestris Gmel., is found in regions bordering the Mediterranean Sea, except Libya and Egypt, up to Turkestan and Kashmir. Primary centre: probably Armenia (USSR) and N. Iran. The western wild types have been called ssp. silvestris, and the eastern types ssp. caucasia Vav. The wild type is dioecious and the domesticated type (ssp. sativa DC, ssp. vinifera) is hermaphrodite derived from the male wild plants.

The vine may have been domesticated in SE. Europe where types with large bunches, and seedless grapes have developed. Natural hybrids are still forming in several areas, e.g. the mountains of S. Tajikistan (USSR), where many new forms are observed. From crosses between the wild grape and cultivated types in Europe, old and new cultivars developed.

The common grape has been crossed with the North American V. labrusca*. The fruits are used to prepare wine, currants and raisins.

V. amurensis* is a possible source of hardiness.
The Mediterranean Region was described by Vavilov. Darlington (1956) suggested the name Mediterranean Region of Origin.

Its situation near the Cradle of Agriculture in the Near East led to an early introduction of plant cultivation. Early farming sites have been found at Nea Nikomedea in Greece dating c. 5470 BC. (van Zeist & Bottema, 1971) and at Fayum in Egypt dating from the 5th Millenium, reaching the coast of the Atlantic perhaps c. 3rd Millenium. A very old site at Kom Ombo in the Nile Valley of Upper Egypt dated from 15 000-10 500 BC. It is a non-farming site occupied the whole year round (Churcher & Smith, 1972).

Many crops have been domesticated in the region including Avena sp., Beta vulgaris, Brassica napus, B. oleracea, Lathyrus sp., Linum usitatissimum, Loliun sp., Lupinus sp., Olea europaea, Raphanus sativus, Trifolium sp. and Vitis vinifera.

Alliaceae

ALLIUM CEPA L; Spanish onion. 2n=16. See p. 81. Secondary centre in the Mediterranean Region.

ALLIUM SATIVUM L. Garlic. 2n=16, genome formula SS. C. Asia (p. 81). Secondary centre in the Mediterranean Region (Kazakova, 1971).

Amaranthaceae

AMARANTHUS LIVIDUS L. 2n=34. Spread through Europe, Asia and to the tropics of the Old and New World. Var. ascendens Thell. (syn. A. viridis L., 2n=34) is native to S. Europe and E. Mediterranean Region. Cultivated there in the Middle Ages. Var. lividus is unknown wild. It might be a cultigen of this species. It was cultivated in the 16th and 17th Centuries as a vegetable and medicinal crop and in the 18th Century as pig food.

Var. oleraceus Thell. (syn. A. oleraceus L., 2n= ) is probably a cultigen of var. ascen­dens. Cultivated in Europe and elsewhere as a vegetable (Mansfeld, 1939).

Amaryllidaceae


NARCISSUS POETICUS L. Poet's narcissus. 2n=14, 21. Portugal, Spain, France and Italy. Cultivated as an ornamental and in S. France for its essential oil.

Anacardiaceae

RHUS CORIARIA L. Sicilian sumach. 2n= . Medi­terranean area. A shrub cultivated in Sicily and S. Italy for the leaves, which are a source of tanning material.

Apocynaceae

NERIUM OLEANDER L. Oleander. 2n=16, 22. A shrub of Mediterranean area. Cultivated as an ornamental.

Asclepiadaceae

CYNANCHUM VINCETOXICUM*

Balanitaceae

ALKANNA TINCTORIA (L.) Tausch, Alkanna, 2n=14. S. and E. Europe and Turkey. A herb cultivated as a source of a red pigment. Now it is an ornamental.

BORAGO OFFICINALIS L. Borage, 2n=16. Mediterranean Region. A herb cultivated as an ornamental, as a pot-herb and for bees.

Capparidaceae

CAPPARIS SPINOSA L. Caper bush. 2n=24, 38. The cultivated forms with large flower-head, var. spinosa, and small flower-head, var. parviflora J. Grey probably derived from the wild var. aegyptia (Lam.) Boiss. This variety grows wild in S. and SE. Mediterranean area to the Sudan and Eritro-Arabia. Var. spinosa developed in the N. Mediterranean Region, whence it spread to other areas, where it is cultivated as a condiment. Var. parviflora is also cultivated and might be a mutant of var. spinosa. Hybrids with C. ovata Boiss., are found.

Caryophyllaceae

DIANTHUS CARYOPHYLLUS L. Carnation, Clove, Pink, Picotee. 2n=30. Mediterranean Region. A perennial herb cultivated as an ornamental and also as a source of an essential oil.

GYPSOPHILA PANICULATA L. Baby’s breath. 2n=34. S. and C. Europe and Caucasus. Cultivated formerly for its roots, which contain saponin.
The fodder beet (var. rapa) probably developed in the Netherlands (p. 149), after introduction of types from Spain, and the sugar-beet in Silesia (Poland) (p. 149). The wild B. macrocarpa Guss. from the coasts of the Mediterranean Region and Canary Islands, B. patula Ait. from Madeira and B. striplicifolia Rouy from S. Spain easily hybridize with B. vulgaris, with which they may be included as subspecies.

In NW. Europe, hybrid plants of cultivated sugar-beet and ssp. maritima are occasionally observed. They derive from material propagated in France and Italy. Such hybrids bolt in the first year, producing seed. The seed drops and may result in a weed (F2 plants) for several years. It is possible that, on a very small scale, wild genes derived from these hybrids introgress into the cultivated population.

The wild plants may form sources of resistance to disease such as Cercospora, yellow mosaic and increase the variation for selection of new high-yielding types.


Cynara Scolymus L. Artichoke, Globe artichoke. 2n=34. Mediterranean area. Cultivated for soft fleshy edible receptacles of young flower heads and thick bases of the scales around the flower heads as well as for a source of a bitter compound. Several varieties are known. If it derives from C. syriaca* with introgression of C. cardunculus*, it originated in W. Mediterranean area; if it derives from C. cardunculus with introgression of C. syriaca, it originated in E. Mediterranean area (Zohary & Bamisyki, 1975).


Cynara Syriaca Boiss. Wild Syrian artichoke. 2n= . Levant and S. Turkey. Probably one of the ancestors of C. scolymus*.

Chenopodium ambrosioides L. American wormweed, Indian wormweed. 2n=16, 32, 36, 64. Probably S. Europe. Widespread in the tropics and introduced into N. America. The cultivated type, var. anthelminticus L. is a source of medicinal and essential oils.

Halogoton sativus (L.) Moq. 2n= . NW. Africa. Cultivated in the Mediterranean Region for the base-rich ash it yields when burned.

Compositae


Artemisia judaica L. 2n= . Cultivated in the Mediterranean Region.

Calendula officinalis L. Marigold. 2n=28, 32. Centre of origin probably in the Mediterranean Region. Cultivated as an ornamental, but formerly as a medicinal plant.

Cichorium endivia L. Endive, Escarole. 2n=18. S. Europe to India. Cultivated as a vegetable.

Cnicus benedictus L. (syn. Centaurea benedicta L., Garberia benedicta Adans.) Blessed thistle. 2n=22. Mediterranean Region to Transcausia, Syria, and Iran. Formerly cultivated in Germany.


Cynara scolymus L. Artichoke, Globe artichoke. 2n=34. Mediterranean area. Cultivated for soft fleshy edible receptacles of young flower heads and thick bases of the scales around the flower heads as well as for a source of a bitter compound. Several varieties are known. If it derives from C. syriaca* with introgression of C. cardunculus*, it originated in W. Mediterranean area; if it derives from C. cardunculus with introgression of C. syriaca, it originated in E. Mediterranean area (Zohary & Bamisyki, 1975).


Cynara syriaca Boiss. Wild Syrian artichoke. 2n= . Levant and S. Turkey. Probably one of the ancestors of C. scolymus*.

Lactuca virosa L. Bitter lettuce, Lettuce opium. 2n=18. Primary centre round the Mediterranean (Lindqvist, 1960). Cultivated on a small scale in some parts of Europe for its latex, which has narcotic properties.


Sorzonera hispanica L. Scorzonera, Black salad. 2n=14. C. Europe, Mediterranean area, Caucasus and S. Siberia. A vegetable especially of S. Europe. Perhaps it was first cultivated in Spain (Mansfeld, 1888).

Silibum marianum (L.) Gaertn. Holy thistle, Milk thistle, Lady's milk. 2n=34. S. Europe. Cultivated as a medicinal plant and as an ornamental.

Tanacetum cinerariifolium (Trev.) Schultz Bip. (syn. Chrysanthemum cinerariifolium (Trev.), Brocc, Pyrethrum. 2n=18. Dalmatian coast including Yugoslavia and Albania. Introduced into many countries. Kenya is the main producer of the insecticide pyrethrin.


Tragopogon porrifolius L. Salsify, Oyster plant, Purple goats beard. 2n=12. Mediterranean Region. This vegetable was first cultivated for its roots long ago. It may have been cultivated long ago.
entities have been described (Mansfeld, 1959): var. oleiformis Pers. (R. chinensis Mill.) is the oil-seed radish cultivated in India, Japan, China (p. 35) and on a small scale in Rumania and Spain; var. niger Helia* (syn. R. caudatus L.); var. sativus, the radish, small radish; var. niger Kerner, radish, Spanish radish. Recently fodder radish has been bred. It is a reputed selection from oil-seed radish in France. More research is needed to ascertain the origin of radish and the various botanic varieties and cultivars. Through natural (and artificial) hybridization with Brassica spp., genes may introgress into R. sativus.

SINAPIS ALBA L. (syn. Brassica alba (L.) Boiss.). White mustard. 2n=24, Mediterranean area. The wild plant is low-growing and much-branched, with siliquae containing brownish black seeds (melanosperma) (Hemingway, 1976). Weedy or naturalized plants may be found from Spain through Asia Minor to E. India. Young seedlings are used as salad. Seeds are the source of white mustard.

Cucurbitaceae

BRYONIA CREMISTACA*


Cyperaceae

CYPERUS ALOPECUROIDES Rottb. Mat sedge. 2n=(18), 108. White Nile region and in the tropics. Introduced to S. Europe by the Arabs. Cultivated in Spain, Italy and elsewhere for its tubers. The wild form is var. aureus (Ten.) Richt, and the cultivated form is var. esculentus.

CYPERUS PAPYRUS L. Papyrus plant. 2n=102. Africa. Formerly cultivated in Egypt, Palestine and the Mediterranean Area. Now rarely cultivated. It could probably remedy and prevent eutrophication of tropical lakes by nutrient extraction. More active extractor genotypes could perhaps be obtained by breeding.

Ericaceae

AEGILOPS CYLINDRICA*  
AEGILOPS KOTSCHYI*  
AEGILOPS LORENTII*  
AEGILOPS OVATA*  
AEGILOPS TRIARISTATA*  
AEGILOPS TRIUNCIALIS*  
AEGILOPS UNIARISTATA Vis. (syn. Triticum uniaristatum (Vis.) Richter). 2n=14, genome formula M^lV The Mediterranean Greece, around the Sea of Marmara and the Adriatic coast of Yugoslavia.  
AEGILOPS VARIABILIS Eig. (syn. Ae. peregrina (Hack) Maire & Weill., Triticum peregrinum Hack & Fraser). 2n=28, genome formula CUCUCUS V. N. Africa, Egypt, Palestine, Greek Islands, Turkey and Iraq. Probably identical with Ae. kotschyi*.  
AEGILOPS VENTRICOSA Tausch, (syn. Triticum ventricosum Ces., Pass. & Giba). 2n=28, genome formula MVMV. W. Mediterranean Area. It is a source of resistance to the wheat disease eyespot caused by Cercosporella herpotrichoides Fron. Natural hybrids with Triticum turgidum group durum have been found and described as Triticum rodeti Trabut. Amphiploids with tetraploid Triticum species have been named Aegilotricum.


AGROSTIS TENUIS*  
ARUNDINO DONAX L. Giant reed. 2n=(c.60), 110, Mediterranean area to Caucasia and Syria. A grass cultivated since ancient times in S. Europe. Also cultivated elsewhere now.

AVENA CANARIENSIS Baum, Rajhathy & Sampson. 2n=14, genome formula AACC. Uplands of Fuerteventura, Canary Islands. It is the donor of the A genome of the evolutionary complex of maroccana*, A. murphyi* and A. sterilis* (Craig et al., 1974; Leggett, 1980).  
AVENA CLAUDA Dur. 2n=14. The whole Mediterranean Basin from Morocco, eastwards. It usually grows together with A. sativa type sterilis* and A. strigosa type barbats* (Ladizinsky & Zohary, 1971). This wild species includes type eriantha (syn. A. eriantha Dur., A. pilosa MB; genome formula CpCp) and type clauda (A. clauda Dur.).  
AVENA DAMASCENA Rajhathy & Baum. 2n=14, genome formula AAdAd. An area 60 km north of Damascus, Syria. It has a high degree of genome homology with A. prostrata*. Both species are considered relics of a once common population, but are now separated by some 2500 km (Rajhathy & Baum, 1972). Cahana & Ladizinsky (1978) consider A. damascena to derive from A. prostrata*. It resembles A. strigosa*.


AVENA SATIVA L. Oat. 2n=42, genome formula AACCDD. Two species of hexaploid oats are commonly recognized: A. sativa, characterized by florets that separate by fracturing of the rachilla, leaving a section of rachilla attached to each floret after threshing; and A. byzanthina C. Koch in which the basal floret leaves an abscission scar on threshing. It is widely held that these two complexes were independently domesticated (Bell, 1965) but a monophyletic origin of oats is equally likely (Coffman, 1946), as becomes obvious if A. sterilis is accepted as the wild progenitor of domesticated oats. Florets of A. sterilis occur among remains of cultivated wheat and barley in agricultural settlements from Europe to China. In the northern extremes of wheat cultivation the better adapted weed was eventually adopted as a cultivated cereal. The cytoplasm comes from a diploid species with A genome (Steer & Thomas, 1976). The winter crop Dorm-oats is an oat with a deep dormancy deriving from A. septentrionalis* (A. fatua) X A. sativa.*  
AVENA STERILIS L. (syn. A. sthenanthera Presl,
Avena clauda (Ladizinsky & Zohary, 1971).

Avena longiglumis (Ladizinsky & Zohary, 1971).

A, trichophylla C. Koch. Wild oats, 2n=42, Near East, Mediterranean Region of Europe and North Africa. Wild oats is characterized by dispersal units that disarticulate through abscission callus below the basal floret of each spikelet. Florets separate later by fracturing of rachilla segments.

It is often assumed that the mimetic weed oats (A. fatua L., A. hybrida Petr., A. occidentalis Dur. as recognized by Baum, 1977) are progenitors of domesticated oats. This is unlikely. These weeds are characterized by florets that disarticulate individually by formation of abscission callus. Lack of a mechanism for seed dispersal in domesticated oats is genetically dominant over fatua-type seed dispersal. A more likely explanation is that the fatua-type dispersal evolved after oats became domesticated.

AVENA STRIGOSA Schreb. Black oat, Bristle oat. 2n=14, genome formula AsAs, 2n=28, genome formula AsAsBB, AABB or AsAsAsAs. The As and B genomes are partially homologous and may derive from a common parent (Ladizinsky & Zohary, 1971; Ladizinsky, 1973). The As genome might be the prototype of the A genome of the polyploid species (Rajhathy et al., 1971). Diploid and tetraploid cytotypes introgress by means of triploids.

AVENA VENTRICOSA Balansa. 2n=14, genome formula CvCv. This wild species includes ssp. bruhsians (Gruner) Malzew (syn. A. bruhsians
Avena ventricosa (Ladizinsky & Zohary, 1971).

Gruner) and ssp. ventricosa (Balansa) Malzew (syn. A. ventricosa Balansa s. str., genome formula AvAv).

Ssp. bruhnsiana is found in the Apsheron Peninsula of Soviet Azerbaijan and ssp. ventricosa in Algeria and Cyprus. The karyotype of ssp. ventricosa is $c_v^1$ and of ssp. bruhnsiana $c_v^2$ and $c_y^2$ (Rajhathy, 1971).

A. ventricosa is also found in Cyrenaica (Libya) and Iraq (Ladizinsky & Zohary, 1971).


HORDEUM VULGARE L. 2n=14. For origin of barley see p. 91. The Mediterranean Region is the centre of origin of ssp. mediterraneum Vav. & Bacht.

LOLIUM MULTIFLORUM Lam. ssp. italicum (A.Br.) Volkart ex Schinz & Kell. Italian ryegrass. 2n=14. The irrigated lands of Lombardy in N. Italy. Probably cultivated there in the 13th or 14th Century (Beddows, 1953). Spread to N. Europe.


SORGHUM BICOLOR (L.) Koech. Broomcorn. 2n=20. Sorghum originated in Africa (see p. 133). The broomcorns developed in the Mediterranean area from material that came from India/Iran or Africa through the Middle East.

SORGHUM HALEPENSE (L.) Pers. (syn. S. milia ceum (Roxb.) Snowden, S. controversum (Steud.) Snowden). Johnson grass. 2n=40. Mediterranean area to Pakistan and S. India. This rhizoma-
tous perennial was introduced as a fodder to all warmer parts of the world. The leaves and stems contain HCN but make excellent hay. In the Americas, S. halepense has widely introgressed with grain sorghums (Celarier, 1958). Derivatives of such introgression are known as S. almum Parodi (Columbus grass) in Argentina (Saez, 1949) (p. 171).

Some new perennial diploid types were selected from the cross S. halepense x S. bicolor. These types combine high yield and palatability with some frost tolerance and disease resistance. Their origin is similar to S. almum*.

STIPA TENACISSIMA L. Halfa, Alfa, Esparto. 2n=32, 46. Mediterranean area. In Spain, some cultivation is done with cv. Albardin, which has a larger fibre than wild ones. The variety
Sorghum halepense (de Wet & Huckabay, 1967).

seems to have developed there. In N. Africa and Spain, wild halfa yields a fibre for paper-making.

TRITICUM TURGDUM spp. turgidum conv. durum (Desf.) MacKey. 2n=28, genome formula AABB. It originated during cultivation of emmer (p. 95). Secondary centre in the Mediterranean area.

ZEA MAYS L. 2n=20. Maize was domesticated in C. America (p. 198). Secondary centres in Mediterranean area and in the Nile Basin (Brandolini, 1970).

CROCUS SATIVUS L. Saffron crocus 2n=(14, 16), 24, (40). Mediterranean area and Anti-Asia. Cultivated since ancient times for its styles, which are a source of saffron. Formerly cultivated for this purpose in Europe and N. America, and now in S. Europe, Asia Minor, Iran, N. India and China. The origin of present-day cultivars is not known.

IRIS GERMANICA L. German iris, Flag iris. 2n=24, (34, 36), 44, 48, (60). Mediterranean area. A perennial herb widely cultivated as an ornamental and for its rootstocks, which are used in perfumery.

Labiatae

IVYSSOPUS OFFICINALIS L. 2n=12. Mediterranean area, Asia Minor and Iran. Cultivated for its essential oil, as a medicinal plant and as an ornamental.

LAVANDULA LATIFOLIA Medik. Broad-leaved lavender. 2n=54. Cultivated in S. France and occasionally in C. Europe for its Oil of Spike. The cultivated plants are often hybrids with L. officinalis*.

LAVANDULA OFFICINALIS Chaix. (syn. L. angustifolia Mill., L. spica L.). Lavender. 2n=(36), 54. Primary centre. An old cultivated plant for perfumery. First used as an insect repellant. Many cultivated varieties are hybrids with wild plants and L. latifolia*.

LAVANDULA OFFICINALIS Chaix. (syn. L. angustifolia Mill., L. spica L.). Lavender. 2n=(36), 54. Primary centre. An old cultivated plant for perfumery. First used as an insect repellant. Many cultivated varieties are hybrids with wild plants and L. latifolia*.

MENTHA AQUATICA L. (syn. M. citrata Ehrh.). Bergamot mint. 2n=(36, 60), 96, genome formula R_R_S_S_J_J_A_A_A_A, c. 96. S. Europe, Asia and N. Africa. It is a source of an essential oil. Its A_A genome is partial homologous with the
A genome of *M. arvensis* var. *piperascens* (Ikeda & Ono, 1969). It is one of the parents of *M. x piperita*. *M. aquatica* is cultivated in the USA for its lavender-like oil used in perfumery (Todd & Murray, 1968). Patented hybrids with *M. crispa* L. (syn. *M. spicata* var. *crispa* Schrad.) are also cultivated in the USA (M.J. Murray, pers. comm., 1971).


**MENTHA PULEGIUM** L. Penny royal, Pudding grass. 2n=(10), 20, (30), 40, (40-42). Mediterranean area and Europe to Iran. Formerly cultivated in Europe and elsewhere.

**ORIGANUM MAJORANA** L. (syn. *Majorana hortensis* Moench.). Marjoram. 2n=30. Wild on Cyprus, in SW. Turkey, Palestine and E. Sub-pontine in the Mediterranean area. Cultivated all over the world. Hybrids with *O. vulgare* have been described as *O. x applii* (Domín) Bores, 2n= . O. x majoricum Caes, 2n= . O. x applii occurs in gardens in W. and C. Europe, O. x majoricum grows wild on the Balearic Islands, Spain and Portugal (lewaart, 1980). Cultivated as medicinal plant.

**TEUCRIUM CHAMAEDRYS** L. (syn. *T. officinale* Lam.). Common germander, 2n=32, 60, 64. Mediterranean area, France, C. Germany to S. Ural, Iran, N. Syria and Morocco. Formerly cultivated as a medicinal crop.

**THYMUS VULGARIS** L. Thyme. 2n=30. Mediterranean Region. Now cultivated in temperate and tropical countries.

**Lauraceae**

**Laurus nobilis** L. Laurel, True bay, Sweet bay. 2n=32, 48. Mediterranean Region. Primary centre also there. Cultivated there and elsewhere for its leaves, which are used as a condiment.

**Leguminosae**

**ASTRAGALUS BOETICUS** L. Milk vetch, Loco. 2n=16, 30, S. Europe and Mediterranean area. Cultivated in Europe and elsewhere.

**CERATONIA SILIQUA** L. Carob, Locust tree, St. John's bread. 2n=24. Mediterranean area, Syria and adjacent countries. Primary centre in this Region. Cultivated especially on Cyprus as a fodder crop. The fruits are eaten and the seeds are used to prepare carob coffee. More uses are given by Uphof (1968).


**Cytisus Pallidus** Poir. 2n= . Canary Islands. Cultivated as a forage crop.

**Cytisus prolifer** Kt. (syn. *C. pulillans* Kt.). Tree lucerne, Tree alfalfa, Tagasaste, Escabon. 2n=48. Canary Islands or, according to Uphof (1968), Hungary. Cultivated there as a forage plant. Introduced into New Zealand.

**GLYCRRHIZA GLabra**

**Hedysarum coronarium** L. Spanish esparcet, 2n=18, Mediterranean area. Cultivated as a fodder crop.

LATHYRUS CICERA L. Vetchling, Flat-pod pea-vine, Jurosse, Garousse. 2n=14. Mediterranean area, Canary Islands, Iraq, Iran and Transcaucasia. Cultivated in S. Europe as a fodder crop and as a green manure.


LATHYRUS HIRSUTUS L. Rough pea, Caley pea, Singletary pea. 2n=14, Mediterranean area. Cultivated especially in USA as a pasture hay, winter cover and for soil improvement.


LATHYRUS ODORATUS L. Sweet pea. 2n=14. Mediterranean area. Seeds of wild plants were sent from Sicily to NW. Europe in 1667 by a monk, Francesco Cupani. It is commonly cultivated as an ornamental. Its flowers are also used as a source of an essential oil.


LATHYRUS TINGITANUS L. Tangier pea. 2n=14. Mediterranean Region. It has a micro-centre in Morocco. Cultivated as a winter annual, also in USA.


LUPINUS ALBUS L. (syn. L. sativus Gaertn.). White lupin, Mediterranean white lupin. 2n=(46, 48, 50), 52. Mediterranean area, where its primary centre lies. The present European cultivars derive probably from wild Palestinean plants. Cultivated as a fodder crop, green manure and ornamental. Closely related to L. hispanicus Boiss. & Reut, and L. rothmaleri Klink (2n=50, 52).

LUPINUS ANGUSTIFOLIUS L. (syn. L. varius L., L. limifolius Roth, L. reticulatus Desv.). Narrow-leaved lupin, Blue lupin. 2n=40. Primary centre in the Mediterranean area. The present European cultivars probably derive from wild types of Palestine. Cultivated also in S. Africa and Australia as a forage. Widely cultivated as an ornamental too.

LUPINUS COSENTINI Guss. (syn. L. varius L., spp. varius Franco & P. Silva). Western Australian blue lupin, Sand-plain lupin, Geraldton lupin. 2n=32. Coastal Morocco and other sites in W. Mediterranean area. Introduced into W. Australia about the middle of the 19th Century and naturalized. Since 1910, it has been cultivated for summer sheep food and soil improvement. Described as L. pilosus L., L. varius L. and L. digitatus Forsk.

LUPINUS LUTEUS L. (European) yellow lupin. 2n=(46, 48, 50), 52. Mediterranean area, where its primary centre lies. The present European cultivars derive probably from wild Palestinian plants. Cultivated as a fodder crop, green manure and ornamental. Closely related to L. hispanicus Boiss. & Reut. and L. rothmaleri Klink (2n=50, 52).

LUPINUS PILOSUS L. (syn. L. varius L. ssp. orientalis Franco & P. Silva). Greater blue lupin, Hairy lupin. 2n=42, (50). NE. Mediterranean Region. It may occasionally be cultivated. It is characterized by its big seeds, the biggest of all Lupinus-species. The cultivated type has 2n=50.

LUPINUS PILOSUS L. (syn. L. varius L. ssp. orientalis Franco & P. Silva). Greater blue lupin, Hairy lupin. 2n=42, (50). NE. Mediterranean Region. It may occasionally be cultivated. It is characterized by its big seeds, the biggest of all Lupinus-species. The cultivated type has 2n=50.

LUPINUS TERMIS Forsk. (syn. L. gracaeus Boiss., L. albus ssp. albus). Egyptian lupin. 2n=50. Palestine and Egypt. Cultivated in Egypt since ancient times and in Nigeria. The seeds contain alkaloids, which have to be removed before consumption. Closely related to L. albus*. L. termis and L. gracaeus may be varieties of L. albus*.

MEDICAGO ARBOREA L. Cytisus. 2n=32, 48. Canary Islands, Balearic Islands, S. Europe to Asia Minor. The 4x type is common while the 6x type is found on Esparta, Balearic islands only. A shrub formerly used for fodder and for making probably domesticated in the Balkans (Gladstone, 1977). All cultivars have white seeds, the production of pigment being suppressed by two independent pairs of inhibitor genes. These genes must already have been selected for by farmers some 4000 years ago (Kazimierski, 1960).

L. albus is closely related to L. luteus*. According to Kazimierski (1960) both derive from L. graecus (see L. termis*). This latter species would derive from L. jugoslavicus Kazim. & Now. (2n=50) which is found in Yugoslavia. Gladstone (1970) considered L. termis, L. gracaeus and L. jugoslavicus as synonyms of L. albus.

MEDICAGO SATIVA L. Lucerne, (Blue) alfalfa. 2n=16, genome formula SS, 32 genome formula SSSS, 64. Transcaucasia (p. 97). Secondary centre in N. Africa, especially Algeria.

MELILLOTUS INFESTUS Guss. 2n=16. A plant of W. Mediterranean area, being a source of resistance to the sweet clover weevil of M. albus* and M. officinalis*.

MELILLOTUS MACROCARPA Coss. & Dur. 2n=16, N. Africa, Cultivated in Algeria for its large fruits used as spice.

ORNITHOPUS COMpressUS L. 2n=14. Spain, Portugal and Mediterranean area. Its northernmost point of occurrence is Brittany in France. It has a high leaf and seed production. It might be useful as a breeding source for O. sativus*.


A related species is O. isthmocarpus Coss. (syn. O. sativus ssp. isthmocarpus (Cosson) Dostal) (2n=14). A Mediterranean-Atlantic species, where it grows together with O. sativus, hybrids, described as O. macrorrhynchus (Willk.) Klinkowski & Schzw. (syn. O. sativus var. macrorrhynchus Willk.) are found.

PISUM SATIVUM L. ssp. hortense Ansch. & Graeb. Garden pea. 2n=14, Ssp. hortense is domesticated in SW. Asia (p. 97). Secondary centre in the Mediterranean area.


SPARTIUM JUNCEUM L. Spanish broom, Weaver’s broom. 2n=48, 52, 52-56. Mediterranean area and Europe. Cultivated in France near Aspiran (Hérault).

TRIFOLIUM ALEXANDRINUM L. Alexandrian clover, Egyptian clover, Berseem. 2n=16, E. Mediterranean area. Cultivated in the Near East and India, it is the oldest clover cultivated and is closely associated with agriculture in Egypt. Secondary centre in Egypt. T. alexandrinum derives from T. berythoem Boiss. (syn. T. alexandrinum var. berythoem) and T. salomonium Mout., 2n=14. T. alexandrinum is self-compatible while its progenitors are self-incompatible. Self-compatibility may be a characteristic of domestication.


TRIFOLIUM INCARNATUM L. Crimson clover. 2n=14. C. and S. Europe, Balkans and N. Africa. The cultivated type (var. sativum Duc., ssp. incarnatum) probably derives from the wild var. molinerii (Balbis ex Horm.) Syms. The latter is found in Spain. Long cultivated in Catalonia (Spain) and S. France. Spread to E. and N. Europe and later to N. America.

TRIFOLIUM ISRAELITICUM D. Zoh. & Katzn. (syn. T. subterraneum L. var. telavivensis Eig). 2n=14. N. Israel. It is not a parent of T. subterraneum as has been suggested. It only has 14 chromosomes while T. subterraneum has 16. Formerly it was considered as the “Israeli race” of this species.


TRIFOLIUM SUBTERRANEUM L. Subterranean clover, Sub clover. 2n=16, Mediterranean area, SE. and W. Europe, Caucasian Region and N. Iran. It is possible that the westward migration followed the course of clearing and cropping by man (Katznelson & Morley, 1965a, 1965b). Secondary centre in Australia (p. 68). Naturalized in Australia, S. Africa, and N. and S. America. T. subterraneum can be divided into three subspecies: 1. ssp. subterraneum (syn. T. berythoem var. berythoem Dodart) which is the commonest taxon sympatric with the species; 2. ssp. yanninicum Katzn. & Morley, which occurs in Istria, Dalmatia, Albania, Serbia and N. Greece; 3. ssp. brachycalyicum Katzn. & Morley (syn. var. oxaloïdes Eig) which occurs from W. Thrace to Caspian Sea. These subspecies are almost completely intersterile (Katznelson & Morley, 1965a). The existence of two closely related but more primitive species (T. batmanicum
Katzn. (syn. T. anatolicum Katzn.) (2n=16) in Diyarbakır Province, and T. chlorotrichum Boiss. & Balansa (2n= ) in Phrygia in Turkey and the absence of these and other close relatives elsewhere indicates the origin of T. subterraneum in Turkey. However, the greatest variation is found in Greece (Katznelson & Morley, 1965a).

Bailey & Francis (1971) found that the isoflavone pattern of T. batmanicum closely resembles that of spp. brachycalycinum. They concluded that T. batmanicum might be the ancestor species of T. subterraneum and spp. brachycalycinum is probably the earliest form of subterranean clover. They postulated that spp. subterraneum evolved later and colonized a wider range of environments.

The isoflavone pattern of T. batmanicum is very similar to that of T. globosum L. (syn. T. radiosum Wahlenb., T. nidificum Griseb.) (2n=16). However, that species belongs to another subsection.

TRIFOLIUM VAVILOVII Eig. 2n=16, Israel.

VICIA ARTIFICIATA Horrem. One-flowered vetch. 2n= , Mediterranean area, Asia Minor, Madeira and Canary Islands. Cultivated.

VICIA BERKHALIENSIS L. (syn. V. atropurpurea Desf.). Purple vetch. 2n=12, 14, Mediterranean area. Naturalized in the USA. Cultivated as a clover crop and green manure, and as a winter and spring forage.

VICIA CALCARATA Desf. Demehi. 2n=12, 14. Sahara Oasis, where it is cultivated for its seeds, Also Iran & cultivated in Tripolitania (Libya).

VICIA ERVILEA (L.) Willd. Marsh mallow. 2n=32, c.42, 40-44. Europe, E. Mediterranean area and W. Asia. Cultivated for its roots, which are a source of medicine.

VICIA NAVARONESIS L. Navarre vetch. 2n=14, SW. Asia (p. 68). Secondary gene centre in Mediterranean area where it is cultivated.

Liliaceae


LILIUM CANDIDUM L. Madonna lily, Bourbon lily. 2n=14, Mediterranean area and SW. Asia. Cultivated especially in S. France for its flowers. These are a source of an essential oil. It is the oldest lily of European gardens.

URGINEA MARITIMA (L.) Baker. (syn. U. scilla Steinh.). Sea onion. 2n=20, 30, 40, 60. Mediterranean coast; most common in E. Algeria. Wild and cultivated plants are used for their pharmaceutical properties and in rat poison.

Linaceae

LINUM USITATISSIMUM L. Flax, Linseed, 2n=30, (32). For origin see p. 99. In the Mediterranean area, the oil-flax (spp. mediterraneum Vav. & Ell.) is cultivated. In Italy, hybrid forms (spp. transitorium Vav. & Ell.) of spp. eurasiaticum and spp. mediterraneum are found. Large-seeded types are cultivated in N. Africa. Those from Algeria are a source of Fusarium resistance.

Malvaceae

ALTHAEA OFFICINALIS L. Marsh mallow. 2n=42, (c.42, 40-44), Europe, E. Mediterranean area and W. Asia. Cultivated for its roots, which are a source of medicine.

ALTHAEA ROSEA (L.) Cav. Garden hollyhock, Hollyhock. 2n=(26), 42, (56). Asia Minor, Balkans and Crete. Ran wild in Italy, S. France and S. Tyrol. Cultivated in Europe since the 16th Century, especially var. nigra hort., which has blackish purple petals used to colour wine and as medicine. Cultivated now in many types as an ornamental.

Moraceae

FICUS SYCOMORUS L. Sycomore fig. 2n=26. Its area of distribution can be divided into two parts: 1. the main part is the E. Coast of Africa from S. Africa to Sudan, where trees produce viable seed and grow wild; 2. the northern area is the Middle East and N. Africa where trees do not produce viable seed and have to vegetatively propagate. The tree was perhaps domesticated in the Middle East (p. 99). The southern boundary of the domesticated sycomores runs through Sudan (Galil et al., 1976).

Myrtaceae
**LEGUMINOSAE - RESEDACEAE**

**EUCALYPTUS CAMALDULENSIS** Dehn. Longbeak eucalyptus, 2n=22. Primary centre in Australia (p. 66). Secondary centres in the Mediterranean Region and S. America (p. 177). It was believed that the trees of this species cultivated in Israel came from S. Australia, but the leaves of the Israeli trees contain three polyphenols which have not been found in the species anywhere in Australia.


**MYRTUS COMMUNIS** L. Myrtle. 2n=22. Mediterranean area and SW. Europe. Cultivated since ancient times for its fruits and for its medicinal properties.

**Oleaceae**

**FRAXINUS ORNUS** L. Flowering ash, Manna ash. 2n=46. A tree of C. and E. Mediterranean area. Cultivated on the N. coast of Sicily.

**OLEA CHRYSOPHYLLA** Lam. Golden-leaved olive tree. 2n= . Wild over a large part of the Old World, including the Mediterranean area. It is possibly the wild ancestor of *O. europaea*. If so, it is a synonym of *O. europaea* var. sylvestris Brotero.

**OLEA EUROPAEA** L. Olive tree. 2n=46. Mediterranean area. Primary centre in the Mediterranean Region. Its domestication started there in ancient times. Var. sylvestris Brotero includes the wild forms and the possible naturalized cultivated types. Var. europaea is the cultivated form. The main differences of var. sylvestris are spiny lower branches and small leaves and drupes. Some cultivars are developed for table olives, others for oil. See also *O. chrysophylla*.

**Olea europaea** (Polunin & Huxley, 1972).

**Pinaceae**

**PINUS PINEA** L. Stone pine, Pinie. 2n= . S. Europe. A tree often cultivated for its edible seeds.

**Papaveraceae**

**PAPAVER SOMNIFERUM** L. Opium poppy. 2n=2x=22, 4x=44. The cultigen ssp. somniferum derives from the wild ssp. setigerum (DC) Corb. (syn. P. setigerum DC), 2n=2x=22, 4x=44, which occurs in the Mediterranean Region from the Canary Isles eastwards, in Greece and Cyprus, tetraploid types are found, which are more ruderal than the diploid and hence spread easier (Hammer & Fritsch, 1977). Schultze-Motel (1979) stated that the poppy was domesticated in the W. Mediterranean area. The cultigen is grown for the dried latex obtained from unripe capsules, which is used in medicine and as a narcotic, for its ripe seeds, which are eaten or pressed for poppy oil, and as an ornamental. It often escapes from cultivation. There are several taxonomic classifications to divide the cultigen into various subspecies on the basis of phenotypic variation.

**Pistaciaceae**

**PISTACIA LENTISCUS** L. Lentisk pistache. 2n=24. Mediterranean area. A small tree cultivated for its chewing gum.

**PISTACIA TEREBINTHUS** L. Terebinth pistache. 2n= . Mediterranean area. On the Aegean islands, a type with big fruits and large leaves was cultivated.

**Plantaginaceae**


**PLANTAGO PSYLLIUM** L. Psyllium, 2n=12. Mediterranean area.

**Ranunculaceae**

**AQUILEGIA VULGARIS** L. Columbine. 2n=14. S. and C. Europe (p. 158), N. Africa and temp. Asia, Cultivated widely as an ornamental, formerly also for medicinal purposes.


**Resedaceae**

**RESEDA LUTEOLA** L. Weld. 2n=24, (26, 28). C. Europe (p. 158), Mediterranean area, Iran and Afghanistan. Formerly cultivated as a source of deep yellow dye.
RESEDA ODORATA L. Mignonette. 2n=12, (14). N. Africa. It may derive from R. phyteuma* with introgression of R. arabica Boiss., 2n=24 and R. orientalis (Muell.-Arg.) Boiss., 2n= . R. arabica is found in Africa north of the Sahara, Egypt, Palestine, Syria and up to the Persian Gulf, while R. orientalis occurs in S. Turkey, Cyprus, Lebanon, Syria and Palestine. Between 1733 and 1737 material was sent to Paris and from there its cultivation as a perfumery plant started and spread (Abdallah & de Wit, 1978). Var. neilgherrensis is grown in India (p. 78).

RESEDA PHYTREUMA L. 2n=12. N. and S. of the W. and C. Mediterranean area. Said to be eaten as a vegetable in Greece. It may be the main ancestor of R. orientalis* (Abdallah & de Wit, 1978).

Rhamnaceae

RHAMNUS CATHARTICUS*

RHAMNUS FRANGULA*

RHAMNUS PRINOIDES L'Hér. 2n=14, Ethiopia. Cultivated for leaves and branches which are used to flavour beverages, and for medicine (Jansen, 1981).

Rosaceae

AMYGDALUS PERSICA L. Peach, 2n=16. Primary centre in China (p. 42). Secondary centre in Italy and Spain.

CRATAEGUS AZAROLUS L. (syn. C. aronica Bosc.). Azerolier, 2n= . S. Europe, N. Africa and the Orient (p. 82). This shrub or small tree is often cultivated for its edible fruits. Var. aronica L. is found wild on Crete.

Rutaceae

CITRUS AURANTIUM L. spp. bergamia (Risso & Poit.). Wight & Arn. Bergamot. 2n=18, Calabria (Italy, Primary centre probably in SE. Asia (p. 63). Cultivated for bergamot oil in Calabria.


CITRUS SINENSIS (L.) Osbeck (syn. C. aurantium L. var. minensis L.). Sweet orange. 2n=18, (27, 36), Primary centre probably in S. China or Cochinchina (p. 63). Secondary centres in Israel (e.g. the varieties Shamuti, Beladi, Khalili) and in Spain (e.g. the variety Valencia, blood orange).

RUTA CHALEPENSIS L. Fringed rue, 2n=36, Mediterranean area. Cultivated there and elsewhere as a medicinal plant.

RUTA GRAVEOLENS L. Common rue, Rue. 2n=3, 72, 81. Wild in the Mediterranean area. Introduced into many tropical countries. The leaves are used as a condiment and medicinally.

Scrophulariaceae

DIGITALIS PURPUREA*

Solanaceae

ATROPA BELLADONNA L. Belladonna. 2n=72. From Spain, the Balkans, Asia Minor to India (p. 79). Cultivated in Europe, India and USA as a medicinal plant. A. martiana F.Q. is considered a hybrid of A. belladonna and A. baetica Willk. (2n=72), which is found in Spain.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER L. Black henbane. 2n=34. Mediterranean area. A medicinal plant cultivated in some countries for its alkaloids.

Ulmaceae

CELTIS AUSTRALIS L. (syn. C. excelsa Salisb.). Hackberry. 2n=40. Mediterranean area. Tree cultivated there as an ornamental and in Asia Minor for its edible fruits (Mansfeld, 1959).

ULMUS spp. Semi-cultivated by the Romans as a support for grapevines and so distributed. The leaves are used as fodder in dry summers.

Umbelliferae

ANETHUM GRAVEOLENS L. (syn. A. sowa Kurz.). Satapashpi, Sowa, Suwa. 2n=22. Eurasia. Cultivated in India. It has longer fruits than the Indian type (p. 79).

APIUM GRAVEOLENS L. Celery, 2n=22. Cultivation started in the Mediterranean area. The wild parent A. graveolens var. silvestre Presl. (syn. var. graveolens) is cosmopolitan. Not much is known about the development of the three botanical varieties of A. graveolens: var. silvestre f. scalinum Alef. (syn. var. silvestre f. scalinum Alef.), Leafy celery, Smallage or Soup celery; var. rapaceum (Mill.) DC., Celeriac, Turnip-rooted celery or German celery; var. dulce (Mill.) Pers., Blanching celery, Pascal celery or Stalk celery.
CORIANDRUM SATIVUM L. Coriander. 2n=22. Mediterranean area and W. Asia, Cultivated for its aromatic fruits.

CRITHMUM MARITIMUM L. Samphire, Sea samphire, Sea fennel, Piercestone, 2n=20, 22. Canary Islands, Madeire, coasts of Portugal to S. England and those of the Mediterranean area and Crimea, Cultivated in the USA as a kitchen herb.


DAUCUS CAROTA L. Yellow carrot. 2n=18. Wild species from Afghanistan (p. 86) to the Mediterranean area. Although yellow carrots may have arisen in other areas where purple carrots were cultivated, it is thought that the true yellow carrots developed in the Mediterranean Region from crosses with the wild D. carota ssp. agg. carota (syn. ssp. maximus (Desf.) Ball).

SIUM SISARUM L. Skirret, Chervin. 2n=20, 22. E. Asia and Mediterranean area. Occasionally cultivated for its edible tuberous roots (var. sisarum).

SMYRNIUM OLUSATRUM L. Alisander, Alexanders, Maceron. 2n=22, Mediterranean area, S. and W. Europe and Caucasus. Formerly much cultivated but now replaced by celery.

FOeniculum vulgare MILL. (syn. F. officinale Gaertn.). Fennel. 2n=22. Mediterranean area. Cultivated there for a long time and introduced into many other temperate countries.

F. piperitum (Ucr.) Cout. (syn. F. piperitum Acr., 2n=22) is Bitter fennel. Var. dulce (Mill.) Thell. (syn. F. dulce Mill., 2n=22) is the sweet fennel or Roman fennel. Cultivated for its blanched petioles in S. France and the Mediterranean area. Var. azoricum (Mill.) Thell. (syn. F. azoricum Mill.), Carosella or Italian fennel, originated in Italy. It has very broad leaf-stalk bases.


PETROSELENUM CRISPUM (MILL.) Nym. ex A.W. Hill (syn. Carum petroselinum Benth.). Parsley. 2n=22. S. Europe. Widely cultivated there and elsewhere. Mansfeld (1959) has classified the wild and cultivated types.

SOLIROLIA SOLIROLII (Req.) Dandy. 2n= . Islands of W. Mediterranean area. Cultivated.

Valerianaceae


VALERIANA ERIOCARPA Desv. Italian corn salad. 2n= . Mediterranean area. Cultivated for salad.

Verbenaceae

VITEX AGNUS-CASTUS L. Chaste tree. 2n=24, 32. Mediterranean area. Cultivated in the Old and New Worlds for various purposes.

Violaceae

VIOLA ODORATA L. (syn. V. officinalis Cr.). Sweet violet, Sweet scented violet, Common violet. 2n=20. Europe and SW. Asia. Var. parma is cultivated in N. Italy and S. France as a source of an essential oil for perfumery.

Vitaceae

VITIS VINIFERA L. Common grape, European grape.

Wild grape (Vitis vinifera var. silvestris) (Zohary & Spiegel-Roy, 1975).
2n = 38, (40, 57, 76). The Mediterranean Region is one of the three primary centres of diversity. On p. 102 the domestication of the grape is discussed and other data are presented. The grape reached Greece and Italy c. 1000 BC, and spread northwards to enter France c. 55 AD. There by introgression, it absorbed genes for adaptation to cooler and more humid climates (Rives, 1975). There are several secondary centres, e.g. the varieties for currants in Greece, and the varieties for wine in Italy, Spain and Algeria.
The African Region includes all of Africa south of the Sahara. Portères (1950) recognized four major centres of plant domestication in Africa: a Mediterranean cradle, which forms part of the Mediterranean Region (Chap. 7); an Ethiopian cradle, which corresponds with the Abyssinian Centre of Vavilov (1928) and the Ethiopian Centre of Darlington (1956); an East African cradle; and a West African cradle. Portères divided his West African cradle into Senegambian, Central Niger, Benin and Adamawa subcradles. An independent origin of agriculture in the West African savanna was also proposed by Anderson (1960) and Murdock (1960), but several research workers have presented evidence against this hypothesis (Wrigley, 1960; Clark, 1962; Harris, 1967).

Agriculture in Africa north of the Sahara is typically Near Eastern in origin. South of the Sahara, agriculture is based primarily on native African crops. A notable exception is the Highlands of Ethiopia, where wheat and barley have been grown since at least the beginning of the Christian Era.

The antiquity of native agriculture in Africa is not known. Archaeological remains of finger millet (Eleusine coracana) from Ethiopia suggests that this cereal has been cultivated in Africa for at least five millennia. This
archaeological race of finger millet has lost the ability to disperse seed naturally, so cereal cultivation in Africa must be substantially older than 5000 years (Hilu et al., 1979). Remains of pearl millet (Pennisetum americanum) dating back to the fifth millennium BC were uncovered from lake edge settlements in Mauritania (Munson, 1976). A sequence from gathering wild grasses to growing cereals such as pearl millet and possibly sorghum (Sorghum bicolor) is obvious in these settlements. However, these crops probably reached Mauritania fully domesticated. Wild races of pearl millet occurs in C. Sahel and Highlands of C. Sahara, and wild sorghum is native to the savanna regions, where these two cereals were probably domesticated (Brunken et al., 1977; de Wet, 1978).

The pollen record shows that the Sahara was substantially wetter some 8000 years ago than now. People with cattle, goats and sheep camped along the edges of numerous shallow lakes in C. Sahara, and harvested wild cereals and other plant foods in areas that are now desert (Clark, 1976). The Sahara became progressively drier over several subsequent millennia, and it was probably these nomadic herdsmen who domesticated the native cereals of West Africa as they migrated south into what is now savanna (Harlan et al., 1976).

**Acanthaceae**

ADHATODA SCHIMPERIANA (Hochst.) Nees. 2n= E. Africa. In Ethiopia cultivated as a hedgeplant (Jansen, 1981).

JUSTICIA INSULARIS T. And. 2n= Africa. Cultivated in W. Africa for its edible leaves.

**Agavaceae**


**Apocynaceae**

CARISSA GRANDIFLORA A.DC. Natal plum. 2n=22. S. Africa. Cultivated for its fruits and as an ornamental.

**Annonaceae**


**Aizoaceae**


**Amaranthaceae**


**Annonaceae**


**Apoxyaceae**

**Funfumia elastica** (Preuss) Stapf. Lagos milk rubber. 2n=22. W. Africa. Large plantations of this tree were established in W. Africa, after the discovery that it was a source of rubber. However, these plantations cannot compete with Hevea rubber.

**Tabernanthe iboga** Bâillon. Iboga, 2n=22. Gabon, Congo and the NW. Zaire. Cultivated in Gabon. The roots contain several indole alkaloids. The most important is ibogaine which is a
Tabernanthe iboga (Pope, 1969).

stimulant and in large doses a hallucinogen. Roots of wild plants are collected which has resulted in the almost extinction of this plant in several districts in Gabon.


Bignoniaceae


Bombacaceae

CEIBA PENTANDRA Gaertn. Kapok tree, Silk cotton tree. 2n=72, 90, 98. Some authors believe in an American/African origin of the kapok tree (p. 187). If America is the sole centre of origin, then the African centre is secondary. The African kapok tree is divided in the Caribbean forest type and the Caribbean savanna type. The latter type, which has a broadly spreading crown, is planted in market places. It is possible that this type arose from cuttings of plagiotropic branches (Zeven, 1969).

Burseraceae


Cannaceae

CANNAS SPECIOSA Rosc. 2n= . W. Africa. Cultivated in Sierra Leone. It is the source of African Turmeric. The tubers resemble those of Curcuma longa*.

Celastraceae

CATHA EDULIS Forsk. Khat, Miraa. 2n= , Ethiopia and Somalia, south to Natal and Transvaal in South Africa, and in Yemen and Saudi Arabia where it probably was introduced. Cultivated in Ethiopia and Arabia for its leaves that contain a mild narcotic. The fresh leaves and twigs are used as a stimulant particularly in Arabia, Somalia, Ethiopia and Tanzania. Leaves are either chewed, or a refreshing tea is brewed from them. In Ethiopia, the leaf has been used as a protection against pestilence, and especially in Arabia against bubonic plague. In Yemen, khat is an important item at birth, circumcision, and at marriages and funerals. In Harrar, twigs of khat are placed on graves for seven days.

Cleomaceae

GYANDROPSIS GYANDRA (L.) Briq. (syn. G. pentaipyllla DC.). Cat's whiskers. 2n=30, 32, 34. (Sub)trop. Africa and India. Cultivated in Africa, in the West Indies and in Malaya. Used as vegetable and as ornamental.

Compositae

CRASSOCEPHALUM BIAFRAE S. Moore. 2n= . W. Africa. Cultivated as a vegetable. Several types are known (Terra, 1967).

CRASSOCEPHALUM CREPIDIODES (Benth.) S. Moore. 2n=40. Vegetable of Nigeria.

GUIZOTIA ABYSSINICA (L.f.) Cass. Niger seed. 2n=30. Centre of diversity Ethiopia (Baagoe, 1974) and spread southwards to Malawi and to India, where it has run wild. Used for oil-seed.


LAUNAERA TARAXACIFOLIA (Willd.) Anan ex C. Jeffrey. Wild lettuce. 2n= . Vegetable of Nigeria.


STRUHEUM SPARGANOPHORA (L.) O. Ktze. Water bitterleaf. 2n=. Vegetable of Nigeria.

Crassulaceae

BRYOPHYLLUM PINNATUM (Lam.) Oken. Never-die, Resurrection plant. 2n= , Africa. Cultivated there as a medicinal crop and elsewhere as an ornamental.
AFRICAN REGION

BRASSICA CARINATA A.Br. Abyssinian mustard. 2n=34, genome formula BBCC. Unknown wild. Cultivated in Ethiopia as a vegetable and as an oil crop. A natural amphidiploid of B. nigra* and B. oleracea* (Uchimiya & Wildman, 1978).


BRASSICA MYRRHINA Naud. 2n=40. Wild perennial from Ethiopia.


LEPIDIUM SATIVUM L. Garden cress, Common cress. 2n=16, 32. Wild type var. silvestre Thell. From Sudan area to the Himalayas. Cultivated in ancient times in Europe as a vegetable. It may have reached Europe from the Levant as a flax weed. In Africa, there are red, white and black varieties and seeds are used for medicinal purposes, oil production and as a vegetable.

CUCUMIS METULIFERUS Naudin. African horned cucumber. 2n=24. Cultivated as an ornamental and in some parts of Africa for its fruits. This self-compatible species is a source of resistance to southern root-knot nematode, aphids and squash mosaic virus for C. sativa*.

CUCUMIS ZEYHERI Sond. 2n=(24), 48. A perennial from S. Africa (Dane et al., 1980).

COCCINIA ABYSSINICA (W. & A.) Cogn. Anchoté. 2n=36. Ethiopia. Sporadic cultivation in SW. of Ethiopia for its tubers but its fruits are not eaten. The tubers and fruits of the wild plants are inedible.

CUCUMEROPSIS EDULIS (Hook.f.). Cogn. 2n=40. Wild perennial from Ethiopia.

CUCUMIS ACULARUS Cogn. 2n=40. Wild perennial from Ethiopia.

CUCUMIS AFRICANUS L.f. 2n=24. Wild in S. Africa. Resistant to cucumis green mottle mosaic virus and powdery mildew (Visser & de Nijs, 1980).

CUCUMIS ANGURIA L. 2n=24. Gherkin. The wild type is var. longipes A. Meeuse (syn. C. longipes Hook.) occurring in Ethiopia and S. Africa. Introduced to the Caribbean, where the cultigen West Indian gherkin (var, auguria) developed (Meeuse, 1958), Esquinas-Alcazar (1978) found similar electrophoretic patterns for enzymes of both varieties, but Puchalski et al. (1979) did not. Some accessions of both varieties resistant to cucumis squash mottle mosaic virus and powdery mildew (Visser & de Nijs, 1980).


CUCUMIS FICIFOLIUS A.Rich. 2n=24, 48. A perennial from Ethiopia southwards.

CUCUMIS FIGAREI Naudin. 2n=72. Wild in Nigeria.

CUCUMIS HEPTADACTYLMUS Naudin. 2n=48. Africa. Perennial (Dane et al., 1980).


CUCUMIS NERULIFERUS Naudin. African horned cucumber. 2n=24. Cultivated as an ornamental and in some parts of Africa for its fruits. This self-compatible species is a source of resistance to southern root-knot nematode, aphids and squash mosaic virus for C. sativa*.


CUCUMIS ZEYHERI Sond. 2n=(24), 48. A perennial from S. Africa (Dane et al., 1980).

LAGENARIA SICKELARIA (Molina) Standl. (syn. L. vulgaris Ser.). Bottle gourd, White-flowered
Lagenaria siceraria

gourd, Calabash gourd. 2n=22. Widespread in Africa, now pantropic. Although an extensive variation occurs in Africa both subspecies asiatica Kob. (found in Asia) and africana Kob. (found in Africa) also occur in Papua New Guinea, where the penis gourd developed (Heiser, 1973a, 1973b).

It now occurs subspontaneously and is cultivated in trop. Africa, Asia and America. It has been shown that gourds float for a long time and seeds remain viable. This may explain very early spread to other continents by sea currents. Remains of plant material tentatively identified as belonging to Lagenaria have been found in the Spirit Cave, Thailand and have been dated 10000-6000 BC (Gorman, 1970). Remains of the bottle gourd were found in Mexico dated 7000-5500 BC. (Whitaker & Cutler, 1971) in Peru 4000-3000 BC., in the Egyptian tombs dated 3500-3000 BC. (Purseglove, 1968) and in China 300 AD. (Li, 1969). Material found in Mexico and dated 700-1300 AD. appears to be more closely related to the modern races punctatus and latifolium than it is to other races (Whitaker & Cutler, 1971).

It must be the oldest crop cultivated in the tropics (Purseglove, 1968). Related species are: L. abyssinica (Hook.f.) C. Jeffrey (syn. Adenopus abyssinicus Hook.f., A. reticulatus Gilg) (2n=40), L. guineensis (G. Don.) C. Jeffrey (syn. Bryonia guineensis G. Don., Adenopus longiflorus Benth., A. guineensis (G. Don.) Exell, A. pynaerti De Wild.) (2n=40) and L. rufa (Gilg) C. Jeffrey (syn. Adenopus rufus (Gilg) (2n=40) (Jeffrey, 1962).

Dioscoreaceae


Cupressaceae

JUNIPERUS PROCERA Höchst. 2n=40. E. Africa. Mainly a timber tree; also used for soil conservation and for medicinal purposes.

Dioscoreaceae

Dioscorea abyssinica Hochst. 2n=40. Ethiopia, savanna of Africa. Cultivated to a limited extent as a food crop, especially in Uganda (Burkill, 1939; Coursey, 1967).

Dioscorea bulbifera L. (syn. D. latifolia Benth.). Potato yam, Aerial yam, Bulbil-bearing yam. 2n=36, 40, 54, 60, 80, 100. Wild and cultivated in trop. Asia (p. 52) and Africa. It could have been domesticated in both regions.

Dioscorea cayenensis Lam. Yellow yam, Yellow Guinea yam, Twelve-month yam, Cut-and come yam. 2n=36, 54, 60, 80, 140 and aneuploids. W. Africa. Also cultivated in W. Indies.


Dioscorea dumetorum (Kunth) Pax. Bitter yam, Cluster yam. 2n=36, 40, 45, 54, 54. Cultivated throughout Africa between 15°N and 15°S. Closely related to the Asian D. hispida*.

Dioscorea elephantides (L'Hér.) Engl. Elephant's foot. 2n=40. E. Africa, in the rocky, semi-deserts. Collected and eaten by Hottentots. In Europe and N. America, it is cultivated as a curiosity (Coursey, 1967). The tuber can grow to 350 kg.


Dioscorea liebrechtsiana De Wilde. 2n=40. Africa. Cultivated.


Dioscorea cayenensis and D. rotundata (*), D. dumetorum (••) and D. bulbifera ( )(Harris, 1972).

**Dioscorea Rotundata** Poir. White yam, White Guinea yam, Guinea yam, Ibo yam. 2n=40, 60. W. Africa. The most important yam cultivated there. Probably derived from D. praehensilis*. Widely variable. Closey related to D. cayenensis* and often included it.


**Dioscorea Semperflorens** Illine. 2n= . Cultivated in Congo.

**Dioscorea Soso** Jun. & Perr. 2n= . Formerly cultivated in Madagascar, but now replaced by Manihot utilissima*.

**Dioscorea Zara** Baudon. 2n= . Cultivated to some extent in C. Africa. This name is applied to what is possibly a form of either D. sagittifolia Pax. or D. lecardii De Wild.

**Ehretiaceae**


**Ricinodendron Heudeletii** (Baill.) Pierre ex Pax. 2n=22. W. Africa up to Angola and Usambara Highlands (Tanzania). Fruits and seeds are used as a source of oil. Also cultivated in Cameroon.

**Ricinus Communis** L. Castor bean, Castor-oil plant. 2n=20, (21). Trop. E. Africa and India. Now cultivated in most tropical countries where it runs wild in clearings, roadsides and dump-heaps. It probably originated as camp-follower, evolving into an oil plant, a drug and an ornamental (Anderson, 1952). The only species of this genus.

**Flacourtiaceae**


**Geraniaceae**

**Pelargonium X Asperum** Ehrh. ex Willd. (syn. P. radula L'Hér. var. roseum Willd., Pelargonium roseum Willd.). Rose geranium. 2n=77, 81. S. Africa. Cultivated for its geranium oil. The plant is male-sterile. Autotetraploids (2n=4x=154) are fertile. Crossed with autotetraploid P. denticulatum and backcrossed with 4x P. x asperum resulted in plants with 40-55% more oil than P. roseum (Tanai & Tokumasu, 1968). P. x asperum is probably a hybrid of P. radens x P. denticulatum* (Clifford, 1958) or P. graveolens* x P. radens (Moore, 1955). P. radens Moore. (2n= ) is a plant of S. Africa.

If the first parentage is correct, the new oil-rich hybrids are a cross of a 4x hybrid (p. radens x P. denticulatum) with 4x P. denticulatum and of backcrossing with the 4x original hybrid.

This species, P. quercifolium Ait. (2n=auto 4x=44; Oak-leaved geranium) and P. crispum* have identical zymograms for esterase, peroxidase and acid phosphatase (Tokumasu et al., 1977), which points to a close relationship.
PELARGONIUM DENTICULATUM Jacq. 2n=90. S. Africa. Was cultivated as a fragrant pelargonium in Japan where it was replaced in 1954 by P. roseum*.


PELARGONIUM KAROOENSE Kunth. Cultivated for its geranol.


PELARGONIUM TOMENTOSUM Jacq. 2n=4x=36. S. Africa. Cultivated for its peppermint-scented oil. It crosses readily with P. graveolens*.
40. E. Africa from Ethiopia to South Africa. Excellent natural forage. Cultivated widely as a fodder in the tropics and subtropics.

CHLORIS ROXBURGHIANA Schult. 2n=20. Kenya.

CYNODON DACTYLON (L.) Persoon. Kweek grass, Bermuda grass. 2n=18, 36. Africa and Eurasia; introduced to the New World. Several varieties are recognized (Harlan et al., 1970). Selections from var. dactylon are widely planted as lawn-grasses. Coastal Bermuda grass (Burton, 1947), a widely planted fodder in SE. USA reproduced vegetatively from a hybrid between var. dactylon (2n=36) and var. elegans (2n=36). Var. coursii (2n=36) is an important natural fodder in Madagascar, as is var. elegans in S. Africa. Var. aridus (2n=18) is drought-tolerant, and extends from the S. Karroo (S. Africa), across the Near East to India. See p. 73.


CYNODON X MAGENISII Hurcombe. Magenis, Sun-turf. This triploid represents a natural hybrid between C. dactylon var. dactylon (2n=36) and C. transvaalensis (2n=18). Widely planted lawn-grass from a single hybrid clone near Johannesburg in South Africa.

CYNODON NLEMFUENSIS Vanderyst. Giant star grass. 2n=18, 36. Ethiopia, Uganda and south to Angola and Zimbabwe. An excellent natural fodder. Cultivated in trop. Africa. A cultivar grown in SW. Nigeria was derived from a cross between this species (2n=36) and C. dactylon* var. coursii (2n=36).


DIGITARIA DECEMGENS Stent. Digit grass, Pangola (finger) grass. 2n=27. S. Africa. An excellent natural fodder. An introduction from S. Africa is grown as a fodder in the Americas as Pangola grass.

DIGITARIA EXILIS (Kippist) Stapf. Fonio, Acha, Fundi. 2n=18, 36. W. Africa. Cultivated as a cereal in the W. African savanna (Portères, 1955). Its closest wild relative is D. longiflora (Netz.) Persoon, which is widely distri-
EHRHARTA CALYCINA Smith. Perennial veldtgrass. 2n=24, 30, 48. S. Africa. Used as a soil stabilizer in W. of USA. Cv. California veldtgrass has an open panicle and sheds its caryopses. The new cv. Mission veldtgrass has a compact panicle and is non-shedding.


ELEUSINE CORACANA (L.) ssp. coracana. (syn. E. coracana (L.) Gaertn). Finger millet. 2n=36. Widely cultivated as a cereal along the highlands of E. Africa from Uganda and Ethiopia to South Africa. Mehra (1963) recognizes an African highland race with open inflorescence. Hilu & de Wet (1976) show that the African highland race is widely cultivated on the E. African highlands and was derived under cultivation from ssp. africana. This race gave rise to an African lowland race that was introduced to India, where it evolved into a morphologically distinct cereal complex. The oldest known domesticated finger millet occurs in the archaeological record of Ethiopia dating back some 5000 years (Hilu et al., 1979). It never spread into the W. African savanna, probably because of competition with other millets such as the fonios (Digitaria sp.). However it became widely cultivated as far


south as the Transvaal of South Africa by the beginning of the Bantu Iron Age.

ELEUSINE INDICA (L.) Gaertn. Goosegrass. 2n=18. Eurasia and Africa. Introduced to the New World, where it is an aggressive weed. Jameson (1970) proposed that the Indian races of finger millet were derived from E. indica while E. coracana* ssp. africana is the progenitor of domesticated African finger millets. Cytogenetic evidence refutes this hypothesis. Ssp.

AFRICAN REGION

africana (2n=36) crosses readily with both African and Indian finger millets to produce fertile hybrids (Chennaveeraiah & Hiremath, 1974).


ERAGROSTIS CURVULA (Schrad.) Nees. Weeping lovegrass, Boer lovegrass. 2n=20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 30-70, x=10. S. Africa. There is no relation between region of provenance and 2n. Most plants belong to type robusta. The reproduction is sexual, obligate and facultative apomixis. Used as sand stabilizer.


ERAGROSTIS TEF (Zucc.) Trotter. (syn. E. abyssinica (Jacq.) Link.). Teff, Tefgrass. 2n=40. The large and widely distributed genus Eragrostis includes this one domesticated cereal species. Teff is an endemic cereal crop of the Ethiopian highlands (Tadessa, 1975). Widely grown in S. Africa as a fodder for livestock; introduced in USA. The wild progenitor of teff is not certain. Its closest wild relative E. pilosa (L.) Beauv. is widely distributed across warm temperate parts of the world, and is harvested as a wild cereal in E. Africa (Rozhevicz, 1928).

HEMARTHRIA ALTISSIMA (Poir.) Stapf & C.E. Hubb. Limpograss. 2n=18, 36, (54). SE. Africa. Domesticated in Florida, USA as a perennial, vegetatively propagated forage grass.


MELINIS MINUTIFLORA Beauv. Molasses grass, (Brazilian) stink grass, Honey grass. 2n=4x=36. Africa. Cultivated as a fodder plant. Naturalized in Brazil.

OREOBAMBOS BUCHWALDI K. Schum. 2n= . The mountains of trop. Africa.


ORYZA BRACHYANTHA A. Chev. & Roehr. (syn. O. guineensis A. Chev.). 2n=24. From the Guinea coast of W. Africa across N. Zaire to the S. Sudan. This species usually occurs in shallow pools that dry out after the rainy season. In permanent pools it behaves as a perennial.

ORYZA EICHINGERI A. Peter (syn. O. latifolia Hook. f. var. collina (Trimen) Hook. f.) 2n=48. This slender species grows in damp places as a forest undergrowth and is distributed from the Ivory Coast to Uganda and Tanzania, and also occurs in Sri Lanka. The name O. eichingeri was also used for types now included in O. punctata*, and O. Schweinfurthiana non Prod. (Gopalakrishnan & Sampath, 1966).

ORYZA GLABERRIMA Steud. African rice. 2n=24, genome formula AAAB. An indigenous cultivated rice grown in flood plains of savanna. From Senegal to Lake Chad. It is generally accepted that this species evolved under cultivation from O. longistaminata*, which is widely collected as a wild cereal in the African savanna. Nayar (1973) postulated that African rice originated as a derivative of introduced Asiatic rice, O. sativa which according to him reached...
Oryza glaberrima (Portères, 1950).

Egypt during the fourth century BC. There is, however, no botanical or genetic evidence to support this hypothesis. Variation is discussed by Portères (1956).

ORYZA LONGISTAMINATA A. Chev. & Roehr. African wild rice. 2n=24. Throughout trop. Africa including N. Transvaal of South Africa. This perennial occurs in shallow pools and along the banks of rivers. It resembles O. sativa* (Asiatic rice) in having long ligules on the lower leaves.


OXYTENANTHERA ABYSSINICA Munro (syn. Bambusa abyssinica Rich.). Woody bamboograss. 2n=c.60. Senegal to Ethiopia. Cultivated for its stems which are used for boats and rafts, as well as for paper-making.

PANICUM BULBOSUM HBK (syn. P. maximum var. gongylodes Deel). Texas grass. 2n=6x=54, 70, 8x=72. Distributed in Texas, Mexico, C. and S. America. Forage grass.

PANICUM COLORATUM L. Small buffalo grass. 2n=18, 36, 44, (54). S. Africa. A good fodder. Closely allied to P. maximum*. Var. makari-karense Goossens, makarakeri grass, 2n=44 is a native of Zimbabwe. It is more drought tolerant than var. coloratum and cultivated in S. Africa as a forage grass.

PANICUM LAETUM Kunth (syn. albidulum Steud.). Haze. 2n= . An important wild cereal and good fodder forming large stands in the Sahel from Senegal to Eritrea. A potential cereal for arid regions.


PENNISETUM AMERICANUM (L.) Leeke ssp. americanum. (syn. P. typhoides (Brum.) Stapf & Hubb., P. spicatum (L.) Koern.). Pearl millet. 2n=14. African savanna, also India and the Near East. This subspecies is recognized to include all cultivated taxa of pearl millet grown primarily as cereals (Brunken, 1977). The cultivated types commonly recognized (Stapf & Hubbard, 1934) are divided among four races. Race typhoides is characterized by obovate grains and includes the primitive pearl millets from which other races were derived. Grown across the African savanna and in India. Race nigritum has grains with angular cross-section and is an important cereal from Sudan to Senegal. Race globosum has spherical grains and is grown from Upper Volta to Sudan. Race leonis is characterized by acute ob lanceolate grains. It is primarily a pearl millet of Sierra Leone, but is sporadically grown also in S. Mauritania. Its wild ancestor is ssp. monodii*; a woody type is ssp. stenostachyum*.

PENNISETUM AMERICANUM (L.) Leeke ssp. monodii (Maire) Brunken (syn. P. violaceum Lam.). 2n=14. Wild pearl millet. W. Africa, Sahel from Dakar to C. Sudan, and the mountains of the C. Sahara. It is an aggressive colonizer of man disturbed habitats, and is the wild progenitor of pearl millet (P. americanum ssp. americanum*). Distribution suggests that pearl millet was domesticated along the C. Saharan highlands at the onset of the present dry phase in N. Africa, probably between 5000 and 5000 years ago.

PENNISETUM AMERICANUM (L.) Leeke ssp. stenostachyum (Klotzsch ex A.Br. & Bouche) Brunken (syn. P. stenostachyum Klotzsch). Shibra, Weed pearl millet. 2n=14. The pearl millet gene pool includes wild (ssp. monodii*) and cultivated
Pennisetum sect. Pennisetum americanum in Africa. 1 subspecies americanum, 2 subspecies monodii, 3 subspecies stenostachyum, 4 P. purpureum (Brunken, 1977).
Africa. In Uganda and adjacent Tanzania it is nant of wheat and barley is not known (Khush, S. montanum from Spain or Italy as a contami­hybridization of the original S. spontaneum and high number of chromosomes may derive from From India (p. 75) plants with 2n=54 spread to Africa. Cultivated in Sudan.
PENNISETUM PURPUREUM Schumach. Napier grass. 2n=14. Trop. Africa. This species does par­ticularly well in areas with an annual rain­fall exceeding 1000 mm per year. It is an ag­gressive natural colonizer of wet disturbed sites. Napier grass was introduced during the 20th Century to many parts of the world as a fodder, and has become naturalized in most of the world's wet tropics. Bana grass in Kenya is a hybrid with P. americanum*.
PENNISETUM SETACEUM (Forsk.) Chiov. Fountain grass. 2n=27. African savanna. Cultivated as a fodder and in S. Africa also as an ornamental.
SACCHARUM SPONTANEUM L. Wild cane. 2n=104-128. From India (p. 75) plants with 2n=54 spread to Africa. In Uganda and adjacent Tanzania it is actually cultivated. In Africa originally used as a source of salt by burning, later it be­came used as hedges, for erosion control and for household. Grassl (1964) suggested that the high number of chromosomes may derive from hybridization of the original S. spontaneum and an African related species e.g. Sorghum bicolor*.
SECALE AFRICANUM Stapf. 2n=14. E. Karoo Plateau, S. Africa. Whether this species is a Pleiste­cene immigrant to S. Africa or a derivative of a relatively recent introduction of seeds of S. montanum from Spain or Italy as a contami­nant of wheat and barley is not known (Khus, 1960). It has the same chromosome arrangement as S.montanum* and must have derived from this species (Stutz, 1972). Owing to its separation from the Secale-area, it adopted self-fertiliza­tion as a means of perpetuation. It has a fra­gile rachis and a perennial habit.
SETARIA PORPHYRANTHA Stapf. 2n=. Purple pigeon grass. Zimbabwe. Perennial grass culti­vated in Australia.
SETARIA SPHACELETATA (Schum.) Stapf & Hubbard. Setaria, Golden timothy grass. 2n=18, 36, 54. Africa. Cultivated in Australia and else­where. Some cultivars have a high oxalic acid content which may result in the death of cattle. In Australia, it is often called S. anceps Stapf ex Massey, which species is closely re­lated. Self-incompatible.
Sorghum Bicolor (L.) Moench ssp. bicolor (syn. vulgare Pers.). Sorghum. 2n=20. This subspe­cies is recognized to include the 28 cultivated taxa of Snowden (1936). It is widely culti­vated in Africa, was introduced to India at least 3000 years ago, and has become an important crop in the New World during the last century. It is not known when sorghum was first brought into cultivation. Murdock (1959) proposes that it is a W. African crop. Doggett (1965) pro­poses that domestication took place somewhere in the NE. quadrant of Africa. Distribution in­dicated that sorghum must have been domesticated in the savanna zone south of the Sahara, and that the crop must have been cultivated for at least 3000 years (Harlan & Stemler, 1976).
However, known identifiable archaeological re­mains of cultivated sorghum in Africa date back only to the early centuries of the Christian Era (de Wet, 1978). Cultivated kinds of grain sorghums are divided among races bicolor, ka­fir, durra, guinea, caudatum and several inter­mediated races (Harlan & de Wet, 1972).
Race bicolor (subser. Bicoloria Snowden) is characterized by open inflorescences and long clapping glumes that usually enclose the elliptic grain at maturity. Bicolor sorghums re­semble spontaneous weedy sorghums, but they lack the ability of natural seed dispersal. Members of race bicolor, particularly those far removed from their African centre of origin, probably represent relics of ancient cultiva­tions. Others may have originated as selec­tions from derivatives of hybrids between mo­dem cultivated races and wild members of S. bicolor. Bicolor sorghums are low yielding as cereals. They are rarely an important crop, but are grown across the range of sorghum cul­tivation in Africa and Asia. Some selections are grown strictly for their sweet stems, while in Africa other kinds are grown for their bit­ter grains that are used to flavor sorghum beer. The race is morphologically heterogeneous. It includes S. dochna and S. bicolor of the Bi­coloria, S. exsertum of Guineensia, and S. splendidum and S. ensorum of the subseries Nervosum Snowden.
Race kafir (subseries Caffra Snowden, excl. S. caudatum). It is characterized by more or less compact inflorescences that are often cylindrical in outline. Sessile spikelets are typically elliptic with the ripe glumes tightly clapping the usually much longer grain. The name is derived from 'kaif' the Arabic for unbeliever, referring to the Bantu who grow this race. Kafir sorghums are important staples
Cultivated for its tubers.


*Solenostemon ocymoides* Schum. & Thonn. 2n= . Trop. Africa. Cultivated as a vegetable.

**Leguminosae**

*Acacia karroo* Hayne. (syn. *A. horrida* Willd.). Mimoso thorn, Allthorn acacia, Sweet thorn. 2n=52, 104. S. Africa. This tree is planted as an ornamental, in hedges and as sandbinder.


*Acacia senegal* (L.) Willd. (Sudan) gum arabic. 2n=26. Dry trop. Africa extending to the Red Sea and N.W. India. The gum is mainly obtained from wild and semi-cultivated trees in the Sudan (Purseglove, 1968).


*Allysicarpus vaginalis* DC. Alpine clover, One-leaved clover. 2n=16, 20. Trop. Africa. Cultivated now in all tropics for soil improvement, as a cover crop and as a fodder crop. Var. nummularifolius (A. nummularifolius DC.) developed in the West Indies. It has a low spreading habit with buds located in the root crown. This makes it an ideal pasture plant (Whyte et al., 1953).

*Arachis hypogaea* L. Groundnut, Peanut. 2n= 40. S. America (p. 172). Introduced into Africa where it is cultivated widely. Bunting (1955, 1958) has described numerous varieties for trop. Africa, which points to a secondary centre in this region.

*Aspalathus contaminatus* (Thunb.) Druce. Rooibos tea-bush. 2n= . S. Africa. There are two forms: the prostrate one is found on the Cape Peninsula and the erect cultivated form (*A. cedbergensis Bolus*) is observed in the Cedarbergs in the Clanwilliam and Citrusdal regions. The latter is the cultivated type (Cheney & Scholts, 1963).


*Baphia nitida* Lodd. Camwood. 2n=44. W. Africa. Formerly cultivated as a source of red dye, now only as an ornamental.

*Baikiaea esculenta* Burch. Gumbuck bean, Tamarind berry. 2n= . Arid savanna of S. Africa, often abundant. Seeds are excellent to eat after roasting or boiling as porridge. Young tubers make a good vegetable, and may be boiled or baked. Although not cultivated, seeds and tubers are often for sale in native markets of Botswana. A potential cultivated plant.

*Cajanus cajan* (L.) Millsp. Pigeon pea. 2n=22, 44, 66. Native to India (De, 1974; van der Maesen, 1980), where wild plants and related species occur. Its early introduction into Africa, its wide variation and run wild plants there confused earlier authors who indicated this area as its native region. A secondary centre of diversity developed in this region.


CLITORIA TERNATA L. Butterfly pea, Kordofan pea. 2n=16. Probably from Madagascar (Lowry & Chew, 1974). It is widespread in the tropics and cultivated as a fodder and soil cover crop. In Malaysia, actinomorphic flowers with bluer anthocyanins than normal are used to colour rice cakes. That type is not cultivated, but is conserved if noticed (Lowry & Chew, 1974).

CLITORIA TERNATA L. Butterfly pea, Kordofan pea. 2n=16. Probably from Madagascar (Lowry & Chew, 1974). It is widespread in the tropics and cultivated as a fodder and soil cover crop. In Malaysia, actinomorphic flowers with bluer anthocyanins than normal are used to colour rice cakes. That type is not cultivated, but is conserved if noticed (Lowry & Chew, 1974).

CROTALARIA CANNABINA Schweinf. A fibre crop.


CYANOPSIS TETRAGONOLOBA (L.) Taub. (syn. C. psoraloides DC.). Cluster bean, Guar. 2n=14. Purseglove (1968) suggested that its origin lies in India, but Anderson (1960) stated an African domestication of this crop (see further p. 76). Cultivated in S. India.

DESMODIUM SALICIFOLIUM (Poir. ex Lam.) DC. 2n=20, 22. Trop. Africa. Used as green manure.


DOLICHOS AXILLARIS E. Mey. (syn. Macroystyloma axillare (E. Mey.) Verdc.). Cultivated in E. Africa.

ERYTHRINA SENEGALENSIS DC. Coral flower. 2n=42. W. Africa. Used as a hedge plant, as an ornamental and for medicinal purposes.


LABLAB PURPUREUS (L.) Sweet (syn. Dolichos lablab L., D. purpureus L., Lablab niger Medik.). Hyacinth bean, Bonavit bean, Lablab bean, Seins bean, Indian bean, Lubia bean, Egyptian bean. 2n=22, 24. Wild type (ssp. uncinatus Verdc., syn. Lablab uncinatus A. Rich.) in trop. Africa from W. Africa to Sudan and Ethiopia and to S. Africa. The commonly cultivated forms belong in general to ssp. purpureus unless they have linear kidney bean-like pods. Var. purpureus of this subspecies is a distinct due to all parts of the plant being purple. From Kenya, the cultivated ssp. bengalensis (Jacq.) Verdc. (syn. Dolichos bengalensis Jacq.) is reported (Verdcourt, 1970).


MACROYSTYLOMA GEOCARPUM (Harms) Maréchal & Baudet (syn. Kerstingiella geocarpa Harms, Voandzela poissonii Chev.). Geocarpa bean, Geocarpa groundnut, Ground bean, Harms seeds, Kersting's groundnut. 2n=22, 22. W. Africa. Wild plants are classified as var. tisserantii (Pellegrin) Hepper (syn. Kerstingiella tisserantii Pellegrin), 2n=20, and domesticated types as var. geocarpa, 2n=22.

NEONOTONIA WIGHTII (Arnott) Lackey (syn. Glycine wightii (Arnott) Verde.). 2n=22, 44. Africa. A perennial relative of soya (Glycine max*). Cultivars in Australia originate from Malawi, 2n=44.

PHYSOSTIGMA VENENOSUM L. (syn. P. abyssinicum (A. Braun) Alef). Cultivated for its beans which are used as poison for ordeals.

Pisum sativum spp. abyssinicum (Govorov, 1937).

PSOPHOCARPUS GRANDIFLORUS Wilczek. 2n= . Ethiopia to Uganda and Zaire in uplands at alt. c. 1750 m. Cultivated in Ethiopia (Westphal, 1974; Verdcourt & Halliday, 1978). Closely related to P. tetragonolobus*.


PSOPHOCARPUS SCANDENS (Endl.) Verd. 2n=18. E. Africa. Cultivated in Indonesia, Sri Lanka, India, Burma, Brazil and Jamaica for its fruits. Closely related to P. tetragonolobus*; it is not its direct parent (Pickersgill, 1980).

PSOPHOCARPUS TETRAGONOLOBUS (L.) DC. Goa bean, Asparagus bean, Winged bean, Manilla bean. 2n= 18, (20). The origin of this species is much discussed and Hymowitz & Boyd (1977) concluded on 'meagre evidence' (as they call it) Papua New Guinea. However like Burkhill (1935), Smartt (1980) advocated E. Africa. Smartt based his conclusion on the absence of related species in Asia and their presence in Africa. Among the last, there is the closest related wild P. grandiflora* found in E. Africa from Ethiopia through Uganda to Zaire in upland areas at c. 1750 m above sea level. Wild material could have been taken to Asia and domesticated there (Smartt, 1980). All parts of this protein-rich vegetable are edible. It can also be used as a restorative intercrop and as a cover crop and the stalks can be used as fodder. It is drought-sensitive (Hymowitz & Boyd, 1977).


TAMARINDUS INDICA L. Tamarind. 2n=24. The savannas of trop. Africa. Introduced to India long ago and recently to other parts of the tropics. The tree and its parts have many uses (Purseglove, 1968).

Tephrosia densiflora Hook.f. 2n=. W. Africa. Cultivated and used to stupefy fish. Closely related to T. vogelii*.

Tephrosia vogelii Hook.f. Vogel tephrosia. 2n=22. Trop. Africa. Cultivated for its rotenoids which are used as insecticides and piscicides. Also cultivated as a green manure and a cover crop.

Teramus labialis (Linn.f.) Spreng. 2n=20. Asia and Africa. Cultivated in E. Africa and Australia.

Teramus repens (Taub.) Bak.f. 2n=. E. and S. Africa, and India. Cultivated in E. Africa and Australia.


Vigna unguiculata (L.) Walp. (syn. V. sinensis (L.) Savi). Cowpea, Black eye, Southern pea. 2n=22, 24. Primary centre W. and C. Africa. Probably domesticated in W. Africa. Introduced into the Indian subcontinent where ssp. sesquipedalis (L.) Verd. (syn. V. sesquipedalis (L.) Frew., Dolichos sesquipedalis L.), Asparagus pea, Yardlong pea (2n=22, 24), and ssp. cylindrica (L.) Van Esetine (syn. V. cylindrica Skene., V. catjang (Burm.f.) Walp.), catjang (2n=22), developed. Ssp. sesquipedalis has a long flabby pod, and is cultivated as a snap bean while ssp. cylindrica is developed as a forage crop. It has small seeds (Paris, 1965) (p. 76).
**LEGUMINOSAE - MALVACEAE**


**VIGNA SUBTERRANEA** (L.) Verde, (syn. V. excaudata subterranea (L.) DC.). Bembara groundnut. Congo coober. 2n=22. Wild in W. Africa. Distributed throughout Africa and later to the Americas and Asia. Hepper (1963) described the wild type as var. spontanea (Harms) Hepper and the cultivated ones as var. subterranea Hepper.

**Liliaceae**

**TUSAGHIA VIOLACEA** Harv. Wild garlic, Wild knoflook. 2n=12. S. Africa. The Zulu of Natal often plant this species around their huts to keep snakes away, supposing that the odour repels all vermin. The leaves are cooked as a spinach and the bulb is used as an emetic love medicine (Watt & Breyer-Brandwijk, 1962).

**Linaceae**

**LINUM USITATISSIMUM** L. Flax. 2n=30, (32). For possible origin see p. 99. Ssp. indo-abyssinica var. & f. is cultivated in Ethiopia and Eritrea. Identical types are cultivated in India and may formerly have been introduced there from Africa.

**Lythraceae**


**Malvaceae**

**ABELMOSCHUS ESCULENTUS** (L.) Moench. (syn. Hibiscus esculentus L.). Okra, Lady's finger, Gombo. 2n=72-132. See for origin p. 77. Ssp. indica* and Ssp. africana* derived from race africanum (Watt) Hutch. & Chase is a perennial shrub found in the bushveldt across a belt from Mozambique to Angola and SW. Africa.

**GOSSYPIUM ANOMALUM** Wawr. & Peyr. 2n=52 genome formula (AADD)2. Peru (p. 176). Spread to Africa. A perennial type from S. Nigeria made a 'Green Revolution' of cotton growing in the Nile Delta possible after 1920. This led to introduction of other cottoms. Only Sea Islands was successful. Vigourous and fertile hybrids of these two types occurred from which Egyptian was developed. It combines the annual habit and some of the quality of Sea Islands and some of the vigour and cropping characteristic of the perennial. It can be grown twice a year.

**GOSSYPIUM BARBADENSE** L. Egyptian cotton. 2n=52 genome formula (AA)2. Peru (p. 176). Either G. herbaceum reached S. America from Asia or G. arboreum reached Peru from Asia by way of the Pacific islands to form the amphiploid G. hirsutum* and G. barbadense*.

**GOSSYPIUM HERBACEUM** L. Short-staple cotton. 2n=26, genome formula (AADD)2. Wild in N. Africa. Var. africana* (Watt) Hutch. & Chase is a perennial shrub found in the bushveldt across a belt from Mozambique to Angola and SW. Africa.

Hutchinson (1971) suggested a likely centre of domestication in S. Arabia and Baluchistan. As wild G. herbaceum plants were found on the coast of Sind near Karachi, domestication may have taken place within the area of the Harappan culture at Mohenjo-Daro (Pakistan) about 2400 BC. However fragments of textile and a string found at that site and dated 2500-1700 BC. have been identified as G. arboreum*.

Hutchinson (1962) suggested that cotton must have been brought from the area of present Zimbabwe by early traders to the north. The earliest domestincants were probably selected between there and Ethiopia or Arabia. From that variety, the primitive cultivated race acrifolium was selected, which was formerly found in Ethiopia, S. Arabia and Baluchistan. Chowdhury & Buth (1970, 1971) found cotton seed and hairs in Egyptian Nubia with an age of about 2500 BC. They suggested that the cotton was used as sheep fodder, since no textile was found. The ancient Nubian cotton resembles G. herbaceum var. africana* and G. arboreum race sudanensis*.

Race persicum*, race kuljianum* and G. arboreum race indicum* derived from race acrifolium.

Either G. herbaceum reached S. America from America or G. arboreum reached Peru from Asia by way of the Pacific islands to form the amphiploid G. hirsutum* and G. barbadense*.

Many varieties belonging to G. hirsutum and G. barbadense are grown in Africa. G. hirsutum varieties (Upland and Cambodia) are cultivated in W. and C. Africa (race punctatum) in Congo and E. Africa, while G. barbadense (Egyptian) is found in the Nile Valley and Delta. Var. africanum has a very simple protein-banding pattern (Cherry et al., 1970).

**GOSSYPIUM LONGIOCALYX** Hutch. & Lee. 2n=26, ge-


Gossypium herbeceum var. *africanum*: Uganda and Tanzania. It has an entire leaf like the American *G. klotzschianum*.

**Gossypium somalense** (Guerke) Hutch. 2n=26, genome formula $E_5E_5$. Sudan, Somali and Kenya. A variable species.

**Gossypium tripheyllum** (Harv. ex Harv. & Sond.) Hochr. 2n=26, genome formula $E_5E_5$. Desert of SW. Africa and S. Angola. It can be crossed with *G. herbaceum* and *G. arboreum*.


The A genome is almost homologous to the A genome of *H. asper*. The B genome is from *H. surattensis* (Wilson & Menzel, 1964; Menzel & Martin, 1970), which grows in W. trop. Africa. The closely related *H. radiatus* comes from Asia.

*H. noldaeae* Baker f. is a spiny, inedible (primitive?) wild or weedy form of *H. acetose-
HIBISCUS ASPER Hook.f. 2n=36, genome formula AA, 72. Wild in W. and C. trop. Africa. Wild plants are collected for bast fibre. Occasionally cultivated for this purpose. Its A genome is close to the A genome of H. cannabinus. It is one of the parents of H. sabdariffa and H. acetosella (Menzel & Martin, 1970). The A genome is also found in the African H. meuseei Exell (2n=72), genome formula AXXX (Menzel & Martin, 1971).

HIBISCUS CANNABINUS L. Kenaf. 2n=36, genome formula AA. Probably (sub)trop. Africa. Also wild in Asia but these plants might derive from naturalized plants. Its A genome is related to that of H. asper*. Kenaf is the A-genome donor of H. radiatus*.

HIBISCUS SABDARIFFA L. Rosella, Jamaica sorrel, Florida cranberry, roselle, sorrel, red sorrel, Indian jelly, sour-sour, Queensland jelly plant, jelly okra, lemon bush. 2n=(36), 72, genome formula AAYY. Africa. Angola is apparently its primary centre of dispersal. Probably first domesticated as a door-yard or weedy plant for its seeds. Later it became a vegetable and finally a fibre crop (var. altissima Webster). It is a ruderal species of Angola, SW. Africa, Zaire and Tanzania. Its A genome is derived from H. asper* (Menzel & Martin, 1970). Its Y genome donor is not yet known. Wilson and Menzel (1964) noted the relationship of roselle and H. mechowii Garcke. Var. sabdariffa is used on Jamaica to produce a sorrel drink.

HIBISCUS SCHIZOPETALUS Hook.f. 2n=45. E. Africa. Used there and elsewhere for hedges and as an ornamental. Its uneven chromosome number suggests a hybrid origin, H. rosa-sinensis L., 2n=36, 46, 72, 92, c.144, 168 being one parent. Van Borssum Waalkes (1966) concluded that, as H. schizopetalus was first collected in E. Africa, H. rosa-sinensis might have an African origin. However, Negroid people in general do not cultivate ornamentals and therefore a domestication of H. rosa-sinensis in Africa is unlikely. More probable is that H. schizopetalus arose in E. Africa after introduction of H. rosa-sinensis, probably from Asia. Judging from the variable number of this last species it might have a hybrid origin too.

H. x archeri W. Watson is an artificial hybrid of H. rosa-sinensis and H. schizopetalus. It is suggested that ensete is one of the oldest cultivated plants of Ethiopia.

MUSA cultivars of the AAA group. Banana. 2n=33. Primary centre in the Malayan region (p. 58). Secondary centre in the uplands of E. Africa. There it has long been cultivated. The
Hibiscus acetosella (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).

Hibiscus asper (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).

Hibiscus noldeae (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).

Hibiscus meeusei (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).
Hibiscus cannabinus (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).

Hibiscus surattensis (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).

Hibiscus mechowii (Menzel & Wilson, 1969).
African Region

AAB plantain also occurs in Ghana and probably elsewhere in W. Africa.

Palmaceae


ELAEIS GUINEENSIS Jacq. Oil palm. 2n=32. The coastal belt from Sierra Leone to Angola. Primary centre in Africa. Large areas are covered by semi-wild palms. The oil palm was domesticated only in a few areas before the establishment of 'European' plantations and 'development' farmer's plots (Zeven, 1967, 1972). Large plantations are found in Africa, SE. Asia and in C. America.

Elaeis guineensis (Zeven, 1967).

Phoenix dactylifera (Oudejans, 1969).

Phoenix species easily hybridise. This may have resulted in an increased variation. Perhaps all mentioned Phoenix* species should be included in one species.

PHOENIX HUMILIS Chev. 2n= . Cameroons. There palms are wild and semi-wild. In the latter case, they are protected, but not planted. They are in a pre-domestication stage.

PHOENIX RECLINATA Jacq. False date palm. 2n=36. W. Africa. Some reports refer to this palm as being cultivated as a wine palm. However these may refer to Ph. humilis* (Portères, 1966b).

PHOENIX SYLVESTRIS Roxb. Wild date palm. 2n=36. Pakistan, India and S. Iran. Cultivated there as a source of sugar and wine. Closely related to Ph. dactylifera* and may have been derived from it, or they may have a common progenitor.

PANDANACEAE

PANDANUS UTILIS Bory. 2n= . Africa. Introduced elsewhere as an ornamental, while leaves are used for various purposes. Cultivated in Mauritius for making sugar bags.

Pedaliaceae

CERATOTHECA SESAMOIDES Endl. Bungu. 2n=32. W. Africa. Cultivated in some northern areas. It yields leaves for soups and seeds for oil.


Unknown wild. Secondary centre in India (p. 78) and in China/Japan (p. 42). An ancient crop, much cultivated, at present, in India, China, Japan, Burma, NW. Africa, Americas and Europe. As all wild Sesamum species but one (S. prostratum Retz. (2n=32), wild in E. India) occur in Africa it is thought that its progenitor(s) are African. Spontaneous tetraploids have been observed.

Nayar & Mehra (1970) considered S. indicum var. malabaricum (2n=26) as a possible 'companion weed' of sesame. It may have originated from hybrids between sesame and some sympatric wild Sesamum species.


Piperaceae

CYPRESS (Valisneria) GRANDIFLORA Br. 2n=24. Trop. Africa or India (p. 78). Occasionally cultivated for its Palay rubber and often as an ornamental.

Piperaceae

PIPER CLUSII DC. 2n=64. W. Africa. Cultivated as a spice.

PIPER GUINEENSE Schum. & Thonn. Guinea pepper, Ashanti pepper. 2n=44. W. Africa. Cultivated there as a spice.

Polygalaceae

POLYGALA BUTYROCEA Heck. Cheyi, Numbuni. 2n=24. W. Africa. This plant probably does not exist in the wild. It is probably a relic of an ancient tropical W. African culture. However, more evidence is needed. Cultivated in W. Africa for its fibre and edible seed.

Polygala butyracea (Portères, 1950).

Polygala butyracea (Portères, 1950).

Polygonaceae


Portulacaceae

TALINUM CUNEIFOLIUM (Vahl) Willd. 2n=44. W. Africa and Arabia. Cultivated in E. Africa as a vegetable.

TALINUM PANICULATUM (Jacq.) Gaertn. 2n=24. Vegetable of Nigeria.

TALINUM PORTULACIFOLIUM (Porsik.) Aschers. 2n=44. Trop. Africa and Asia. Cultivated in Africa as a vegetable.

TALINUM TRIGONULARE Willd. 2n=48, 72. Probably C. or S. Africa or trop. Africa. Cultivated in Brazil (p. 178), West Indies and W. Africa as a vegetable. The cultivation in forest regions may indicate an African origin, but as species of this genus are native to Africa and to the New World further investigation is necessary.

Rosaceae


Rubiaceae


Arabica coffee is the only known Coffea species being allopolyploid and self-compatible. Its parental species are not known, but closest relatives occur in C. and W. Africa (Meyer, 1969). Kammacher & Capot (1972) suggested that one of the genomes has a similar structure to the genome of C. canephora*.

Various botanical and agricultural varieties are known and so are many mutants. An example is the mutant discovered on Réunion, formerly Bourbon, which became the highly productive Bourbon coffee (Meyer, 1965). Icatu is a hybrid of C. arabica and C. canephora.


The greatest diversity has been described for Zaire.

Before the arrival of the Europeans in Africa, it was already cultivated there. Cultivated now especially in Indonesia and, because it is used to prepare 'instant' coffee, its cultivation increased in other tropical Asian and African countries.

It is a cross-fertilizer and hence very poly-
morphic. This has resulted in several synonyms. 'Congusta' coffee is probably a hybrid of C. canephora and C. congensis, although the latter is considered to be a form of C. canephora. Some botanical and agricultural varieties are described.

COFFEA CONGENSIS Froehner. 2n=22, (44). Congo Basin. It resembles C. arabica. Possibly a form of C. canephora. 'Congusta' coffee is a hybrid product of C. congensis and C. canephora. Form 'de la Nana' is a heterogeneous population most closely resembling this species (Berthaud & Guillaumet, 1978).

COFFEA EUGENIOIDES S. Moore. 2n=22. Wild in the Lake Kivu area of Zaïre, W. Uganda and W. Tanzania. Cultivated there. It resembles a slender form of C. arabica.

COFFEA LIBERICA Hiern. Liberica coffee. 2n=22, 44. Guinea to Angola. Cultivated to some extent in Liberia, Surinam and a few other countries. It is a cross-fertilizer and hence very polymorphic. It has been crossed with C. arabica to produce hybrids which are cultivated.

This species includes the Excelsa coffee (C. excelsa Chev., syn. C. liberica var. dewevrei De Wild. & Dew., C. arnoldiana De Wild.). There is a possibility that in the ancestry of this species some introgression with C. canephora has occurred (Chinnappa, 1970).


Rutaceae

ADENANDRA FRAGRANS (Sims.) Roem. & Schult. 2n= . S. Africa. Cultivated there for its leaves which are used to decoct tea.

BAROSMA BETULINA (Berg) Bartl. & Wendl.f. Buchu. 2n= . SW. and S. Africa. Cultivated on a small scale in the Clanwilliam district. Leaves of wild and cultivated crops are used for their medicinal properties (Gentry, 1961).

CITROPSIS GILLETIANA Swing. & Kell, and other Citropsis species. Trop. Africa. Closely related to Citrus. They can be used as citrus rootstocks.

 Sapindaceae


Sapotaceae

ARGANIA SPINOSA (L.) Skeels (syn. A. sideroxyylon Rom. & Schult.). Argan, Arganier. 2n=20. SW. Morocco. A wild tree, communally owned and harvested for their fruits which are a source of argan oil, used like olive oil (G. Barbeau, pers. comm., 1979). This tree is suitable for domestication.

BUTYROSPERMUM PARKII (Don.) Kotschy (syn. B. paradoxum (Gaertn.f.) Hepper spp. parkii (Don.) Hepper, Vitellaria paradoxa Gaertn.f.). Karité, Shea butter tree. 2n=24. Semiwild in the savannas of W. Africa.


Solanaceae

SOLANUM ACULEASTRUM Dunal. 2n=24. Trop. Africa. This non-tuberous plant is used for hedges.

SOLANUM AETHIOPICUM L. 2n=24. Trop. Africa. This non-tuberous plant is cultivated for its edible leaves and fruits.

SOLANUM ANOMALUM Thonn. Children's tomato. 2n= . Trop. Africa. This non-tuberous plant is sometimes cultivated for its red berries used as condiment.

SOLANUM AUNCLEASTRUM Dunal. 2n=24. Trop. Africa. This non-tuberous plant is cultivated for its edible fruits.

SOLANUM BURBANKII Bitter. Wonderberry, Msoba. 2n=6x=72. Probably derived from S. African msoba (Heiser, 1969). It is apparently not a hybrid of S. sarrachoides (syn. S. villosum) (2n= ) and S. melanocerasus Allioni (syn. S. guineense Lam. non L.), Garden Shuckleberry (2n=72), but a contaminant.

SOLANUM DUPLOSINUATUM Klotsch. 2n= . Trop. and S. Africa. Cultivated for its edible fruits and leaves.

SOLANUM GILO Raddi. 2n=24. Vegetable of Nigeria.

SOLANUM INCANUM L. 2n=24. Africa. Occasionally cultivated. Hybridisation with S. melongena succeeded only when S. incanum was taken as mother. The two species are closely related (Baksh, 1979).

SOLANUM MACROCARPON L. African eggplant. 2n=36. Mascarene Islands. Cultivated for its leaves and fruits (Chams, Togo, Benin and Nigeria). The cultivar type is described as var. calvum Bitter. Its triploid number of chromosomes may point to a hybrid origin.

SOLANUM NIGRUM L. Black nightshade. 2n=(x=12), 24, (36, 40, 48), 72 genome formula AAAASS, (96, 144). Native region not known. The 6x is amphidiploid of S. americanum Mill., 2n=2x=24 and S. villosum Mill., 2n=4x=48, genome formula SSXX. The S genome derives from S. sarrachoides Sandtn., 2n=24 (Edmonds & Glidewel, 1977). The hybrid S. nigrum (2n=6x) x S. sarrachoides is named S. x procurrens Leslie (2n=4x=48). It is sterile.
Aframomum melegueta (van Harten, 1970).

SOLANUM NODIFLORUM Jacq. 2n=24, 72. The Sahara and Nigeria. Cultivated for its leaves. May have run wild elsewhere.

SOLANUM OLIVARE Paill. 2n=. Cultivated in Ivory Coast, Benin and Congo.


Sterculiaceae

COLA ACUMINATA (P. Brenman) Schott. & Endl. Aba-ta kola. 2n=40. Nigeria to W. Gabon. Spread to Zaire and Angola, to the West Indies and elsewhere. Cultivated esp. in W. Nigeria, but is second in importance to C. nitida.


COLA NITIDA (Vent.) Schott & Endl. Ghanja kola. 2n=40. Sierra Leone to Benin, with its highest frequency in the forest area of Ivory Coast and Ghana. The genus Cola has its primary centre in W. Africa (van Eijnatten, 1969, 1970). Fruits were taken to the Caribbean, where this kola already grew in 1630. Introduced to other tropical countries. This is the main kola of commerce. Subspecies refer to fruit colour, but this may be caused by some genes conditioning these colours.

COLA VERTICILLATA (Thonn.) Stapf ex Chev. Owe kola. 2n=. From Ivory Coast to lower Congo. Often found as stray individuals in plantings, of C. nitida*. On the Mambilla Plateau in N. Nigeria, it is the only kola found (van Eijnatten, 1970).

Tamaricaceae

TANARIX ARTICULATA Vahl. 2n=. The Sahara, Arabia and Iran. Great numbers are found in S. Morocco and Mauritania. Cultivated as a windbreak for orange cultivation, as a sandbinder, for fuel and as ornamental.

Tiliaceae

CORCHORUS TRILOCULARIS L. Al Moulinouquia. 2n=14. Senegal to India. Sometimes cultivated as a vegetable, e.g. near Timbuktu (Mali) (Uphof, 1968).

Verbenaceae


VITEX CIENKOWSKII Kotschy & Peye. 2n=32. Trop. Africa. A tree planted on compounds or semi-cultivated for its edible fruits.

Zingiberaceae

AFRAMOMUM CORRORIKA (Braun) Jansen. Korarima. 2n=. Ethiopia. Also cultivated there and elsewhere as a condiment and for medicine (Jansen, 1981).

AFRAMOMUM MELEGUETA (Reoc.) K. Schum. Melegueta pepper. 2n=. W. African coastal belt from Guinea to Angola, including Fernando Po and San Thomé (van Harten, 1970). Probably not cultivated in W. Africa. After its introduction into S. America, cultivated in Surinam and Guyana. It is the historically known 'grains of paradise', giving its name to the West African Pepper Coast, Grain Coast or Malagueta Coast.
The European-Siberian Region was not indicated by Vavilov. Darlington (1956) was the first to refer to Europe as a region of origin of crop plants. Zhukovskij (1968) recognized it as a megacentre of diversity of a relatively small importance.

Agriculture reached the region from the Near Eastern Region and arrived in NW. Europe about 4000 BC.

Important crops have been developed in this region including fruit-trees, grasses, Brassica sp., Cannabis sativa, Cichorium sp., Digitaria sanguinalis, Fragaria sp., Lactuca sativa, Humulus lupulus, Medicago sp., Ribes sp., Rubus sp. and Trifolium sp.

Alliaceae


ALLIUM SCORODOPRASUM L. Giant garlic. 2n=16 + 0-2B, 24, 32, 38 + 1B, 40 + 4-4B, 48 + 0-1B. C. and S. Europe and Asia Minor. Tutin et al. (1976) describe 4 subspecies: ssp. rotundum (L.) Stearn (syn. A. rotundum L.), 2n=16 + 0-2B, 32, 38 + 1B, 40 + 1-4B, 48 + 1B, ssp. waldsteinii (G. Don) Stearn (syn. A. waldsteinii G. Don), 2n=16, 32, 40, 48, ssp. jajlae (Vved.) Stearn (syn. A. jajlae Vved.), 2n= and ssp. scorodoprasum, 2n=16, 24. The last is probably derived from ssp. rotundum and its wide and scattered distribution are probably partly due to former cultivation as a culinary plant. According to Kuckuck (1962), it is still cultivated in USSR.

Araceae

ACORUS CALAMUS L. Sweet flag, Sweet root. Calamus. 2n=18, 24, 36, (44, 45, 48, 54). N. Europe, temperate Asia and E. North America. Used as a medicinal plant, as an ornamental and for the root that is used for various purposes such as preparation of oil. Widely cultivated now, but roots of wild plants are still collected and used.

Aristolochiaceae

ARISTOLOCHIA CLEMATIS L. 2n=14. Probably E. and S. Europe. Formerly cultivated as a medicinal herb in most of Europe and now naturalized.

Asclepiadaceae
CYNANCHUM VINCETOXICUM (L.) Pers. Swallows-wort. 2n=22. Europe to Himalayas and Altai, and in N. Africa. A perennial herb cultivated formerly in gardens as a medicinal plant.

Berberidaceae

BERBERIS VULGARIS L. European berberry. 2n=28. Most of Europe and Caucasus. Difficult to assess its territory because it was formerly planted for its edible berries and now as an ornamental. Wood and bark were used to produce a yellow dye. It is an intermediate host of stem rust (Puccinia graminis Pers.) and has therefore been eradicated in many parts.

Boraginaceae

LITHOSPERMUM OFFICINALE L. Gromwell. 2n=28. Spp. officinale throughout Europe, W. Asia, Caucasus and Iran. Formerly cultivated in Bohemia for preparing Bohemian or Croatian tea. Spp. erythrorhizon is cultivated in China and Japan (p. 34).

Campanulaceae

CAMPANULA RAPUNCULUS L. Rampion, Ramps. 2n=20, 102. Europe, N. Africa, SW. Asia and Siberia. Cultivated in the Middle Ages for its fleshy roots.

Cannabidaceae

CANNAS SATIVA L. Hemp. 2n=20. The wild form is found in C. Asia. It is marked by a horseshoe-shaped scar at the base of the achene. C. sativa is one of the earliest cultivated crops. It had reached China by 2500 BC. Cultivated for its fibre and for its seeds, for food or as a source of hemp seed oil. 'C. ruderalis Janisch' is a weedy non-toxic type. 'C. indica' (p. 71) is cultivated as a source of narcotics. Special cultivar groups have been developed for different purposes. Exceptionally tall types are found in NE. China (p. 35).

HUMULUS LUPULUS L. Hop. 2n=2x=20 with X-Y sex chromosome system. Var. lupulus is cultivated in Europe, Asia and N. America. It has been domesticated in Europe and its present distribution probably reflects dispersion by man. Hop is grown for its cones (female inflorescences) which are used to flavour beer. A perennial mainly propagated by rhizomes. Var. neomexicanus, var. pubescens and var. lupuloides occur in N. America (p. 199), while var. cordifolius is found in Japan and China (p. 34) (Small, 1978a).

Caryophyllaceae


Spergula arvensis L. (syn. Spergularia arvensis Cambess.). Corn spurrey. 2n=18. Europe. Var. sativa (Boenningh.) Mert. & Koch (syn. S. sativa Boenningh.). Cultivated as a fodder crop or as a green manure. Var. arvensis is a widespread weed, while var. maxima (Nethe) Mert. & Koch. is a weed in flax fields.

Chenopodiaceae

ATRIPLEX HORTENSIS L. Mountain spinach, Garden orach. 2n=18. Wild in temperate Europe and Asia. Formerly cultivated in Europe as a vegetable.

BETA VULGARIS L. var. rapa. Fodder beet. 2n=18. Distribution of the wild type is given on p. 104. Probably developed in the Netherlands, perhaps from types introduced from Spain. Secondary centre in Region 5 (p. 81). Spread to Germany and elsewhere. It may have played a role in the development of sugar-beet, var. saccharifera (syn. var. altissima). Sugar-beet probably developed in Silesia by hybridization of an old garden form and fodder beet. The land variety "Weisser schlesischer Zuckerrübe" is the parent of all sugar-beet varieties. Fuel beets are sugar-beets suitable for alcohol production but not for sugar extraction.

CHENOPODIUM ALBUM L. Goosefoot, Fat hen, Lamb's-quarters. 2n=18, 36, 54. Probably cultivated in Europe in Neolithic times. Now it is a weed.

CHENOPODIUM BONUS-HENRICUS L. (syn. Ch. esculentus Salisb.). Allgood, Good King Henry. 2n=36. Native to the temperate Old World. Formerly cultivated as a pot-herb.

CHENOPODIUM POLIOSUM Aschers. 2n=18. Europe and the Orient. Formerly cultivated as a vegetable (Uphof, 1968).

Compositae


ARCTIUM LAPP A L. (syn. Lappa arctium Gaertn.). Great burdock, Cocklebur. 2n=32, 38. Europe and Asia. Cultivated in Europe as a medicinal plant, and also in China and Japan (p. 34).

ARTEMISIA ABROTANUM L. Southern wood. 2n=18. S. Europe and temp. Asia. Cultivated as a medicinal crop for flowers and as an ornamental.


ARTEMISIA LAXA Fritsch. 2n=18. C. and S. Europe. Cultivated.
EUROPEAN SIBERIAN REGION

ARTEMISIA MARITIMA L. 2n=18, 36, 54. Europe to Mongolia. Cultivated as a medicinal crop.


CICHORIUM INTYBUS L. Chicory, Succory, Brussels witloof, Sugar-loaf chicory. 2n=18. Europe, Siberia, N. Africa and the Near East to Iran, Buchanistan and Lake Baikal. Wild type (var. intybus) was used as a salad and for medicinal purposes. Var. sativum Lam. & DC. is cultivated in Europe and elsewhere to produce a coffee substitute while var. foliosum Hegi, the Brussels witloof, was first developed around Brussels since c. 1830 from var. sativum, whose young leaves had already been traded as lettuce since c. 1800 and were known as barba de capucin (Moesa, 1974).


CRASSULACEAE

SEDUM REFLEXUM L. Jenny stonecrop. 2n=34, c. 56, 68, c. 112. S. Europe. Cultivated in W. and C. Europe and used to flavour soup and salad.

CRUCIFERAE


BRASSICA CAMPESTRIS L. Turnip group. 2n=20, genome formula AA. The wild form ssp. sylvestris (L.) Jancken grows as a weed and ruderal in most of Europe, Asia and N. Africa. The various oily (ssp. oleifera (Metzg.) Sinsk., oil-seed turnip) and fodder (ssp. rapifera (Metzg.) Sinsk., "stubble turnip", Dutch turnip) cultivars have developed independently. There are three main groups: the Asian (p.
COMPOSITAE - GRAMINEAE

35), the Mediterranean and the West European. The turnip-rape, var. oleifera (Metzg.) Sinsk., possibly developed in Belgium. Leafy types of turnip are cultivated especially in Finland. 

The A genome is also found in the diploid B. chinensis* and the diploid B. japonica*. This genome is related to the Ad genome of B. adpressa Boiss., the F genome of B. fruticulosa Cyril, and the D or T genome of B. tournefortii Gouan (Mizushima, 1969).

B. campestris is one of the parents of B. juncea* and B. napus*, and also of the artificially made B. napocampestris (2n=58, genome formula A A AAC C C C ).

BRASSICA NAPUS (L.) Mill. (syn. B. napus L. var. napobrassica (L.) Rchb.). Rutabaga, Swedish turnip. 2n=38. Unknown wild. Primary gene centre in the Mediterranean area (p. 106). Secondary gene centre in Europe. Probably a derivative of B. oleracea* x B. napus*. The roots are more elongated and oval and larger than those of turnip. They are eaten as a vegetable.

BRASSICA NIGRA (L.) Koch. Black mustard. 2n=16, genome formula BB. Europe, especially in C. and S. parts. However, Hemingway (1976) suggested a centre of domestication in Asia Minor or Iran. Cultivated since ancient times. Seeds are pressed for black mustard seedoil. The B genome is related to the F genome of B. fruticulosa (Mizushima, 1969). Black mustard is one of the parents of B. juncea* and B. carinata*. An artificial amphiploid of B. tournefortii* and this species is called B. amarifolia (2n=36, genome formula TTBB or DDBB).

BRASSICA OLERACEA L. Wild kale. 2n=18, genome formula CC. Atlantic coast of Europe. Occurrence on Heligoland is probably spontaneous. It may have already been present there in medieval times. The wild kales of Atlantic Europe are closely related to the wild kales of the Mediterranean (see B. oleracea, p. 106).

BRASSICA OLERACEA L. var. gemmifera DC. Brussels sprouts. 2n=18, genome formula CC. Developed in Belgium probably from var. ramosa.

CUCURBITACEAE

BRYONIA ALBA L. White bryony. 2n=20. C. Europe, USSR, the Balkans and N. Iran. Cultivated formerly as a medicinal plant.

BRYONIA CRETICA L. Red berry bryony. 2n=20. S., SC. and W. Europe to Great Britain and N. Africa. Cultivated formerly as a medicinal crop. Spp. cretica is found in the Aegean region, spp. dioica (Jacq.) Tutin (syn. B. dioica Jacq.) has a wide distribution, while spp. acuta Desf. (Tutin (B. acuta Desf.) is found in Tunisia and Libya.

Cyperaceae

BRASSICA NIGRA (L.) Koch. Black mustard. 2n=16, genome formula BB. Europe, especially in C. and S. parts. However, Hemingway (1976) suggested a centre of domestication in Asia Minor or Iran. Cultivated since ancient times. Seeds are pressed for black mustard seedoil. The B genome is related to the F genome of B. fruticulosa (Mizushima, 1969). Black mustard is one of the parents of B. juncea* and B. carinata*. An artificial amphiploid of B. tournefortii* and this species is called B. amarifolia (2n=36, genome formula TTBB or DDBB).

CUCURBITACEAE

BRYONIA ALBA L. White bryony. 2n=20. C. Europe, USSR, the Balkans and N. Iran. Cultivated formerly as a medicinal plant.

BRYONIA CRETICA L. Red berry bryony. 2n=20. S., SC. and W. Europe to Great Britain and N. Africa. Cultivated formerly as a medicinal crop. Spp. cretica is found in the Aegean region, spp. dioica (Jacq.) Tutin (syn. B. dioica Jacq.) has a wide distribution, while spp. acuta Desf. (Tutin (B. acuta Desf.) is found in Tunisia and Libya.

Cyperaceae

CAREX ARENARIA L. (syn. C. spadicea Gilib.). 2n=58, 60-64. Europe, especially the littoral areas. Cultivated as a soil stabilizer.

SCIRPUS LACUSTRIS L. (syn. S. validus Vahl.). Great bulrush. 2n=(38, 40), 42. A world wide distribution. Cultivated in the Netherlands and Germany, to promote land reclamation and improve impoldered land. Its culms contain 80% air taken from the atmosphere. They absorb air pollutant gases, sodium, phosphorus, zinc and copper.

Gramineae

AGROPYRON CANINUM P.B. (syn. Roegneria canina (L.) Nevski). 2n=28, genome formula S'S'H'H'. Cultivated in the USSR.

AGROPYRON CRISTATUS L. Gaertn. Crested wheatgrass. 2n=14 mainly, 28, (42). Europe and Asia. Introduced into N. America. Cultivated there as a hay crop. This species includes a number of other species like A. desertorum (Fisch.) Schult., A. pectiniforme Roem. & Schult., A. michnii Roshev. and A. sibiricum (Willd.) P.B.


AGROPYRON REPENS (L.) Beauv. (syn. Elytribes repens (L.) Desv.). Couchgrass, Twitch, Quackgrass. 2n=18, 6x=42, genome formula SgS1gS2gS2XX. (56). Temperate Eurasia. Aggressive weed with leafy stems are eaten as salad. It is also cooked as a vegetable. In New Zealand, it is a serious weed of rivers. The almost sterile hybrid (N. x sterile (Shaw) Oe- fel, 2n=3x=48) of watercress and N. microphyllum (Boenn.) Rchb., 2n=4x=64 is also cultivated for salad (Pursoglove, 1968). It is vegetatively propagated. Watercress and N. x sterile have both run wild in Florida, USA.
wide adaptation. Spread to all continents. Sometimes used as palatable high-quality forage grass. It easily crosses with A. spicatum, which introgresses as the F₁ is fertile (Dewey, 1976).


AGROSTIS GIGANTEA Roth. (syn. A. alba auct. non L.). Fiorin, Red top. 2n=42, genome formula A₁A₂A₃A₄A₅A₆. Europe and N. America. Hybrids with A. gigantea have been found in Germany and called A. intermedius C.A. Weber.

ALOPECURUS PRATENSIS L. Meadow foxtail. 2n=18, (28, genome formula A₁A₂A₃A₄A₅A₆). Europe, Asia and N. America. Cultivated as a pasture grass and as a hay crop.

AGROSTIS TENUIS Sibth. (syn. A. vulgaris With.). Rhode Island bent, Colonial bent. 2n=28, genome formula A₁A₂A₃A₄A₅A₆. Africa and N. America. Hybrids with A. gigantea have been found in Germany and called A. intermedius C.A. Weber.


ANTHOKANTHUS ODORATUM L. Sweet scented vernal grass. Spring grass. 2n=10, 20. Europe, Asia. W. part of N. Africa. Cultivated as a forage grass. It has a low food value. The diploid is also described as A. alpinum Löve & Löve. Autopolyploidy has played an important role in the genesis of the tetraploid (Hedberg, 1970). Teppner (1970) suggested the following genome formula for A. alpinum and A. odoratum:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>species</th>
<th>ploidy</th>
<th>genome formula</th>
<th>region</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. alpinum</td>
<td>2x</td>
<td>AA</td>
<td>general</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. alpinum</td>
<td>4x</td>
<td>AAAA</td>
<td>Cantal, France</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. odoratum</td>
<td>2x</td>
<td>CC</td>
<td>Italy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. odoratum</td>
<td>2x</td>
<td>DD</td>
<td>Italy, Yugoslavia, Greece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. odoratum</td>
<td>2x</td>
<td>DE</td>
<td>Serbia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. odoratum</td>
<td>4x</td>
<td>BDDD</td>
<td>Southern C. and W. Europe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. odoratum</td>
<td>4x</td>
<td>BBFF</td>
<td>W. Europe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A comparison of Austrian, Swiss, Swedish and Polish populations showed that diploids from Austria and Switzerland are morphologically closer to those from Poland than to those in Scandinavia (Hedberg, 1969).

ARRHENATHERUM AVENACEUM Beauv. (syn. A. eliator Beauv.). Tall meadow oatgrass. 2n=40. Europe. A valuable pasture grass.

ARRHENATHERUM TUBEROSUM Druce (syn. Avena tuberosa Gilib., Arrhenatherum avenaceum Beauv.). Onion couchgrass. 2n=18. In neolithic times possibly cultivated for its tubers.

AVENA SEPTENTRIOLANIS Malz. (syn. A. sativa spp. septentrioralis (Malz.) Malz.). 2n=42. N. and NE. European USSR to W. Siberia. There it usually grows in undisturbed habitats. Baum (1972) stated that is probably the most closely related taxon to A. sativa and that it resembles the hypothetical ancestor of the predominated oats.

BROMUS ERECTUS Huds. (syn. B. arvensis Pohl.). 2n=(28, genome formula A₁A₂A₃A₄A₅A₆). Europe, Asia and N. Africa, Ante-Asia up to Caucasia. Cultivated especially in S. France, Switzerland, S. Germany and USSR. Some people regard this species and its synonyms as two species.

BROMUS INERMIS Leyss. Smooth brome, Hungarian brome. 2n=(28, genome formula A₁A₂A₃A₄A₅A₆). Europe, Asia and N. America. Cultivated as a pasture grass and as a hay crop.

BROMUS SECALINUM L. Chess, Rye brome. 2n=28. A cultivated hulled cereal of prehistory grown together with emmer (Triticum dicoccum) and einkorn (T. monococcum). It has a very high multiplication factor (2500 caryopses per plant). It is now a weed mainly of winter cereals, but types with a spring habit are also found (Knörzer, 1985).


DACTYLIS GLOMERATA L. Cocksfoot, Orchard grass. 2n=28. Stebbins (1956) suggested that D. glomerata is a tetraploid derived from two related diploids. One of them could be D. aschersoni ana Aschers. & Graebn. (2n=14). This species is distributed over C. Europe, Himalaya and W. China. Another diploid is D. smithii Link which exists in the Canary Islands. It is likely that all diploids derive from one common diploid. Hybridization of diploids and doubling of the number of chromosomes and again hybridization within the tetraploid group and with the diploids has led to the very variable D. glomerata. Cultivated as a pasture and hay grass.

DIGITARIA SANGUINALIS Soop. 2n=18, 28, 36 (~48, 54, 76). Bluthirse, Millet sanguin. S. Europe, Asia Minor, Central Asia, N. and S. America, in temperate zones. There is a great variation of the species. The cultivated type is var. esculenta (Gaudin) Caldesi. Among this variety var. frumentacea Henr. and spp. agryptica (Retz) Henr. are found. Primary centre is not known. Probably first cultivated in Illyria preceded by a long time of collection of wild plants. Cultivated formerly in a large area.
in Europe. Another area of cultivation is in India (p. 73). Whether the origin of cultivation independently arose here, or whether this cereal spread to India from Europe or the reverse is not known (Portères, 1955a). Spp. pectiniformis Henri. of E. Europe, the Near East and NE. Africa. Not cultivated. Spp. aggynioca has an 'eastern' origin but it is probably not in Egypt. From this subspecies the cultivated var. frumentacea is derived. Spp. vulga-ris (Schrander) Henr. is very variable and widely distributed.

**FESTUCA ARUNDINACEA** Schreb. 2n=(28), 42, (70). Europe, N. Africa and Asia (Syria, Siberia, Japan) Not much cultivated, due to its coarseness although seeds have been commercially available for a long time.

According to Borrill (1972) the tetraploid and hexaploid cytotypes have affinities with *F. pratensis*®, while the octoploid and decaploid possess a genome pair of F. scariosa Aschs. & Graebn. (2n=14). This species is endemic in the Spanish Sierra Nevada.

*F. arundinacea* has been rather widely introduced as a meadow and pasture grass in northern USA.

**FESTUCA OVINA** L. Sheep's fescue. 2n=14, (21), 28, 42, (49), 56, 70. Europe, the Caucasus, the Himalaya and N. America. Cultivated in Europe. An important grass of Australia and S. Africa. Many 4x and 6x types have been described as Festuca species.

**FESTUCA PRATENSIS** Huds. (syn. F. elatior L.). Fescue grass, Meadow fescue, English bluegrass. 2n=14, FpFp, (28, 42, 70). Europe, Caucus, Tran, the Urals and Siberia. Cultivated in Europe and N. America. Natural hybrids with Lolium perenne® are described as Festulolium loliaceum (Huds.) P. Fourn. (syn. Festuca loliacea Huds.). 2n=2x=14, LpFp, loloid 3x=FpLp Lp, festucoid 3x=FpFpLp. According to Jauhar (1975), *F. pratensis* and Lolium perenne are closely related and probably evolved from a common progenitor, as there is no effective intergeneric barrier to gene flow.

**FESTUCA RUBRA** L. Red fescue. 2n=14, (28), 42, 56, (70 and aneuploids). Europe, temperate Asia, Africa and N. America. Much cultivated as a pasture grass. In New Zealand chewings fescue is cultivated. It is a red fescue of the non-creeping type (spp. fallax). Var. genuina is creeping red fescue.

**GLYCERIA FLUITANS** R. Br. Manna grass. 2n=(30), 28, 40. Was collected in a large part of E. Europe.

**HOLCUS LANATUS** L. Soft meadow grass, Woolly soft grass, Yorkshire fog, Velvet grass. 2n=14. Europe and temperate Asia. Cultivated for pasture and hay. A secondary centre of diversity is developing in New Zealand (p. 65).

**LOLIUM MULTIFLORUM** Lam. var. westervoldicum Wittm. (syn. spp. multiflorum (Husnot) Becherer). Westerwolds ryegrass. 2n=14. Annual types derived from populations of spp. italicum were selected at Westerwolde, NE. Netherlands.

**LOLIUM PERENNE** L. Perennial ryegrass. 2n=14. Not know where and when it was domesticated, but probably in Europe. However, the parent plants may have come from the Mediterranean area of SW. Asia. The first true grass sown in a pure, or relatively pure state. Cultivated now in the Old and New Worlds. Tetraploids and amphiploids with Festuca pratensis® are cultivated. Natural hybrids between these two species are described as Festulolium loliaceum (Huds.) P. Fourn. Hybrids of L. perenne and L. multiflorum® have been called L. x hybridum Hauskn. These last two species are closely related.

**PHALARIS ARUNDINACEA** L. Red canary grass. 2n=14, 28. Most of Europe, W., N. and E. Asia. Cultivated in the Old and New Worlds.

**PHLEUM PRATENSE** L. Timothy, Herdsgrass. 2n=14, mostly 42, genome formula NNA1AXA2A2. Europe, N. Asia and N. Africa. An amphiploid of P. alpinum L. (Alpine timothy, 2n=28) and P. nodosum L. (syn. P. pratense var. nodosum (L.) Richter) (2n=14, genome formula NN7). A tetraploid type similar to this species was developed from the diploid Ph. nodosum after doubling the number of chromosomes. Ph. pratense is cultivated in Europe and N. America as a forage and hay crop.

**PHRAGMITES COMMUNIS** Trinius. Reedgrass. 2n=(36), 48, (54, 84, 96). A cosmopolitan grass used for land reclamation and bank protection. Young sprouts are eaten, while the culms have many uses.

**POA BULBOSA**®

**POA PALUSTRIS** L. Fowl bluegrass. 2n=18, (42). Arctic zone of Europe, Asia and N. America. Various varieties have been developed in Europe.

**POA TRIDENTIS** L. Bluegrass, Kentucky bluegrass, Birdgrass. 2n=38-147. Europe, Asia, N. Africa and northern N. America. The great variation in chromosome number owing to autopolyploidization has resulted in many species descriptions, but they can be considered as synonyms. Furthermore as apomixy of this species is not constant, types with different chromosome number may be selected. So it was possible to select plants similar to *P. pratensis* from *P. trivialis*. If this proves that *P. pratensis* derives from *P. trivialis* then *P. pratensis* must have originated in the Old World. Various varieties have been bred in Europe and Canada (p. 202) and elsewhere.

**POA TRIVIALIS** L. Roughish meadow grass. 2n=14, (28). Europe and S. Siberia. Not much cultiva-
ted. It might be the parent species of P. pratensis*.

**SPARTINA ANGLICA CE. Hubbard,** Cordgrass. 2n=122. Originated in W. Europe after introduction of the American S. alternifolia Lois. (2n=62) and hybridization with the European S. maritima (Curt.) Fern. (2n=60). The hybrid is named S. x townsendii H. & J. Groves (2n=62). From this hybrid the amphiploid S. anglica evolved, which has ousted out its parent S. maritima (Adema & Mennema, 1979). Cultivated for soil reclamation and stabilization.

**TRISETUM FLAVESCENS (L.) Beauv.** (syn. T. prustense Bers.). Yellow catgrass, Golden oatgrass. 2n=24, 28. It probably derives from T. sibiricum Rupr. (2n=14, 24). This species occurs in Kamtschatka, Siberia. From here it spread westwards.

**TRITICUM AESTIVUM (L.) Thell. spp. compactus Host.** Clubwheat. 2n=42, genome formula AAB-BDD. The clubwheats of the Austrian alpines, except for the research of E. Mayr. are much neglected. They are probably derivatives of the wheat (T. antiquorum Heer) cultivated by the Swiss Lake Dwellers in the Neolithicum. They are nearly extinct.

**TRITICUM AESTIVUM (L.) Thell. spp. spelta (L.) Thell.** Spelt. 2n=42, genome formula AABBDD. Cultivated from the Belgian Ardennes to Switzerland and to Schwaben, Germany and in Spain. Formerly the spelt area in Europe must have been much larger running from Sweden to Spain and may be up to Africa (p.135). In Spain (Asturia) spelt is harvested in the same way as in Transcaucasia. It is remarkable that many German/Belgian spelts, the relic Swedish spelt (from Gotland) and one from Africa carry an Rf-gene (Zeven, 1971).

**ZEA MAYS L.** Maize. 2n=20. Secondary centres in S. Europe and the Mediterranean Region (p. 112) in the European corn belt and the Atlantic and Continental maize growing regions (Brandolini, 1970). Domesticated in C. America (p. 190). Flint maize - indurata Sturt. - is common in all these areas.

Siberian ecotypes are recognized by germination at 5-6°C, cold resistance of seedlings to 4-5°C, rapid growth, earliness, high assimilation rate and protogyne (Gerasenkov, 1968).

**Ribes acicularis**

**Grossulariaceae**

**RIBES ACICULARIS Smith.** 2n= . The mountains of Siberia especially in the Altai. The most precocious Ribes-species with a high winterhardiness and mildew resistance. These characteristics are useful in Ribes-breeding.


Hybrids between R. grossularia and R. sanguineum are named R. fontanayense Jańcz. (2n= ). Spineless types are also found of R. oxyacanthoides.

**RIBES NIGRUM L.** (European) Black currant. 2n=16. Eurasia and sporadically in N. America. The cultivated type was derived from the wild one. In N. Scandinavia very precocious, winterhardy types are found. The American R. americana Mill. (2n= ) and the Asiatic R. di-kuscha Fish. are related to the black currant. They have breeding value.

Cultivars of var. sibiricum F. Wolf. of this species and R. ussuriense* are sources of resistance to the blackcurrant gall mite. Phy-
RIBES PETRAEUM Wulfen. Rock red currant. 2n=16. The Pyrena to the Carpates and N. Africa. Cultivated in the Alps. One of the parents of the present-day red currant (R. sativum*).

RIBES SATIVUM Syme (R. rubrum L., R. multiflorum Kitt. and R. petraeum Wulf.). 2n=16. The wild R. sativum grows in W. Europe. In N. America it has run wild. R. rubrum is found wild in W. and C. Europe and N. Asia. R. petraeum* grows in the mountains of Europe and Asia. R. sativum is probably the originally cultivated species. Later it hybridized with the other two, so these three species are the parents of the present-day red currant.

RIBES SPICATUM Robson. Sometimes cultivated.

Guttiferae

HYPERICUM PERFORATUM L. Saint Johns wort. 2n=32, (36). Cultivated on a small scale in the Netherlands as a medicinal crop.

Juglandaceae

JUGLANS REGIA L. Walnut, Persian walnut, English walnut. 2n=32, 36. Primary centre of diversity in Region 5. Secondary centre in SW. Europe and Moldavia. Almost all varieties in Germany are apomictic.

Labiatae

MENTHA CARDIACA Gerard ex Baker. Scotch mint, Scotch spearmint. 2n=. Temp. Europe. Cultivated for its volatile oil. Closely related to M. x gentilis L. (2n=54, 60, 84, 96, 108, 120). It is believed that these two species are hybrids of M. arvensis* and M. spicata*.


MENTHA x PIPERITA L. Peppermint. 2n=(36, 48, 64-69), 72, (84, 108, 122, 144). Probably a natural hybrid of M. aquatica* and M. spicata*. This hybridization probably took place in England. f. piperita (blackmint, black mitcham) is cultivated in C. Europe and Great Britain. While f. pallescens Camus (white mint, white mitcham) is cultivated especially in France. In USA existing clones were replaced by the cultivar Mitcham in 1890. This is still the main clone cultivated.

MENTHA ROTUNDIFOLIA (L.) Huds. (syn. M. spicata var. rotundifolia L.). Apple mint, Woolly mint. 2n=24, genome formula RR. Europe and Canary Islands. Cultivated. Probably the parental form of M. spicata* and one of the parents of M. japonica Muk., M. arvensis* and M. aquatica* (Ikedo & Ono, 1969). This species is related to M. longifolia* and M. spicata*.

MENTHA x SMITHIANA R.A. Graham (syn. M. rubra Sm., non Miller). 2n=54, 120. Rarely cultivated (Tutin et al., 1972). It is a hybrid of M. aquatica* x M. arvensis* x M. spicata*. Usually sterile, spreading vegetatively.

MENTHA SPICATUM Robson. 2n=16. NE. Europe. Sometimes cultivated.

Guttiferae

HYPERICUM PERFORATUM L. Saint Johns wort. 2n=32, (36). Cultivated on a small scale in the Netherlands as a medicinal crop.

Juglandaceae

JUGLANS REGIA L. Walnut, Persian walnut, English walnut. 2n=32, 36. Primary centre of diversity in Region 5. Secondary centre in SW. Europe and Moldavia. Almost all varieties in Germany are apomictic.

Labiatae

MENTHA CARDIACA Gerard ex Baker. Scotch mint, Scotch spearmint. 2n=. Temp. Europe. Cultivated for its volatile oil. Closely related to M. x gentilis L. (2n=54, 60, 84, 96, 108, 120). It is believed that these two species are hybrids of M. arvensis* and M. spicata*.


MENTHA x PIPERITA L. Peppermint. 2n=(36, 48, 64-69), 72, (84, 108, 122, 144). Probably a natural hybrid of M. aquatica* and M. spicata*. This hybridization probably took place in England. f. piperita (blackmint, black mitcham) is cultivated in C. Europe and Great Britain. While f. pallescens Camus (white mint, white mitcham) is cultivated especially in France. In USA existing clones were replaced by the cultivar Mitcham in 1890. This is still the main clone cultivated.

MENTHA ROTUNDIFOLIA (L.) Huds. (syn. M. spicata var. rotundifolia L.). Apple mint, Woolly mint. 2n=24, genome formula RR. Europe and Canary Islands. Cultivated. Probably the parental form of M. spicata* and one of the parents of M. japonica Muk., M. arvensis* and M. aquatica* (Ikedo & Ono, 1969). This species is related to M. longifolia* and M. spicata*.

MENTHA x SMITHIANA R.A. Graham (syn. M. rubra Sm., non Miller). 2n=54, 120. Rarely cultivated (Tutin et al., 1972). It is a hybrid of M. aquatica* x M. arvensis* x M. spicata*. Usually sterile, spreading vegetatively.

MENTHA SPICATUM Robson. 2n=16. NE. Europe. Sometimes cultivated.

ASTRAGALUS GLYCYPHYLLUS L. Milk vetch. 2n=16. Europe and Siberia to Altai. A perennial herb cultivated as a fodder.

CORONILLA VARIA L. Crown vetch. 2n=24. C. and S. Europe extending to C. Russia. Cultivated as an ornamental, a fodder crop and a cover crop.

GALLEGIA OFFICINALIS L. Galega, European goat’s rue. 2n=16. E., C. and S. Europe, Caucasus, Asia Minor and Iran. Cultivated as a forage crop and as an ornamental.

GLYCRRHIZA ECHINATA L. 2n=16. SE. Europe to Hungary and Italy. Cultivated to produce liquorice.

GLYCRRHIZA GLABRA (syn. G. glandulifera Waldst. & Kit.). Common licorice, Liquorice. 2n=16. Europe and the Mediterranean region. A perennial herb. Var. typica Regel & Herder is cultivated to produce Spanish or Italian licorice and var. glandulifera Waldst. Russian licorice.


LATHYRUS SYLVESTRIS L. Flat pea, Wood pea. 2n=14. Europe. Cultivated for forage and as an ornamental plant.

LATHYRUS TUBEROSUS L. Groundnut peavine, Earth chestnut. 2n=14. Europe and W. Asia. Cultivated for its tubers. In the 18th Century its flowers were distilled for perfumes (Uphof, 1968).

LOTUS CORNICULATUS L. Birds-foot trefoil. 2n=12, 24. Europe, moderate Asia and N. Africa to Ethiopia. Formerly and at present in USA in use in seed mixtures for a ley crop and for pastures. Landolt (1970) and Sonarov & Grant (1971) suggested that the diploid is a hybrid and the tetraploid an allotetraploid of L. alpinus Schleicher (2n=12) of the Alp and the submediterranean L. pilosus Jord. (2n=12).

The erect, broad-leaved type probably from C. European origin is spread now as a contaminant of grass seed for road sides throughout W. Europe (Jones, 1973).


MEDICAGO FALCATA L. Yellow lucerne. 2n=16, 32. In Europe and Asia from longitude 10° to 85° E. and latitude 42° to 60° N., and mountains near the S. limits. The 4x is common while 2x is rare but occurs in the whole area. The 2x var. romenica (Prod.) Hayek possesses some rare characteristics and may derive from an older 2x stock (Lesins & Lesins, 1979).

MEDICAGO GLOMERATA Balbis. 2n=16, (32?). Maritime Alps. Useful as gene source of M. sativa*.

MEDICAGO LUPULINA L. Hop clover, Black medic. 2n=16, genome formula SS, 32, (64). Europe, most of Asia and N. Africa. It is naturalized in N. America. The 4x type has been found in C. Siberia. Occasionally included in seed mixtures for pastures. Cultivated since 1859 in England and 1785 in France, and now in the Old and New Worlds as a green fodder, hay crop and green manure (Lesins & Lesins, 1979).

MEDICAGO SATIVA L. Lucerne, Blue alfalfa. 2n=16, genome formula SS, 32, (48, genome formula SSSSSS, 64). Transcaucasia (p. 97). Two populations – one from the Balkans and one from France – “met” in Thuringia, Germany. This resulted in a hybrid swarm from which winterhardy types were introduced in Minnesota, USA in 1857.

MELILLOTUS ALBUS Medik. White sweet clover, Bokhara clover, Honey clover, White melilot. 2n=16. Europe and W. Asia. Cultivated in the Old World and particularly in the USA as a fodder crop and green manure.

It can be divided into two groups 1) the annual wild type and 2) the bushy type. The latter might be a mutant of group 1, or derive from a natural cross of M. albus. From both groups cultivars have been selected.

The very low variation of this species may point to only a few introductions.


MELILLOTUS DENTATUS (Waldst. & Kit.) Pers. 2n=16. E. and C. Europe to N. Sweden. Coumarin deficient and salt tolerant. Used to breed coumarin free cultivars of M. albus*.
MELILLOTUS MACRORHIZUS Pers. 2n=16. Asia and Europe. Cultivated in China for its roots which are eaten as a vegetable. Closely related to M. altiissimus.

MELILLOTUS OFFICINALIS Lam. Biennial yellow sweet clover. Field melilot, yellow melilot. 2n=16. W. Europe to W. China. Cultivated in Europe and also in the USA. It is a biennial with sporadically some annuals.

ONOBRYCHIS VICIFOLIA Scop. (syn. O. sativa s.l. Lam.). Esparcette, Sainfoin. 2n=18. Temp. Europe, SW. Asia to Altai and Transbaikal. Cultivation was probably started in S. France resulting in spp. sativa. There are three subspecies: arenaria (Klt & Koch.) Thellung, sand esparcette, montana (Lam. & D.C.), the mountain esparcette and sativa (Lam.) Thellung, the cultivated esparcette. The last name is confusing, because spp. arenaria (also described as var. transcaucasia, syn. O. transcaucasia Grossh.)* is cultivated too.


TRIFOLIUM REPENS L. White clover. 2n=32, (48, 64). Wild type (var. sylvestre). In meadows throughout Eurasia and N. Africa. Cultivation started probably in N. Italy (p. 115) and in the Netherlands, very variable.

Breuker & Keim (1953) suggest that T. nigrescens Viv., Ball clover (2n=16) is one of the parents. Chen & Gibson (1970) believe that it is an autotetraploid while T. nigrescens and T. occidentale D. Coombe (2n=16) are related to it. T. uniflorum L. (2n=32) might also be a parent. This species is found in E. Mediterranean area to Sicily. It includes T. savianum Guss. of Sicily and Calabria, Italy. It is probably an autotetraploid. Navalikhina (1977) suggested that white clover is an allopolyploid of T. nigrescens, T. occidentale and T. uniflorum.

TRIFOLIUM RESUPINATUM L. (syn. T. suaveolens Willd.). Persian clover. 2n=14, 16. The Mediterranean area to Iran, Afghanistan and India. Cultivated as a fodder crop. Var. majus Boiss. is syn. to T. suaveolens Willd.

TRIGONELLA COSRULEA (L.) Ser. Sweet trefoil. 2n=16. Cultivated and also found as a weed or ruderal. It may be derived from T. procumbens (Besser) Reichebn. (syn. T. bessorana Ser., T. coerulescens ssp. procumbens (Besser) Thell.). This species is a native to SC. and SE. Europe. 

ULEX EUROPAEUS L. Common corse. 2n=96. W. Europe to Italy. Cultivated formerly for fodder, bedding and as hedges.


Liliaceae

ASPARAGUS OFFICINALIS L. Garden asparagus. 2n=16. Cultivated in China for its shoots and shoots emerge from the leaf rosett. The variable wild type is described as var. pratense Bobr. and the cultivated as var. sativum (Crome) Bobr. (syn. T. sativum (Sturm) Crome).

Late red clover (var. serotinum) may have developed from contaminants or spontaneous mutants in USSR from introduced early types (var. praecox).

Autotetraploid types are widely cultivated now. Var. americanum C.O. Hartz was cultivated between 1883 and c. 1910 in C. Europe. It originated from a N. American introduction. It is often erroneously described as T. expansum Waldst. & Kit. Var. maritimum Zabel (var. villosum Wahlberg) is found wild on the S. coast of the Balkan Peninsula and var. frigidum Gadin occurs wild in the Alps.

Red clover is closely related to the annual T. diffusum Ehrh., 2n=16, to the annual T. pallidum Waldst. & Kit., 2n=16 and the perennial T. noricum Wulf., 2n=16.
EUROPEAN SIBERIAN REGION

Primary centre probably in the saltsteppes of E. Europe. A. officinalis var. prostratus Richter is a tetraploid (Braak & Zeilinga, 1957).


Linum usitatissimum L. Flax, Linseed. 2n=30, (32). For origin see p. 99. Helbaek (1971) supposed two ways of introduction of flax. One through Greece and the Donau valley into C. and W. Europe and the other west of the Black Sea in a northern direction into Russia. The first was probably a winter-annual which is the parent of "Winterlein" cultivated in Germany. The other was probably a summer-annual. In the first millennium B.C. the latter was introduced to C. and W. Europe. It is at present described as spp. eurasiaticum Vav. & Ell. In NW. USSR there is a centre of flax containing some of the finest fibre flax varieties.

In W. Europe and Ukraine the weed rattle flax, L. crepitans Dumort. (2n=30), now included in L. usitatissimum is probably the weedy type of flax.

Linacea

Linum usitatissimum L. Flax, Linseed. 2n=30, (32). For origin see p. 99. Helbaek (1971) supposed two ways of introduction of flax. One through Greece and the Donau valley into C. and W. Europe and the other west of the Black Sea in a northern direction into Russia. The first was probably a winter-annual which is the parent of "Winterlein" cultivated in Germany. The other was probably a summer-annual. In the first millennium B.C. the latter was introduced to C. and W. Europe. It is at present described as spp. eurasiaticum Vav. & Ell. In NW. USSR there is a centre of flax containing some of the finest fibre flax varieties.

In W. Europe and Ukraine the weed rattle flax, L. crepitans Dumort. (2n=30), now included in L. usitatissimum is probably the weedy type of flax.

Malvaceae

Althaea officinalis*

Paeoniaceae

Paeonia officinalis L. Peony, Paeony. 2n=20. S. Europe, Asia Minor and Armenia. A perennial herb cultivated for its medicinal merits.

Plantaginaceae

Plantago lacedolata L. Rib grass. 2n=12, (13, 12 + 2B). Cultivated on a small scale in the Netherlands and elsewhere as a medicinal crop.

Polygonaceae


Rumex alpinus L. Alpine dock, Monk’s rhubarb. 2n=20. C. Europe, the Balkans and Caucasus. Cultivated formerly in C. Europe as a vegetable.


Rumex patientia L. Patience dock, Spinach dock, Herb patience. 2n=(40), 60. Probably C. Europe to W. Asia. Cultivated as a vegetable.

Linum usitatissimum L. Flax, Linseed. 2n=30, (32). For origin see p. 99. Helbaek (1971) supposed two ways of introduction of flax. One through Greece and the Donau valley into C. and W. Europe and the other west of the Black Sea in a northern direction into Russia. The first was probably a winter-annual which is the parent of "Winterlein" cultivated in Germany. The other was probably a summer-annual. In the first millennium B.C. the latter was introduced to C. and W. Europe. It is at present described as spp. eurasiaticum Vav. & Ell. In NW. USSR there is a centre of flax containing some of the finest fibre flax varieties.

In W. Europe and Ukraine the weed rattle flax, L. crepitans Dumort. (2n=30), now included in L. usitatissimum is probably the weedy type of flax.

Linacea

Linum usitatissimum L. Flax, Linseed. 2n=30, (32). For origin see p. 99. Helbaek (1971) supposed two ways of introduction of flax. One through Greece and the Donau valley into C. and W. Europe and the other west of the Black Sea in a northern direction into Russia. The first was probably a winter-annual which is the parent of "Winterlein" cultivated in Germany. The other was probably a summer-annual. In the first millennium B.C. the latter was introduced to C. and W. Europe. It is at present described as spp. eurasiaticum Vav. & Ell. In NW. USSR there is a centre of flax containing some of the finest fibre flax varieties.

In W. Europe and Ukraine the weed rattle flax, L. crepitans Dumort. (2n=30), now included in L. usitatissimum is probably the weedy type of flax.

Malvaceae

Althaea officinalis*

Paeoniaceae

Paeonia officinalis L. Peony, Piney. 2n=20. S. Europe, Asia Minor and Armenia. A perennial herb cultivated for its medicinal merits.

Resedaceae

Reseda luteola*

Rhamnaceae

Rhamnus catharticus L. Buckthorn. 2n=24. Europe up to Transcaucasia and W. Siberia, and in Algeria. Formerly the fruits of this tree were used as a source of yellow dye.


Rosaceae

Agrimonia odorata (Gouan) Mill. 2n=56. It is included in A. eupatoria L., Agrimony. Cultivated as a medicinal crop.

Amygdalus besseriana Schott. (syn. A. nana L., Prunus nana (L.) Stokes, P. tenella Batsch.). Dwarf almond, Dwarf Russian almond, Steppe almond. 2n=16. Primary centre in E. Europe and Siberia. Also wild in the Balkan, Asia Minor, Caucasus and China (p. 42). It is the commonest wild almond species and it is very frost resistant which makes it extremely valuable as a rootstock of A. communis.

Amygdalus ledebouriana Schlecht. (syn. Prunus ledebouriana Schlecht.) 2n= . A shrub from Tarbagatai and Altai.

Amygdalus persica L. Peach. 2n=16. Primary centre in China (p. 42). Secondary centre in Moldavia, USSR.
ARMENIACA BRIGANTINA (Vizl.) Pers. (syn. Prunus brigantina Vill.). Briançon apricot. 2n=12. Originated in SE. France. The seeds are the source of the perfumed oil “Huile de Mar­motté” (Uphof, 1968). It might be a gene source of late flowering.

ARMENIACA SIBIRICA Pers. (syn. Prunus sibirica L., P. armeniaca var. sibirica K. Koch.). Siberian apricot. 2n=16. Intern Mongolia to the Soviet Far East and Lake Baikal. This species has the largest distribution of all apricot species (Zylka, 1970). It is very cold resistant.

FRAGARIA X ANANASSA Duch. (syn. F. grandiflora Ehrh.). Pineapple strawberry. 2n=56. Arose spontaneously in W. Europe (in a garden near Haarlem, the Netherlands) after hybridization of F. virginiana* from N. America and F. chiloensis* from S. America. F. ovalis (Rydb.) Lemm. from NW. USA is used as a source of winterhardiness.

FRAGARIA MOSCHATA Duch. Hautbois strawberry. 2n=42. Europe and European USSR. Cultivated formerly, and run wild in other countries.

FRAGARIA VESCA L. Wild strawberry, Alpine

FRAGARIA VIRIDIS Duch. Polunitsa. 2n=14. Genome formula AA. Europe, Asia and N. America (p. 204). Darrow (1955) stated that var. semperflorens Duch. is the parent of the cultivated strawberry. It was domesticated N. of the Italian Alps. Cultivated from seed and vegetatively.


MALUS PUMILA Mill. (syn. Pyrus malus L.) Apple. 2n=34, 51, 68. The Balkans and SW. USSR (p. 85), eastwards through Transcaucasia, Iran, Turkestan, and northwards to the Altai mountains. It occurs along the ancient and mediaeval routes of commerce and migration between Europe and E. Asia. Man has greatly promoted its distribution (Wilcox, 1962). It is considered as the principal ancestor of the
cultivated apple. M. sylvestris* hybridizes with this species and hence may also have played a small part as an ancestor.

European USSR is the primary centre for many old cultivars as Antonovka, Aport, Borovinka. In early 19th Century, Bolotov, described 600 Russian cultivars; about 10 000 cultivars exist in the world today. This shows the very polymorphic nature of this species which has also arisen due to introgression with other species.

PRUNUS CERASUS L. Sour cherry. 2n=32, genome formula CC. C. Asian centre (p. 101). The population Vladimirskaya vishnia with large dark-scarlet fruits that are very palatable and aromatic, originated in Region 9, extending westward and southward to the Rhine and Balkans.

PRUNUS DOMESTICA L. Garden plum, Domestic plum. 2n=48, genome formula CCSSSS or CdCdSSSjDjDj. For origin see p. 101. Worneck (1958) considered Upper Austria as a place where the garden plum has arisen. Bush seedling would have been transplanted to compounds where further domestication may have occurred. The Lake Bank Dwellers of neolithic Switzerland knew the garden plum.

PRUNUS FRUTICOSA Pall. (syn. Cerasus fruticosa Pall.). Dwarf Cherry, Rush Cherry, Ground Cherry, Mongolian Cherry, Steppe Cherry. 2n=16, 32. Extended over Europe. It occurs in great diversity beyond the Volga, in S. Ural, SW. Siberia and Bashkirskaya. One of the parents of P. cerasus*. It withstands -52°C.

PRUNUS INSITITIA L. (syn. P. domestica var. insititia (L.) C.K. Schneider, P. domestica spp. italica (Borkh.) Hegi). Bullace plum, Damson plum. 2n=48. S. and SE. Europe and adjacent parts of Asia. Occurs now throughout temp. Europe and W. Asia. Probably only known as a cultigen and naturalized. If so, it is obviously an allohexaploid. It is frost resistant.


PYRACANTHA COCCINEA M.J. Roemer. 2n=34. S. Europe and westwards to NE. Spain. Cultivated as an ornamental and for its fruits.

PYRUS COMMUNIS L. (syn. P. domestica Med.). Common pear. 2n=34, (51). Europe and W. Asia. It has been divided into spp. pyraster L. (syn. P. pyraster Burgsd.), P. communis var. achrus Walir.), spp. nivalis Jacq. (syn. P. nivalis Jacq.) and spp. salicifolia (syn. P. salicifolia DC.). Spp. pyraster is the most important one, it grows in C. Europe and W. Asia, Spp. nivalis, the snow pear grows in W. Switzerland and France. It is used as a rootstock. Spp. salicifolia is found in the same areas. The cultivars are derived from these subspecies by selection and by crossing with P. serotina*, P. ussuriensis*, P. longipes, P. caucasica*, P. amygdaliformis* and P. salicifolia*. Pavlov (1969a, 1969b) reported that types of V. and S. Europe derive from crosses with P. nivalis* and P. amygdaliformis*, because they have hairiness and a high number of stomata per area like these two species.

Some cultivars in Caucasus show characteristics obviously derived from P. caucasica*. The E. European cultivars show a direct derivation from the wild P. communis.

PYRUS CORDATA Desv. 2n=. W. Europe. Cultivated in hedges and for its wood.

ROSA x ALBA L. French rose. 2n=28, 42. Cultivated in Bulgaria and S. France and Turkey. The petals are used to produce oil of roses which is used in perfumery.

ROSA ARvensis Hudson. 2n=14. S., W. and C. Europe. It is one of the parents of R. x alba*.


ROSA ARVENSIS Hudson. 2n=14. S., W. and C. Europe. It is one of the parents of R. x alba*.

ROSA x BIFERA (Poiret) Pers. (syn. R. damascena auct., non Miller). Damask rose. 2n=28. Probably a hybrid of R. moschata* and R. gallica*. Cultivated in Bulgaria, S. France and Turkey. The petals are used to produce oil of roses which is used in perfumery.

ROSA CANINA L. Brier, Dog rose, Doghip. 2n=35. Europe, temperate Asia and N. Africa. It is a common rootstock of garden roses. The named selections are often less prickly than the wild ones.
ROSA GALlica L. French rose. 2n=28. S. and C. Europe up to Belgium and C. France and W. Asia. Probably a parent of R. x bifera and R. x alba. The petals are used in perfumery.


ROSA VILlosa L. Apple rose. 2n=28. Var. pomi-fera (Herm.) Crép. Europe and SW. Asia.

RUBUS ARCTICUS L. Arctic bramble, Nectarberry. 2n=14. Europe and N. Asia. Used in breeding work with R. idaeus. Fruits have a distinct aroma and rich in Vit. C. A hardy, high yielding, disease resistant plant.

RUBUS CHAMAEMORUS L. Cloudberry, Yellowberry, Salmonberry, Bake apple. 2n=56. Europe and N. Asia used in breeding with R. idaeus. Easily domesticated (Larson, 1969). Seed and esp. subterranean runners are used to propagate this dioecious species.

RUBUS IDAEUS L. European red raspberry. 2n=14. Spp. vulgatus wild in Europe. It was domesticated. The present cultivars often are hybrids of this subspecies and its NE. American counterpart spp. strigosus.

The tetraploid subspecies: melanocasis Focke from NW. America and Siberia, sachalinensis Léveillé from Sakhalin and sibiricus from Kamchatka, have been grouped as R. sachalinensis Levi. Some cultivars derive from R. idaeus x R. chamaemorus, cloudberry (2n=56). Crosses have also been made between this species and R. xanthocarpus Bur. & Franch from W. China, R. arcticus L., Arctic bramble (2n=14) and P. parviflorus L., Japanese raspberry (2n=14). Other Rubus species have also been used in breeding work. Ever bearing types have been developed.

RUBUS LACINIATUS Willd. Evergreen blackberry. 2n=28. C. Europe. A cultivar was brought to N. America where hybridization took place with another European immigrant, R. procerus P.J. Muell. (2n=14, 28, 49), Himalaya berry. In 1925, a mutant was found in Oregon and named 'Thornless Evergreen'. This cultivar and its minor mutants are commonly grown in the USA.

RUBUS SAXATILIS L. Stoneberry. 2n=18. Europe and N. Asia. In Sweden a species has been found to be resistant to rust and other diseases. The fruit has only a few drupelets and lacks flavour (Larsson, 1969).


SANGUISORBA OFFICINALIS L. Great burnet, Garden burnet. 2n=18, (42, 56, c. 70). Europe, Asia and N. America. Sometimes cultivated as a vegetable (Mansfeld, 1959).

SORBUS AUCUPARIA L. (syn. Mespilus aucuparia Ait.). Rowan tree, European mountain ash. 2n=34. The "Mährische Eberesche" (var. moravica) was found in 1810 in Czechoslovakia. It has been improved and distributed. Before its domestication var. rossica and var. rossica-major were already cultivated in USSR. It is an important source of Vitamin C (Mueller-Stoll & Michael, 1940).

SORBUS DOMESTICA L. Service tree, Mountain ash. 2n=34. S. Europe, N. Africa and W. Asia. Cultivated in Europe for its fruits which are eaten or made into wine and as an ornamental. Largefruited forms are found in forests in Crimea (p. 301).

Rubiaceae

RUBIA TINCTORUM L. Madder. 2n=44. S. Europe and Asia Minor. Cultivated in Europe as a dye plant.

Salicaceae


SALIX ALBA L. (syn. S. aurea Salisb.). White willow. 2n=76. In large area of Europe and Asia (p. 80) and N. Africa. Introduced into N. America. Cultivated in Europe for twig production for dike building.


SALIX FRAGILIS L. Brittle willow, Crack willow. 2n=38, (57, 76, (114). Europe, Asia Minor, Syria, Iran and W. and C. Siberia. Often planted for twig production. It is one of the parents of S. x rubens Schrank.

SALIX PURPUREA L. Purple willow, Purple osier willow. 2n=38. A large part of Europe, and in Asia to Japan, and in N. Africa. Cultivated for twig production for dike works and basketry.


SALIX VIMINALIS L. (syn. S. longifolia Lam.). Twitty willow, Common osier, Basket willow, Osier willow. 2n=38. C. Europe and a large part of Asia. Much cultivated in N. and S. Europe and elsewhere for twig production. Many of the willows planted in the Netherlands for dike work belong to this species and to S. triandra. They are often cultivated in mixed stands which leads to cross fertilization and development of hybrids.
S. dasyclados Wimmer (2n=38, 57, 76, 114) is probably a complex hybrid of S. caprea x S. cinerea x S. viminalis. S. helix L. is a hybrid of S. purpurea* x S. viminalis. In Great Britain, this willow is planted as a windbreak and to shelter cattle.

**Sambucaceae**


SAMBUCUS nigra L. European elder. 2n=36. Europe. Cultivated. Recently there has been a new interest in this tree because of the processing of alcohol-free beverage (Strauss & Novak, 1971).

**Saxifragaceae**

BERGENIA CRASSIFOLIA (L.) Fritsch. 2n=34. Siberia, Altai and N. Mongolia. A perennial herb cultivated since 1927 in USSR as a tea plant (Mansfeld, 1959).

**Scrophulariaceae**

DIGITALIS LANATA Ehrh. 2n=56. SE. Europe. Elsewhere in Europe it may have run wild. Cultivated as a medicinal crop.

DIGITALIS PURPUREA L. Purple fox-glove. 2n=56. S. (p. 118) and C. Europe. Cultivated as a medicinal plant and as an ornamental.

VERBASCUM THAPSIFORME Schrad. 2n=32. Spread throughout Europe. Cultivated for its medicinal properties and as an ornamental.

**Solanaceae**


SOLANUM TUBerosum L. Potato. 2n=48. Domesticated in S. America. In Europe spp. tuberosum developed. Its genetic basis is very small. This is probably caused by only a few introductions, and afterwards by the selection for short-day forms and by mass killing during blight epidemics in the 1840’s.

**Umbelliferae**


ANTHRISCUS CEREFOLIUM (Valdast. & Kit.) Sprengel. Garden chervil. 2n=18. Probably EC. and SE. Europe. Var. cerefolium has glabrous fruits. It includes the cultivated type.


CHAEROPHYLLUM BULBOSUM L. Turnip-rooted cher- vil. 2n=22. Europe and W. Asia. Its cultivation as a vegetable is on the decline.

DAUCUS CAROTA L. White carrot, Orange carrot. 2n=18. Afghanistan (p. 86). The origin of the white type is not clear. It probably arose as a mutant from a yellow type, most likely in France. The orange carrot probably originated in the Netherlands. This type of carrot is now cultivated widely by peoples of European stock. It has suppressed the growth of the purple carrot, which colours soups and food preparations purple (Banga, 1957, 1963). The poor storage quality of the purple types (Small, 1978b) may also have encouraged their replacement by other types. Even before the introduction of domesticated carrots, wild plants were grown in gardens as medicinal crops (W. Brandenburg, pers. comm., 1980).

LEVISTICUM OFFICINALE Koch. (syn. Angelica levisticum Ball.). Garden lovage, Bladder seed. 2n=22. Cultivated mainly for flavouring.

MYRRHIS ODORATA (L.) Scop. Garden myrrh, Sweet scented myrrh. 2n=22. Europe and Caucasia. Cultivated for flavouring and for fodder.

PASTINACA SATIVA L. Parsnip. 2n=22. Europe. Var. sativa is cultivated there and elsewhere for its sweet, fresh tap-root. The wild type has a sour root.


PFEUCEDANUM OSTRUTHIUM (L.) Koch. Master wort. Pellitory of Spain, Hogfennel. 2n=22. Europe. Cultivated for its scenting root since the 16th Century, as a medicinal and as herb. Its cultivation has almost disappeared now.

**Valerianaceae**

Valeriana officinalis L. Valerian. 2n = 2x = 14, 4x = 28, 8x = 56. Most of Europe and temp. Asia. Subsp. officinalis (syn. V. exaltata Mikan f. ex Pohl), 2n = 14, ssp. collins (Wallr.) Nyman (syn. V. collina Wallr.), 2n = 28, and ssp. sambucifolius (Mikan f.) Cecak (syn. V. sambucifolius Mikan f., V. exelsa Poiret), 2n = 56, are recognized, but other chromosomal numbers occur within a subspecies. These ploidy levels and occasional hybrids have led to many synonyms (Schrantz, 1961). Cultivated for its rhizome which yields the drug valerian.

Valeriana procumbens Wallr. 2n = 56. Spain, Great Britain, France and Germany. Cultivated in Germany. This species might be included in V. officinalis*.

Valeriana sambucifolia Mikan f. ex Pohl. 2n = 56. Wild in N., C. and E. Europe. Cultivated in Thuringia, Germany for its seeds. This species might be included in V. officinalis*.

Violaceae

Viola tricolor L. 2n = 26. Europe, Siberia up to Altai and India. Spp. arvensis Gaud. (V. arvensis Murr., 2n = 34) is a cosmopolitan weed. This subspecies and spp. tricolor (2n = 26) are cultivated for their medicinal and ornamental purposes.

Vitaceae

Vitis vinifera L. Common grape, European grape. 2n = 38, (57, 76). For primary centres see p. 102. In Europe, the wild grape played a role in the development of old and modern cultivars. The wild type is declining (Schumann, 1977).
The South American Region was restricted to the Andes by Vavilov (1949/50) and recognized as the Andean Centre which he divided into two areas: (1) Peru, Ecuador and Bolivia; (2) the island of Chiloe in Chile. The area between the coast of Venezuela, Guyana, Surinam and Cayenne, and S. Brazil and Paraguay was added by Darlington & Janaka Ammal (1945) as a third centre. Zhukovskij recognized a megacentre for the whole of S. America, and Harlan (1971) demonstrated the lack of well defined centres of origin for cultivated plants in this region.

The oldest known remains of cultivated plants in S. America are Phaseolus vulgaris from Guitarrero Cave in Peru, dating back some 8000 years (Kaplan et al., 1973). This, however, is not necessarily the centre of origin of agriculture in the New World. Plants were domesticated on the Andean Highlands as well as the tropical Lowlands (Reed, 1977), and a knowledge of food production may have evolved independently in these regions. Tuberous crops such as Xanthosoma were domesticated in the humid tropics while others such as Oxalis, Solanum and Ullucus are more typically crops of the High Andes. S. America provided the world with numerous fruits and vegetables, but a single cereal, Bromus mango endemic to Chiloe of Chile (Cruz, 1972). Maize (Zea mays) was introduced from C. America early in its evolution into S. America, and there evolved a major secondary centre of diversity.
Acanthaceae

JUSTICIA PECTORALIS Jacq. 2n= . West Indies and trop. America. Var. stenophylla Leonard semi-cultivated in E. Colombia to adjacent Amazonian Brazil. It is a smaller plant, has smaller and longer leaves, and has shorter inflorescences than the common type.

Agavaceae

FURCRAEA POETIDA (L.) Haw. (syn. F. gigantea Venth.). Piteira, Piteira gigante. 2n=(18, 19, 34), 60. S. and C. America. The Mauritius hemp comes from var. willemettiana Roem. which is cultivated on Mauritius and elsewhere.

FURCRAEA MACROPHYLLA (Hook.) Baker. Fique. 2n= . Colombia. Cultivated there on a small scale. Some varieties have developed. Fique fibre also comes from other Furcraea species such as F. andina Trel. (2n=60), a wild growing species from Ecuador and Peru, and T. humboldtiana Trel., a wild growing species from Venezuela.

Aizoaceae


Amaranthaceae

AMARANTHUS CAUDATUS L. Inca wheat, Quinhuicha. 2n=32, 34. S. America, Asia and possibly in Africa. Cultivated as a grain crop. In Andean region of Peru, Bolivia and NE. Argentina and in China, India, Nepal and Afghanistan. Its leaves are also eaten. A form with red flower-spikes used as a garden ornamental ('love-lies-bleeding') should not be confused with quinoa (Chenopodium quinoa*). Quinoa is of S. American origin (Sauer, 1950)). It resembles A. edulis* and the wild S. American A. quitensis H.B.K., 2n=32.

AMARANTHUS DUBIUS Mart. ex Theill. 2n=64. Trop. America. Cultivated there as a potherb and for its grains. It also is a common weed. It resembles A. cruentus*. Perhaps it is a tetraploid from this latter species. See for hybridisation with A. spinosus (p. 165).

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS*

AMARANTHUS MANTEGAZIANUS Passer (syn. A. edulis Spegazzini). 2n=32. Cultivated in Argentina. The wild S. American A. quitensis H.B.K. (2n=32) closely resembles it. It is also included in A. caudatus# as ssp. mantegezzianus (Passer)Hanelt.

AMARANTHUS QUITENSIS H.B.K. Sangorache. 2n= . Cultivated in Ecuador for its brilliant red inflorescences, which are a source of dye. Selection for bigger flowers (Heiser, 1964).

Anacardiaceae

ANACARDIUM OCCIDENTALE L. Cashew. 2n=42. Trop. America from Mexico to Peru and Brazil and also the West Indies. Cultivated now in many tropical countries which may form secondary centres of diversity. Thus Northwood (1966) showed the great variation in yield and nut size in the cashew populations in Tanzania.

SCHINUS MOLLE L. Californian pepper tree, Brazil pepper tree. 2n=28, 30. Mexico to Chile and Uruguay. Cultivated in the tropics as a medicinal plant, as a shade tree and as an ornamental.

A fruit tree now cultivated in the tropics.

**Araceae**


**SPONDIA RADKOFERI** J. Donn. Sm. 2n= . Lower C. America and Panama. Derived from S. mombin under selection for late fruiting.

**Annonaceae**

**ANNONA CHERIMOLA** Mill. Cherimoya. 2n=14, 16. Wild in the Andean valleys of Ecuador and Peru. There is its primary centre. A small tree. Cultivated now in the tropics. Its karyotype is similar to that of A. reticulata and A. squamosa. Several cultivars are known. Atemoya is a hybrid with A. squamosa.

**ROLLINIA DELICIOSA** Safford. 2n= . Brazil. A tree cultivated for its fruits.

**ROLLINIA LONGIFOLIA** St. Hil. (syn. R. dolabrifolia (Reddi) St.-Hil.) 2n= . Brazil. A tree cultivated for its fruits.

**ROLLINOPSIS DISCRETA** Safford. 2n= . Brazil. A shrub cultivated for its fruits.

**XANTHOSOMA ATROVIRENS** C. Koch et Bouche (syn. X. peregrinum Griseb.). Yautia Amarilla, Nut Edo., 2n= . Wild in the llanos of Venezuela. Widely cultivated for its tubers in the Antilles and South America. It is characterized by intensely dark green upper leaf-blades, and tubers with yellow flesh. A race grown in Cuba has small tubers, and the race tenba taisa of Brazil is characterized by soft tubers. A race grown in Puerto Rico with somewhat hairy leaves is known as jengibilla.

**XANTHOSOMA BELOPHYLLUM** (Willd.) Kunth. (syn. Caladium belophyllum Willd., X. versicolor Hort. ex Schott). Ocumo, Carouany. 2n= . Cultivated in the coastal mountains of Colombia and Venezuela, and east to Guyana. The tubers of this species is short and stocky, with white flesh. A race, d'espinagas (spinach) is grown in the mountains of Venezuela and adjacent Colombia for its edible leaves.

**Apocynaceae**


**THEVETIA NERIFOLIA** Juss. (syn. T. peruviana Schum.). Exile tree, Yellow oleander. 2n=20, 22. Trop. America and West Indies. A shrub cultivated in the tropics as a medicinal plant.

**Aquifoliaceae**

**ILEX PARAGUENSI S D. Don.** (syn. I. paraguariensis St.-Hil.). Paraguay tea, Yerba maté. 2n=40. S. America. Cultivated for its leaves which are used to prepare tea.

Dispersion (---) and cultivation of Ilex paraguensis (-----)(Patiño, 1965).
ANACARDIACEAE - CACTACEAE

ma), Pica uncucha (Peru), Ocumo (Venezuela), Yautia morada, Prieta (Puerto Rico), and Malanga (Cuba). 2n=24, 26. Widely grown in the Antilles, C. and S. America. The species is characterized by its usually violet pink to purple leaves, and tubers with white flesh but usually purplish outside.

Basellaceae


ULLUCUS TUBEROSUS (Lindl.) Lozano. Ulloco (Peru, Bolivia), Chiqua (Colombia), Melloco (Equador), Timbo (Venezuela), Papa lisa (Spanish). 2n=24. Cultivated for its tubers from Venezuela to Argentina. Its wild ancestor, U. aborignenus Brücher 2n= is a high Andean species of Argentina and Chile. Tubers are eaten fresh or dehydrated, and in some Andean villages ulloco ranks second as a staple only to potatoes. It is beautifully depicted on pottery of the Tiawanako culture (Leon, 1964, illustrations). Tubers are of various colours and sizes, and numerous local races are recognized.

Bixaceae

BIXA ORELLANA L. Annato. 2n=14, 16. Trop. America and the West Indies. Introduced into many other tropical countries where it may have run wild. It is a dye crop.

Bombacaceae

QUARARIBEA CORDATA (H. & B.) Garcia-Barriga & Hernandez (syn. Matisia cordata H. & B.) South American sapote. 2n= . NW. South America. Within this region this fruit is cultivated. No superior strains have been developed yet.

Bromeliaceae

ANANAS COMOSUS (L.) Merr. (syn. A. sativus Schult.f., Bromelia comosa L.). Pineapple. 2n=50, (75, 100). It is suggested that the Tupi-Guarani domesticated pineapple in the Paraná-Paraguay river drainage area and that from this region pineapple was spread to all (sub)tropics. However, Brücher (1971) suggested that the domestication of pineapple might have taken place in the highlands of Guyana and alongside the rivers there. In the first area wild related species A. bracteatus (Lindl.) Schultes (2n= ), A. ananasoides (Bak.) L.B. Smith (2n= ) and Pseudananas sagenarius (Arudda) Camarcq. (2n= ) occur. A. bracteatus var. typicus is occasionally cultivated for its fruits, while A. ananasoides var. nanus is an ornamental.

ANANAS PARGUAZENSIS Card.-Cam. & Smith. 2n= . This species occurs where the Rio Paraguazo discharges into the Rio Orinoco, Venezuela. Brücher (1971) suggested that primitive fibre and fruit cultivars have been selected. This selection work could have been carried out independently of each other - in the region Guyana-Orinoco, and between Maranhao and Pernambuco.

PSEUDANANAS MACRODONTES (Ha enthusiast) Morr. 2n=c. 100. Argentina and Brazil. There its primary centre is found. Cultivated on a large scale on Polynesian and Melanesian islands.

Cactaceae

CEREUS HEXAGONUS (L.) Mill. 2n= . Venezuela, West Indies, N. South America. Cultivated there for its fruits and as a hedge plant.


ERIOCEREUS MARTINII (Lab.) Riccob. 2n= . Cultivated in Argentina as source of an alkaloid.

HYLOCEREUS POLYRHIZUS (Weber) Britt. & Rose. 2n= . Equador, a hedge plant.

OPUNTIA BOLDINGHII Britt. & Rose. 2n= . NW. coast of Venezuela, Trinidad and Curacao. Cultivated in Venezuela and on Curacao as a hedge plant and for its fruits.

OPUNTIA ELATIOR Mill. 2n= . Panama, Colombia, Venezuela. Cultivated there and in Mexico, India, Indonesia and Australia for its fruits. The wild types bear many long spines, whereas in the domesticated types fruits are naked or bear a few short thorns (Hammer, 1976).

OPUNTIA EXALTATA Berger. 2n= . Peru. Cultivated as a hedge plant, and there and elsewhere as an ornamental.

OPUNTIA VULGARIS Mill. 2n= 22, 33, 66. Brazil,
Uruguay, Argentina and probably Paraguay, where it may have run wild (Hammer, 1976). Cultivated as a hedge plant in India, S. Africa and Australia. In Australia it has run wild. Formerly cultivated in India, Sri Lanka, Indonesia and E. Africa for cochenille.


PERESKIA BAHIENSIS Gürke. 2n= . Brazil. Cultivated in hedges.

PERESKIA BLEO (H.B.K.) DC. 2n= . Colombia, Panama, Venezuela and Brazil. Cultivated there and elsewhere.


PERESKIA SACHAROSA Griseb. 2n=22. Paraguay and Argentina. Cultivated there for hedges.


PERICARPY GRISEUS (Haw.) Backeb. 2n= . Venezuela. Cultivated in trop. America and Mexico for hedges and fruits.

TRICHOERUS BRIDGESII (Salm-Dyck) Britt. & Rose. 2n= . Bolivia. Cultivated there as a hedge plant.

TRICHOERUS CUZCOENSIS Britt. & Rose. Peru. Cultivated there as a hedge plant.

TRICHOERUS PACHANII Britton & Rose. 2n= . Andean parts of Ecuador and Peru. Apparently widely cultivated throughout the C. Andes (Schultes & Hofmann, 1973).

Cannaceae

Canna edulis Ker. Achira, Queensland arrowroot. 2n=18, (27). Probably NW. South America. Spread to Mexico, C. America, West Indies and N. South America. Achira is cultivated in the West Indies, Australia, S. America, parts of Asia and Pacific Islands. Remains of achira have been found at Huaca Prieta, N. Peru (Bird, 1948). They have been dated c. 2400 BC. It could not be established whether they had been collected or cultivated.

Mukherjee & Khoshoo (1971) suggested that the triploid (2n=3x=27) is probably an inter-varietal hybrid involving genetically related varieties. It is vigorous and robust and has large rhizomes.

In S. America rhizomes of other Canna species (C. coccinea Mill., C. paniculata R. & C. indica L.) have been collected and eaten (Gade, 1966).

Caricaceae


CARICA CHRYSOPTETALI Heilb. 2n= . Ecuador. A tree cultivated for its fruits (Mansfeld, 1959). Badilla (1967) suggested that this species is a natural hybrid product of C. candamarcensis* and C. stipulata Badilla from Ecuador. He further suggested that this species, C. pentagona* and C. frutifragans Garcia & Hernandez another hybrid of the same parents (from Colombia) should be grouped in C. x heilbornii Badilla.

Caryocaraceae

CARYOCAR NUCIFERUM L. 2n= . Brazil and Guiana. A tall tree cultivated in the West Indies for its edible Suari nuts.

Chenopodiaceae


CHENOPODIUM QUINOA Willd. Quinoa, Andean grain chenopod. 2n=4x=36. Andes. Cultivated in the Andes as a grain crop. This cultivation is on its decline. The weedy C. hircinum Schrad. (sensu Aellen), 2n=36 forms with quinoa a weed-cultigen complex (Wilson, 1976). Quinoa is closely related to C. nuttalliae*, which may derive from imported quinoa.

Cannaceae

Canna edulis Ker. Achira, Queensland arrowroot. 2n=18, (27). Probably NW. South America. Spread to Mexico, C. America, West Indies and N. South America. Achira is cultivated in the West Indies, Australia, S. America, parts of Asia and Pacific Islands. Remains of achira have been found at Huaca Prieta, N. Peru (Bird, 1948). They have been dated c. 2400 BC. It could not be established whether they had been collected or cultivated.

Mukherjee & Khoshoo (1971) suggested that the triploid (2n=3x=27) is probably an inter-varietal hybrid involving genetically related varieties. It is vigorous and robust and has large rhizomes.

In S. America rhizomes of other Canna species (C. coccinea Mill., C. paniculata R. & C. indica L.) have been collected and eaten (Gade, 1966).

Caricaceae


CARICA CHRYSOPTETALI Heilb. 2n= . Ecuador. A tree cultivated for its fruits (Mansfeld, 1959). Badilla (1967) suggested that this species is a natural hybrid product of C. candamarcensis* and C. stipulata Badilla from Ecuador. He further suggested that this species, C. pentagona* and C. frutifragans Garcia & Hernandez another hybrid of the same parents (from Colombia) should be grouped in C. x heilbornii Badilla.

Caryocaraceae

CARYOCAR NUCIFERUM L. 2n= . Brazil and Guiana. A tall tree cultivated in the West Indies for its edible Suari nuts.

Chenopodiaceae


CHENOPODIUM QUINOA Willd. Quinoa, Andean grain chenopod. 2n=4x=36. Andes. Cultivated in the Andes as a grain crop. This cultivation is on its decline. The weedy C. hircinum Schrad. (sensu Aellen), 2n=36 forms with quinoa a weed-cultigen complex (Wilson, 1976). Quinoa is closely related to C. nuttalliae*, which may derive from imported quinoa.

Cannaceae

Canna edulis Ker. Achira, Queensland arrowroot. 2n=18, (27). Probably NW. South America. Spread to Mexico, C. America, West Indies and N. South America. Achira is cultivated in the West Indies, Australia, S. America, parts of Asia and Pacific Islands. Remains of achira have been found at Huaca Prieta, N. Peru (Bird, 1948). They have been dated c. 2400 BC. It could not be established whether they had been collected or cultivated.

Mukherjee & Khoshoo (1971) suggested that the triploid (2n=3x=27) is probably an inter-varietal hybrid involving genetically related varieties. It is vigorous and robust and has large rhizomes.

In S. America rhizomes of other Canna species (C. coccinea Mill., C. paniculata R. & C. indica L.) have been collected and eaten (Gade, 1966).

Caricaceae


CARICA CHRYSOPTETALI Heilb. 2n= . Ecuador. A tree cultivated for its fruits (Mansfeld, 1959). Badilla (1967) suggested that this species is a natural hybrid product of C. candamarcensis* and C. stipulata Badilla from Ecuador. He further suggested that this species, C. pentagona* and C. frutifragans Garcia & Hernandez another hybrid of the same parents (from Colombia) should be grouped in C. x heilbornii Badilla.

Caryocaraceae

CARYOCAR NUCIFERUM L. 2n= . Brazil and Guiana. A tall tree cultivated in the West Indies for its edible Suari nuts.
POLYNYA SONCHIFOLIA Poepp. & Endl. (syn. P. edulis Weddell.). Yacon strawberry. 2n=60. An­
des. Cultivated there and elsewhere for its tu­
ters.

SPILANTHES OLERACEA L. (syn. S. acmella Murr.). Para cress, Brazilian cress. 2n=14, 24, 52.
Brazil, West Indies and also India. Cultivated as a vegetable or salad.

STERLIA BERAUDIANA Bortoni. 2n=22. N. Paraguay. Annual and biennial. The leaves contain stev­
ionside, which is 300 times sweeter than cane­
sugar. However it acts female sterilizing.

TAGETES MINIATA L. Marigold. 2n=. Trop. A­
merica. Spread to many other countries. Culti­
vated for its medicinal properties (Neher, 1968). It may reach a height of 3 m or more
when cared for. Has run wild in France, Yug­
slavia and Greece.

MERREMIA MACROCARPA (L.) Roberty. 2n=. Bra­
zil and West Indies. Cultivated for its medi­
cinal tubers.

MERREMIA TUBEROsa (L.) Rendle (syn. Ipomoea
								
tuberosa L.). 2n=30. Brazil, West Indies, trop. Af­
								
cica and India. Origin is unknown. Cultiva­
ted as a medicinal and also as an ornamental.
It may have spread from West Indies and Bra­
zil because in these areas M. macrocarpa* grows
wild and is cultivated.

LEPIDIUM MEVENII Walp. Maca. 2n= . Peru and
Bolivia. Cultivated in Peru for its root. A
reliz crop.

CUCURBITACEAE

CUCURBITA MAXIMA Duch. ex Lam. Pumpkin, Winter
squash. 2n=40. Cultivated all over the world.
Secondary gene centre in India and adjacent
areas (p. 72). Whitaker & Davis (1962) sug­
gested a common origin for C. maxima, C. fic­
folia*, C. moschata* and possibly C. pepo* and
C. mixta* from C. lundelliana Bailey (2n=40).
C. lundelliana grows in S. Mexico, Guatemala
and Honduras. From this parent, C. maxima de­
veloped in N. Argentina, Bolivia and S. Peru.
The wild C. squamosa, C. andreana and C. andreana
Naud. grows wild. It is probably a weedy de­
rivative of the cultigen.

The wild C. squamosa of Cutler & Whitaker
(2n=40) is closely related to this species and
C. andreana (Cutler & Whitaker, 1969).

SCIRPUS CALIFORNICUS (C.A. Meyer) Steudel.
(syn. S. latara Kuntz). Totora. 2n=64, 68, 70.
Widely distributed in the Americas, on Easter
Island and Hawaii. Material of wild plants are
used for many purposes like making rafts, houses
and roofs, and as food for man and animals.
Sometimes cultivated in Peru (Heiser, 1978).

MERREMIA TUBEROsa (L.) Rendle (syn. Ipomoea
tuberosa L.). 2n=30. Brazil, West Indies, trop. Af­
cica and India. Origin is unknown. Cultiva­
ted as a medicinal and also as an ornamental.
It may have spread from West Indies and Bra­
zil because in these areas M. macrocarpa* grows
wild and is cultivated.

CUCURBITA MAXIMA Duch. ex Lam. Pumpkin, Winter
squash. 2n=40. Cultivated all over the world.
Secondary gene centre in India and adjacent
areas (p. 72). Whitaker & Davis (1962) sug­
gested a common origin for C. maxima, C. fic­
folia*, C. moschata* and possibly C. pepo* and
C. mixta* from C. lundelliana Bailey (2n=40).
C. lundelliana grows in S. Mexico, Guatemala
and Honduras. From this parent, C. maxima de­
veloped in N. Argentina, Bolivia and S. Peru.
This area the related species C. andreana
Naud. grows wild. It is probably a weedy de­
rivative of the cultigen.

The wild C. squamosa of Cutler & Whitaker
(2n=40) is closely related to this species and
C. andreana (Cutler & Whitaker, 1969).

SCIRPUS CALIFORNICUS (C.A. Meyer) Steudel.
(syn. S. latara Kuntz). Totora. 2n=64, 68, 70.
Widely distributed in the Americas, on Easter
Island and Hawaii. Material of wild plants are
used for many purposes like making rafts, houses
and roofs, and as food for man and animals.
Sometimes cultivated in Peru (Heiser, 1978).

Mesembryanthemum crystallinum (Haworth) Grateloup.
Mesemb, 2n=48. South Africa. It is a daisy family
with thick leaves and red flowers. It is also a
perennial with a corm. It grows wild in South
Africa and is used in traditional medicine.

BIBLIOGRAPHY


SCIRPUS CALIFORNICUS (C.A. Meyer) Steudel.
(syn. S. latara Kuntz). Totora. 2n=64, 68, 70.
Widely distributed in the Americas, on Easter
Island and Hawaii. Material of wild plants are
used for many purposes like making rafts, houses
and roofs, and as food for man and animals.
Sometimes cultivated in Peru (Heiser, 1978).

Dioscoreaceae

Dioscorea piperifolia Humb. & Bonpl. 2n= Braz­
Zil. Cultivated there.

Dioscorea trifida (Coursey, 1967).

Erythroxylaceae

Erythroxylum coca L. Coca, Guaranis. 2n=24.
Unknown wild. Probably from high Andes of Pe­
ru and Bolivia. Cultivated at high altitudes
in Peru, Bolivia, Argentina, Colombia and Bra­
zil.

Some taxonomists include E. novogratense*, E. truxillense Rushby and E. bolivianum Burck
in this species.

Erythroxylum novogratense (Morris) Hieron.
Truxillo coca. 2n=. Andes. Cultivated at a
lower altitude than E. coca*. It was distrib­
uted to the tropics.

Euphorbiaceae

Hevea brasiliensis (Willd.) Mull.-Arg. 2n=36. The Ama­
zone basin, Brazil, Peru and Bolivia. A tree
cultivated for its rubber.

Hevea peruviana (Willd.) Mull.-Arg. Brazil and
Peru rubber tree. 2n=36. The Amazon basin. This is the primary gene centre.

Secondary gene centre in Malaya (p. 52). Cul­
tivated now in Malaya, Indonesia, Sri Lanka
and in some other countries. In Africa rubber
has been cultivated as a farmer's crop and as

Euphorbiaceae

Hevea brasiliensis (Willd.) Mull.-Arg. 2n=36. The Ama­
zone basin, Brazil, Peru and Bolivia. A tree
cultivated for its rubber.

Hevea peruviana (Willd.) Mull.-Arg. Brazil and
Peru rubber tree. 2n=36. The Amazon basin. This is the primary gene centre.

Secondary gene centre in Malaya (p. 52). Cul­
tivated now in Malaya, Indonesia, Sri Lanka
and in some other countries. In Africa rubber
has been cultivated as a farmer's crop and as

Hevea peruviana (Willd.) Mull.-Arg. Brazil and
Peru rubber tree. 2n=36. The Amazon basin. This is the primary gene centre.

Secondary gene centre in Malaya (p. 52). Cul­
tivated now in Malaya, Indonesia, Sri Lanka
and in some other countries. In Africa rubber
has been cultivated as a farmer's crop and as
DESMODIUM DISCOLOR Vog. 2n=22. Brazil. A forage plant.

DESMODIUM INTORTUM (Mill.) Urb. Greenleaf. 2n=22. C. America and Brazil. Cultivated in Australia (Hutton, 1970).


DIPTERYX ODORATA Willd. Tonka bean, Dutch tonka. 2n=32. Forests of trop. America, Venezuela, the Guianas and lower Amazon basin. The tree is cultivated now in Venezuela, Malaya, West Indies and some other tropical countries (Cobley, 1963).

ERYTHERINA GLAUCa Wlild. 2n=42. S. America. A shade tree in cacao plantations.


GLIRICIDIA SEPIUM (Jacq.) Steud. (syn. G. maculata Benth.). 2n=20, 22. Mexico, C. America and N. South America. A shade tree, green manure and fodder crop.


INGA FEUILLEI DC. (syn. I. reticulata Spr.). 2n= . Peru. This tree is cultivated there for sweet fruit pulp (Uphof, 1968).

INGA FEUILLIEI DC. (syn. I. reticulata Spr.). 2n= . Peru. This tree is cultivated there for sweet fruit pulp (Uphof, 1968).

INGA PUNCTATA Willd. 2n= . Used as a shade tree.

LEUCAENA LEUCOCEPHALA*

LONGOCARPUS UTILIS Smith. 2n=44. Peru. Cultivated as a source of reteneone.

LUPINUS BOGOTENSIS Benth. 2n= . Bolivia. Cultivated there.


LUPINUS MUTABILIS-TAURIS-CUNNINHAMI-CRUCK- SHANKSII species group. 2n=48. Andes region between Bolivia and Venezuela. This group of species, also named L. mutabilis Sweet/L. tauris Hook, is not yet well described. Formerly widely cultivated in its native centre. Still cultivated in Bolivia. Apparently farmers have not tried to select for sweet types. At present this species is used as 'bitter protection rows' around fields of Vicia faba and Pisum sativum to stop animals entering fields. Types have been developed that grow well under tropical short-day conditions, that have pods which do not open and soft-coated seeds rich in protein and of low alkaloid content (Brücher, 1970; Barbault & Wlozynski, 1970). The big seeds are used to prepare tarwi or ulu. Other wild, but possible valuable Lupinus species of the American continents should be domesticated. They are often shrubby and have small seeds (Brücher, 1970).

LUPINUS TUBEROUS (Lam.) Spreng. Yam bean, Potato bean, Jicama. 2n=22. The headwaters of the Amazon. From there it was distributed to other parts of S. America and parts of the West Indies. The young pods and tubers are eaten.

MIMOSA INVISA*

MYR0XYL0N BALSAMUM (L.) Harms. Balsam of Peru. 2n=28. Var. pereira (Royle) Harms is spread in Guatemala and El Salvador. It is a source of balsam. It was cultivated in the imperial gardens of the Aztecs in Mexico (Mansfeld, 1959).

MIMOSA INVISA*

PHASEOLUS ABORIGINUS Burk. 2n=22. Forests of NW. Argentina Andes. Probably extended through Bolivia, Peru, Ecuador up to Honduras (Burbart & Bücher, 1953). It might be the progenitor of P. vulgaris* in Peru (Reiser, 1965).

PHASEOLUS LUNATUS L. Lima bean, Sieva bean, Butter bean, Madagascar bean, Peru bean. 2n=22. C. America, and in the Andes from Peru to Argentina. Kaplan (1965) showed that the big lima bean of Peru was first domesticated in the Andean highlands and that the small lima bean of Mexico may have arisen in the Pacific coastal foothills of Mexico (p. 193). A small-seeded subspecies (ssp. microsperma, Sieva or Small Lima) originated by natural selection. It spread to the Antilles.

PHASEOLUS VULGARIS L. Common bean. 2n=22. For origin see p. 194. The earliest remains of cultivated common beans have been found in the Guitarrero Cave in Peru. It dates from about 6000 BC. The 'domesticated' characters are especially dark red brown and dark red beans (Kaplan et al., 1973).
shade and timber tree, and for forage. The shrubby type is an aggressive invader in Hispaniola and Pakistan (Burkart, 1976).

**PROSOPIS STROMBULIFERA** (Lam.) Bentham. 2n=28. W. Argentina and N. Chile. At one time cultivated in Chile for its fruits, which ease toothache. Wild fruits are gathered for this purpose. Var. ruiziana Burkart, perhaps a tetraploid (2n=4x=56) (Burkart, 1976), has fruits twice the size of var. strombulifera.

**PROPOSIS TAMARUGO** T. Philippi. Tamarugo tree. 2n=. Tree for desert forestation and for raising Merino sheep and Angora goat, which feed on falling leaves and legumes. The leaves absorb atmospheric moisture (Burkart, 1976).

**RHYNCHOSIA MINIMA** (L.) DC. 2n=22. S. America. Cultivated in Australia and elsewhere as a fodder and pasture crop.

**STYLOSANTHUS GUIANENSIS** SW. (syn. **S. surinamensis** Miq.). 2n=20. Guyana. Used as a food plant for livestock and as a soil conservator.

**VICIA GRAMINEA** Smith. 2n=14. Argentina and Chile. Occasionally cultivated for its seeds as a source of anti-N-lecinitin (Wijenhuys et al., 1969). This is used as a test serum for the human N-blood group.

**Malpighiaceae**

**BANISTERIOPSIS CAAPI** (Spruce ex Griseb.) Morton. 2n=20. S. America. A woody vine cultivated in the Amazon region as a drug and narcotic.

**BUNCHOSIA ARMENIACA** (Cav.) DC. 2n=. The Andean region. A shrub cultivated in Ecuador for its fruits.


**Malvaceae**

**ABUTILON OXYCARPUM** F. Von Muell. 2n=14. S. America and Australia. Cultivated for its fibres.

**Gossypium barbadense** L. (syn. **G. vitifolium** Lam., **G. peruvianum** Cav.). Sea island cotton. 2n=52, genome formula (AADD)2. It has been proposed that G. barbadense arose from a cross and amphidiploidization of G. arboreum* and G. raimondii*. G. arboreum could have been introduced into Peru by way of Asia and the Pacific islands. Another hypothesis is that an African diploid reached S. America by way of Atlantic. This diploid would probably have been G. herbaceum*.

As Bird (1948) found G. barbadense material at Huaca Prieta, Peru which was dated 2400 BC, the introduction of the African Gossypium species and its amphidiploidization with G. raimondii must have taken place long before that time. The main point is how this African species reached Peru.

However, the centre of origin N. Peru is in the arid mountainous interior of the prov. Tumbes. The sspp. darwinii is closely related and endemic in the Galapagos Islands. At present it is 'contaminated' by hybridization with exotic introductions. Secondary centre in Peru.

In S. America G. barbadense spread south and eastwards to NW. Argentina. Some other forms are found in S. America. The Tanguis variety is a selection from Tumbes. In Chile and Peru the Pacific assemblage is found, characterized by broad leaves and intense hairiness of the underside of the leaf. This character induces resistance to jassids, Empoasca spp. The lint of G. barbadense is usually coarse with a length up to 34.5 mm. The lint of an Ecuador type, of Sea Islands and Egyptian is fine and silky with a length up to 37.5 mm. It is possible that the Ecuador type is the parent of the Sea Islands/Egyptian complex (p. 84, 139) (Harlan, 1970). The Atlantic assemblages include the kidney cottons (seeds fused in a kidney-shaped cross). They have a wide distribution in N. South America and the islands of C. America. They have been taken to Africa, India, Sri Lanka, Indonesia and elsewhere.

Secondary centres in Egypt (p. 139) and in Turkmenistan - Tadjikistan - S. Uzbekistan, USSR (p. 84).

On the Sea Islands of S. Carolina, USA the Sea Island cottons developed after cottons from Bahamas or Jamaica (p. 194) were introduced (Hutchinson, 1962).
Distribution of annual cottons in the New World at 1960: Gossypium hirsutum var. uplands (14), G. barbadense var. Egyptians (15) and G. barbadense var. Sea Islands (16) (Hutchinson, 1962). G. mustelinum (17) and G. raimondii (18) (Pickersgill et al., 1975).

**Gossypium hirsutum** L. Upland cotton. 2n=52, genome formula (AADD). The common theory is that G. hirsutum arose from an amphiploidization of the Old World G. arboreum* or G. herbaceum* and G. raimondii. G. raimondii is the parent of the D genome and one of the first two the donor of the D genome. It is not known when this amphiploidization took place, but material collected from Tehuacan Valley in Mexico and dated 3500-2300 BC. appears to be fully domesticated (Smith & Stephens, 1971). It is also not known whether G. barbadense reached Peru by way of Asia or whether G. herbaceum reached eastern S. America from W. Africa. Harland (1970) observed wild plants of an exceedingly primitive perennial race marie galante in the state Rio Grande do Norte, N. Brazil. He suggested that this area is almost certainly the centre of origin of the whole Upland group. From here this cotton dispersed first northward to the Amazon, then along the Amazon and across the Andes into Ecuador, W. Colombia and possibly still further north. In another direction this cotton dispersed northward through the Guianas passing the West Indies to E. Colombia and further northward into C. America via Yucatan. C. America must be considered as a secondary centre of diversity (p. 194). Wild and semi-wild marie galante cotton were observed in Florida until some years ago. Upland cotton also dispersed southward to E. Brazil. At present this race is also grown in Ghana. It is a source of resistance to Verticillium.

A second important perennial is race punctatum, which is found around the coast of the Gulf of Mexico from Yucatan to Florida and the Bahamas and some other islands (p. 199). At present G. hirsutum Cambodia (a latifolium type) is cultivated in S. India. Their way of spread was probably S. America-Philippines-Cambodia-S. India.

**Gossypium Klotzschianum** Andersson. 2n=26, genome formula D_2K_3. Galapagos Islands. Var. davidsonii is found on the shores of Gulf of California and the Revilla Gigedo islands (p. 139).

**Gossypium mustelinum** Miers ex Watt. (syn. G. caicoense Aranha, Leitao & Gridi-Papp). 2n=52, genome formula AADD. NE. Brazil. A wild species distinct from G. hirsutum* and G. barbadense*, and not derived from either of them (Pickersgill et al., 1975).

**Gossypium raimondii** Ulbr. 2n=26, genome formula D_0D_5. Formerly N. Peru. Now extinct in its original habitat and only found in collections (Harland, 1970). This species is a source of hairiness gene Hg conditioning resistance to jassid, Empoasca ssp. Probably one of the parental species of G. barbadense* and G. hirsutum.

**Gossypium tomentosum** Nutt. ex Seem (syn. G. sandwicense Pari.). 2n=52, genome formula (AADD). Hawaii. A fuzzy-seeded but not limited species. At one time it was believed that if the origin and relationship of this species were elucidated the problem of the origin of G. barbadense* and G. hirsutum* could be solved. However it appears that its origin is in-
dependent of those of the New World species (Hutchinson, 1962).

**MALVACEAE**


**WISSADULA PERSICIFOLIA** (L.) Presl ex Thw. 2n=14. Probably introduced in Sri Lanka as a source of fibre for which purpose it is still used (van Borsum Waalkes, 1966). The degree of variability of this species is very small in Malaysia. Some varieties and forms have been described for American representatives. This may point to an American origin. A pantropical weed.

**Marantaceae**

**CALATHEA ALLOUIA** (Aubl.) Lindb. Sweet corn root, Leren. 2n=. Native to Hispaniola, Puerto Rico, Lesser Antilles, the Guianas, Brazil, Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador and Peru. Introduced into Asia. A minor tuber crop.

**MARANTA ARUNDINACEA** L. Arrowroot, Bermuda arrowroot. 2n=18, 48. N. South America and the Lesser Antilles. Cultivated in the tropics for its rhizomes containing starch and as a medicinal crop.

**Musaceae**

**MUSA cultivars.** 2n=22, 33. Not much is known yet about the distribution of the clones of the various genome groups. In Venezuela, the relative frequency of these groups is AA 1, AAA 8, AAB c. 10 and ABB c. 3 (Borges, 1972). Trop. America is a secondary centre for the Plantain subgroup French Plantain or Horn Plantain, 2n=33, AAB.

**Myrtaceae**

**ABBEVILLEA FENZLIANA** Berg. 2n=. Brazil. A small tree cultivated for its edible fruits.

**BRITOA ACIDA** Berg. Para guava. 2n=. Brazil. A shrub cultivated for its fruits.

**CAMPOMANESIA GUAVIROBA** Benth. & Hook. 2n= S. Brazil. Cultivated for its edible fruits.


**EUCLYPYUS CAMALDULENSIS** Dehn. Longbeak eucalyptus. 2n=22. Primary centre: Australia (p. 66). Secondary centres: Brazil, Argentina and the Mediterranean area (p. 117).

**EUGENIA DOMBEYANA** DC. Grumichama. 2n= Peru and S. Brazil. A tree cultivated for its fruits.


**EUGENIA UVALHA** Camb. Uvalha. 2n= S. Brazil. Cultivated for its fruits.

**FEIJOA SELLOWSIANA** Berg. Feijoa. 2n=22, 24, 36, 48. S. Brazil, Uruguay, Paraguay and W. Argentina. Also its primary centre of diversity. Sometimes cultivated for its fruit in hot countries e.g. the Caucasian coast of the Black Sea where it grows well.

**MYRCIARIA CAULIFLORA** Berg. (syn. Eugenia cauliflora (Berg.) DC.), Jaboticaba. 2n= Brazil. Cultivated for its fruits (Purseglove, 1968).

**NYCTAGINACEAE**

**Nyctaginaceae**

**MIRASILIS JALAPA** L. Marvel of Peru, Four o'clock, False jalap. 2n=(54), 58. S. America. Spread over the whole world and in W. Africa as a fetish plant. Cultivated as an ornamental. Tuberosous roots were used as jalap. Elsewhere a subtropical weed.

**Onagraceae**

**FUCHSIA MAGELLANICA** Lam. Fuchsia. 2n=22, 44. S. America. Planted as hedges in Azores, Ireland and W. Britain.

**Oxalidaceae**

**OXALIS TUBEROUSA** Mol. Oca. 2n=(14), 60, 63-64, 68-70. Cultivated in the Andes from Colombia to Bolivia for an extremely long time. Introduced also in Europe where it was cultivated like the Mexican O. deppei Lodd. (2n=14, 56) as a vegetable by amateurs (Uphof, 1968). Several colours of the tubers have been observed. It should not be confused with Tropaeolum tuberosum*.

**Palmae**

**COPERNICIA PRUNIFERA** Moore. Carnauba wax palm. 2n=36. Brazil. Mostly wild; some plantations for wax production.

**COROZO OLEIFERA** (H.B.K.) Bailey. (syn. Elaeis guineensis Gaertn.). Nolipalm. 2n=32. C. America to Colombia and Amazon area. Cultivated for its oil fruits. It can be crossed with
the African oil palm, Elaeis guineensis* producing fertile hybrids.


OENOCARPUS BACABA Martius. 2n= . Amazon area to Surinam and Guyana. A palm cultivated on compounds for its oily fruits.

Passifloraceae

PASSIFLORA ALATA Dryand. Winged passion flower, Maracuja. 2n= . Peru and Brazil. A woody vine cultivated in Brazil for its fruits.


PASSIFLORA CAERULEA L. Blue passion flower. Brazil, Argentina, Paraguay. Cultivated for its fruits and as an ornamental.

PASSIFLORA COCCINEA Aubl. 2n=18. S. Brazil. Widely distributed throughout the tropics and subtropics. The fruits are especially used for juice preparation. The mountain form. f. edulis occurs from Brazil to N. Argentina and in the tropics. It has run wild in Assam. The lowland form flavicarpa Degener is a mutant of it (Ohle, 1975).

PASSIFLORA FOETIDA L. 2n=18, 20, 22. West Indies and S. America. Weedy. Distributed to many tropical countries in Africa and Asia, where it has naturalized. Its fruits are sometimes eaten. In Malaya and E. Africa it has been used as a cover crop.

PASSIFLORA LAURIFOLIA L. Water-lemon, Golden apple, Yellow granadilla, Jamaica honeysuckle, Bello apple, Pomme de liane. 2n=18. Trop. America. Spread to C. America. Its fruits are much used in the mountainous regions of Mexico and C. America (Purseglove, 1968).


PASSIFLORA MIXTA L.f. 2n=18. Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, S. Peru, P. x rosea (Karst.) Kil- lip. 2n= . Derives from P. mollissima* x P. mixta.


PASSIFLORA PINNATISTIPULA Cav. 2n= . Andes. Cultivated in Colombia, Chile and Peru. It hybridizes with P. mollissima*.


Peperomiacese

PEPEROMIA PELLUCIDA H.B.K. 2n= . S. America. In Africa this pantropical weed is cultivated as a vegetable and medicinal crop.

Phytolaccaceae

PHYTOLACCA CHILENSIS Miers. 2n= . Chile. A perennial herb cultivated for its berries which are a source of red dye.


RIVINA HUMILIS L. Rouge plant. 2n=108. The tropics of the Old and New Worlds. Cultivated in Colombia for its berries which are a source of red dye.

Piperaceae


Portulacaceae

TALINUM TRIANGULARE*
Rhamnaceae

COLUBRINA RUFA Reiss. 2n= . Brazil. Cultivated for its medicinal bark and other purposes.

Rosaceae

FRAGARIA CHILOEENSIS L. Chiloe strawberry, Beach strawberry, Ambato strawberry. 2n=56, genome formula AAA'A'BBBB. The Pacific coastal region of N. and S. America and Hawaii. Dioecious; polymagamoecious or hermaphroditic types are occasionally found. Formerly cultivated there. It is one of the parents of F. x ananassa*.

RUBUS BRASILIENSIS Mart. 2n= . Brazil. A shrub cultivated for its fruits.

RUBUS GLAUCUS Benth. 2n= . Costa Rica to Ecuador. Cultivated in the Andes.

RUBUS MACROCARPUS Benth. Colombian berry. 2n= . Colombia and Ecuador. Cultivated for its very large fruits (5 cm long).

Rubiaceae

CEPHAÆLIS IPECACUANHA (Stokes) Bai 11. Ipecac, Ipecacuanha. 2n=22. Brazil. Introduced into India and Malaya. There small plantings were established. Roots of wild and cultivated plants are the source of ipecac or ipecacuanha used to treat amoebic dysentery.

CINCHONA LEDGERIANA Moens ex Tremen (syn. C. calisaya var. ledgeriana How., C. officinalis L., C. calisaya Wedd. and C. succirubra Pav. ex Klotzsch.). Quinine. 2n=34 (all species). These species are taken together. They all come from the same centre of diversity: Andes mountains of S. Peru, Bolivia and S. Ecuador. Here many Cinchona species are found and the great diversity of botanical varieties is caused by natural hybridization between the species and varieties. Plantations in Indonesia and Sri Lanka and recently in E. Africa. The original introductions in the Asian countries were very probably a mixture of true species and their hybrids. From this material C. ledgeriana was derived but it is thought to be a variety of C. calisaya, and is also considered a hybrid of C. calisaya, C. succirubra and C. lancifolia Mutis. C. succirubra which is used as rootstock is probably a variety of C. pubescens Vahl. (van Harten, 1969).

Sapindaceae


PAULLINIA CUPANA (H.B.K.) Guarana. 2n= . S. America. Cultivated in Brazil for its seeds, used as a coffee.


Sapotaceae


LUCUMA OROVATA H.B.K. (syn. Pouteria lucuma (Ruiz & Pav.) O. Kuntze). Lucuma. 2n= , Chile and Peru. This tree is cultivated for its fruits.

LUCUMA PROCERA Mart. (syn. Urbanella procera Pierre). Macarandiba. 2n= . This fruit tree is cultivated in Brazil.

MANILKARA RIDENTATA (A. DC.) Chev. (syn. Mi-numogus balata Pierre). Balata, Bully, Bullet, Purgio, Quinilla. 2n= , S. America and Trinidad. The wild trees are tapped for latex (balata).

POUTERIA CAIMITA (Ruiz & Pav.) Radlk. 2n= . Peru to E. Ecuador and Guyanas. A tree cultivated for its fruits.

Simaroubaceae

QUASSIA AMARA L. Surinam quassis, Bitter wood. 2n= . S. America. Cultivated for its wood which is used medicinally, and also as an ornamental tree.

Solanaceae

CAPSICUM BACCATUM H.B.K. (syn. C. angulosum Miller). Pepper. 2n=24. The wild type is var.
Capsicum eximium (●) and C. cardenasii (★) 
(Eshbough, 1980)

Capsicum baccatum (syn. C. microcarpum Cav.). It occurs in Peru, Bolivia, Paraguay, N. Argentina and S. Brazil. It is the parental type of the cultivated type var. pendulum (Willd.) Eshbough (syn. C. pendulum Willd.). This cultigen was originally found in the same area as var. baccatum and in S. Colombia, Ecuador and in Chile. Now it is also cultivated elsewhere (Eshbough, 1970).

Capsicum chinense Jacq. (syn. C. sinense Jacq.). 2n=24. This pepper was originally cultivated in the West Indies and lowland S. America, from S. Bolivia to S. Brazil. Closely related to C. frutescens*. It may have originated from it (Pickersgill, 1969).

Capsicum pubescens (Eshbough, 1975).

Capsicum pubescens Ruiz & Pavon. 2n=24. Cultivated in the highlands of S. and C. America. It is related to the wild self-incompatible C. cardenasii Heiser & Smith, 2n=24, and the wild pseudo-self-compatible C. eximium Hunziker, 2n =24; these species together with C. tovari, 2n =24, form the purple-flowered group of Capsicum (Jensen et al., 1979). C. cardenasii is an endemic of the La Paz district of Bolivia; C. eximium is widely distributed from N. Argentina to C. Bolivia (Eshbough, 1977, 1980).

Both species hybridize naturally and the hybrids are fully fertile. They also cross to a lesser extent with C. pubescens and may form one species complex deriving from a common wild ancestor (McLeod et al., 1979).

Cypomandra betacea (Cav.) Sendt. (syn. C. crassifolia). Tree tomato. 2n=24, Peru. Unknown wild. Cultivated in the Andean region especially in Ecuador. Other species of this genus are found in S. America and partly in C. America. One of them, is C. hartwegi Sendt.; its fruits are harvested in Colombia, Chile and Argentina.

Lykopersicon cheesmanii Hiley (syn. L. esculentum Mill. ssp. minor Rick, L. minutum Rick). Galapagos tomato. 2n=24. Coasts of Galapagos Islands. Characterized by a very dense pubescence, compound yellow-green leaves, yellow or orange fruit (rich in beta-carotens), a calyx that expands after fertilization and seeds with a deep dormancy. The plants are drought and salt tolerant. They are eaten by the Galapagos tortoises and seeds can germinate after passing through their digestive tracts (Rick & Bowman, 1961).
LYCOPERSICON CHILENSES Dun. 2n=24. The coastal strip of Peru and N. Chile. A wild tomato often found growing together with L. peruvianum. They do not cross. This species is characterized as a source for resistance to all tomato diseases except Phytophthora.


LYCOPERSICON ESCULENTUM Mill. Tomato. 2n=24. The centre of the genus Lycopersicon is a narrow belt of the S. American west coast limited by the equator and 30°S and the Andes and the Galapagos Islands. The greatest variation of the tomato is however outside this area, in the Veracruz-Puebla area in Mexico (Jenkins, 1948). This area was very likely the source of the cultivated tomatoes of the Old World. The putative ancestor of the tomato is probably var. cerasiforme (Bun.) Alef. This variety was originally confined to the Peru and Ecuador area from where it spread in pre-Columbian times as a weed of fields and compound yards throughout much of trop. America, either with or without man's active co-operation. In Mexico it became cultivated because of its similarity to another food plant, Physalis ixocarpa*.

Outside its primary gene centre the tomato plant is self-compatible. In Peru and Ecuador it spontaneously crosses with L. pimpinellifolium*. Tomato flowers pollinated by pollen of L. peruvianum* result in the induction of parthenocarpic fruits. Some F1 seeds may be set resulting in hybrid plants with varying degree of fertility.

Rick (1971) studied the geographical distribution of the alleles Ge, GeP, and GeN. He found that most European and US cultivars have the genotype GeGeGeGe, only a few have GeGeGeGe or GeGeGeGe. The C. American varieties have GeGeGeGe and occasionally GeGeGeGe. In Ecuador GeN is also common among the cultivars. The C. American sources of var. cerasiforme have GeGeGeGe, and an Ecuador source has GeN. So in Ecuador the cultivars differ from the wild type, but more sources should be investigated. Sources of L. pimpinellifolium* ex Ecuador carried Ge. This would suggest gene exchange between L. pimpinellifolium and the cultivars. The Peruvian cultivars carry Ge; the same allele is found in Peruvian sources of L. pimpinellifolium.

This suggests gene exchange too. Rick concluded that the European and US tomato cultivars are qualitatively closer related to the cultivars of Peru, and quantitatively to those from C. America and Mexico.

LYCOPERSICON HIRSUTUM Humb. & Bonpl. 2n=24. The western slopes of the Andes in Peru. A green-fruited species. The glabratum is self-compatible. It is characterized by disease resistance, e.g. tomato mosaic virus (Marmon tabaci Holmes).


LYCOPERSICON PERUVIANUM (L.) Mill. 2n=24. Chile and Peru. A green, small-fruited wild species. Most plants are gametophytic self-incompatible, although some plants have been found to be self-compatible (Hogenboom, 1968). It is a source of tomato mosaiv virus tolerance.

LYCOPERSICON PIMPINELLIFOLIUM Mill. (syn. L. esculentum ssp. pimpinellifolium (Mill.) Brezhn.). Current tomato. 2n=24. Primary centre: coastal Ecuador and Peru. This red-fruited species crosses with L. esculentum* and its genes introgress into tomato (Rick & Fobes, 1975). Because of the high frequency of outcrossing, it is highly heterogenous (Rick et al., 1977). It is cultivated and occurs as a weed. A source of tolerance for tomato.

METHYSTICODENDRON AMBIANUM R.E. Schultes. 2n=48. S. America. Cultivated as a medicinal and witchcraft plant.

NICOTIANA RUSTICA L. Aztec Tobacco, Makhorka, Nicoting Tobacco. 2n=48. Unknown wild, with a possible exception of var. pavonii (Dunal) Goodspeed. This variety occurs as a ruderal in the Andes. Aztec Tobacco is a tetraploid having probably originated in Peru by amphiplodization of apparently N. paniculata L. (2n=24) and N. undulata Ruiz & Pavon (2n=24). Both species occur wild in Peru. Its cultivation is limited to some areas such as the USSR and India. In most other areas it is replaced by N. tabacum* which has a low nicotine content.

NICOTIANA TABACUM L. Tobacco. 2n=48, genome formula SStT. Clausen (1932) showed that tobacco is a natural amphitetraploid of N. sylvestri Spag. & Cones, 2n=24, genome formula S'S' and N. tomentosiformis Goodsp., 2n=24, genome formula T'T'. Isozymic (Sheen, 1972) and cytoplasmic (Gray et al., 1974; Kawashima et al., 1976) evidence supports his view. The occasional wild plants are escapes of cultivation.

Interspecific crosses have been made to introduce male-sterilizing cytoplasm and genes conditioning resistance to diseases.

PHYSALIS PERUVIANA L. Cape gooseberry. 2n=24, 48. Andes. Cultivated in some S. American countries for its berries. Often observed as a weed or semi-wild.

SOLANUM ABANCAYENSE Ochoa. 2n=48. Tubers are very small and white.

SOLANUM ACADUM Bitt. 2n=48, genome formula

**SOLANUM AYANHUIRI** Juz. & Buk. 2n=2x=24. Cultivated in N. Bolivia (dept. La Paz) and S. Peru. It derives from S. tuberosum group stenotomum x S. megistacrolobum Bitt., 2n=24 (Hawkins et al., 1976). It is frost resistant, the tubers are long and irregularly shaped. Also resistant to virus diseases.

**SOLANUM CHACOENSE** Bitt. 2n=24, (36). N. and C. Argentina, Paraguay, Uruguay and S. Brazil. A very polymorphic wild species. Only once an autotriploid was observed. This triploid has been described as ‘S. calvenscens Bitter’. ‘S. muelleri Bitter’ also belongs to S. chacoense (Brücher, 1975). Rich in tomatine alkaloid which is poisonous to the Colorado beetle.

Introgression between this species and S. microdontum exists in Argentina and possibly elsewhere. This resulted in an extension of this originally low altitude species of open places of the Argentinean plain to mountainous region (Hawkes, 1982a). Used as a source of resistance to common scab, virus diseases and Colorado beetle.

**SOLANUM X CHAUCHA** Juz. & Buk. (syn. S. tuberosum group chaucha). 2n=3x=36. This species is a hybrid of S. tuberosum group Andigena x group Stenotomum or group Phureja, but Bukasov (1970) suggested that it is a triploid derivative of group Phureja. The hybridization may have occurred several times and because of the variation of the parents this species is very polymorphic. Cultivated from C. Peru to N. Bolivia. It has a rather low yield (Jackson et al., 1979).

This species has run wild in Simla hills, India. Initially it was established by vegetative propagation. The older the population the more plants flower and the more self-incompatibility breaks down (Nayar & Gohal, 1970).

**SOLANUM COMMERSONII** Dun. 2n=24, 36. E. Central Argentina, Paraguay, Uruguay and S. Brazil. ‘S. acroleucon Bitter’ belongs to this species (Brücher, 1975). A source of resistance to potato cancer and Colorado beetle. It withstands frost of -6°C.

**SOLANUM CONTUMAZAENSE** Ochoa. 2n= . N. Peru. With white-yellow tubers of 15-25 mm length.

**SOLANUM CURTILOBUM** Juz. & Buk. 2n=60. The high Andes of Bolivia and Peru, where it has been cultivated. Probably a hybrid of S. x juzepczukii and x S. tuberosum group Andigena. It reproduces itself vegetatively, although it is moderately fertile. It crosses readily with S. tuberosum group Tuberosum. Less frost resistant than its parent S. x juzepczukii (Hawkes, 1962b).

**SOLANUM X FLAVOVIRIDENS** Ochoa. 2n= . Humid trop. Bolivia. Its glandular hairs provide resistance to virus-spreading aphids. Its parents are not yet fully known.

**SOLANUM GONIOLAXY Juz. & Buk. 2n=24. This potato is cultivated in C. Peru (dept. Junin). It is a northern derivative of S. tuberosum group Stenotomum. It may be included in this species as an extreme variant (Hawkes, 1958). Bukasov (1970) suggested that it was a derivative of S. multi-interruptum. The tubers have a pale-yellow flesh owing to their richness in carotinoids. They have an excellent flavour.

**SOLANUM HUMECTOPHILUM** Ochoa. 2n= . Peru. With white-hyaline tubers of 8-12 mm length.


**SOLANUM MAGLIA** Molina 2n=24, 36. The 2x 'andinus' occurs wild in the Cordillera Foothills of Mendoza, W. Argentina, and the 3x 'pacificum' grows wild on the Pacific coast between Valparaiso and Quillayute. Both are partially male-sterile (Brücher, 1979).

**SOLANUM MURICATUM** Ait. Pepino morado. 2n=24. Unknown wild. Probably domesticated in the Andes. Cultivated in C. and S. America. Extremely variable and many types of fruits are recognized. There are two closely related species, either of which could be the parental species. These are S. caripense Humb. & Bonpl. (2n=24) and S. tabanense Correll (2n=24). Both occur in Ecuador and Colombia. Pepino is cultivated for its fruits (Heiser, 1964).

**SOLANUM NUBICOLA** Ochoa. 2n=48. The Huánuco region, Peru. A tetraploid species of the Tuberous group.

**SOLANUM OCEANICUM** Brücher. 2n=36. A weedy potato of the Pacific coast of Chile Island, Chile.
SOLANUM PELOQUINIANUM Ochoa. 2n=24. Wild potato species from the Peruvian Andes.

SOLANUM PENNELLII Corr. 2n= . Closely related to S. lycopersicoides Dunal. (2n= ). Both species are representatives of a transition between Solanum and Lycopersicon. It can be crossed with L. esculentum* and it is a source of resistance to Tomato Mosaic Virus.

SOLANUM PHUREJA see S. tuberosum.


SOLANUM RAPHANIFOLIUM Card. & Hawkes. 2n=24. The dept. of Cuzco, Peru. There it occurs as a weed. A stabilized hybrid of S. megistacrolobum Bitt. (2n=24), and S. canasense Hawkes (2n=24) (Ugent, 1970a).


SOLANUM SPARSIPILUM Bitt. 2n=24. Peru and Bolivia. A weedy species. Probably a clonal mixture of diploid hybrids of S. tuberosum groups Stenotomum and Phureja* and diploid related species like S. canasense Hawkes, S. raphanifolium Card. & Hawkes, and others which Ugent (1970a) grouped in one complex species S. brevicaule* Bitt. This weedy species may form a bridge for a gene flow from S. brevicaule s.l. to S. tuberosum* and vice versa (Ugent, 1970a).

SOLANUM STENOTOMUM see S. tuberosum.


SOLANUM TOPIRO Humbolt & Bonpland ex Dunal. Jibara, Uvilla, Cocona. 2n=24. S. America. Var. topiro is commonly cultivated for its fruits in the Upper Amazon valley. There are two fruit forms: ovoid named jibara and globose called uvilla. The latter has been described as S. alibie R.E. Schultes. A common weed in Ecuador is var. georgicum (R.E. Schultes) Heiser (syn. S. georgicum R.E. Schultes). Var. topiro has no spines and big fruits, while var. georgicum has spines and small fruits. It is believed that these differences are a result of domestication. The greatest variation in size, shape and content of anthocyanins of the fruits is found in the W. Amazon Basin (W. Brazil) (von der Pahlen, 1977). Self and cross compatible.

Artificial intervarietal hybrids have been made. It has been suggested that in nature such hybrids also occur (Heiser, 1971).

SOLANUM TUBEROUSUM L. Potato. 2n=24, 48. There are two geographical regions where the largest number of the wild and cultivated potatoes grow; 1. C. Mexico (p. 197, 198) and 2. Andes of C. Peru, Bolivia and NW. Argentina. The greatest number of tuberous Solanum species is found in Peru where the potato was probably first domesticated.

This species is divided into 4 groups:
1. group Stenotomum (syn. S. stenotomum Juz. & Buk.), 2n=24, a cultivated type of very high altitudes from Peru to N. Bolivia. It is the parent of groups Andigena and Phureja, S. x chauca* and S. x juzepszukii*. Some provenances are frost-resistant, have a high yield of good quality. If introduced into Europe, its self-incompatibility may have hindered its small-scale propagation at that time (Zeven, 1980a).
2. group Phureja (syn. S. phureja Juz. & Buk.), criollo potato, 2n=24, genome formula A^A^, cultivated in most lowlands of Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru and N. Bolivia. The tubers are the largest of the diploid species. Dormancy is very short (1-13 days) and may have prevented its introduction into Europe in the 16th Century and later (Zeven, 1980). It matures early. It is a selection of group Stenotomum with a short dormancy.
3. group Andigena (S. tuberosum ssp. andigena, S. andigena Juz. & Buk.), 2n=48, found in the Andes of Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia and N. Argentina. It evolved from group Stenotomum in C. Andes. Parental type of group Tuberosum.
4. group Tuberosum (syn. S. tuberosum ssp. tuberosum, S. tuberosum sensu stricto), derived from group Andigena introduced into the coastal region of S. Central Chile (island of Chiloé and adjacent coastal mainland) (Brücher, 1971; Glendinning, 1975) and into Europe and N. America (Hawkes, 1958). Naturalized and culti-
vated Tuberosum from Chile and elsewhere have identical cytoplasmic factors (Grun, 1979). The evolution of Andigena into Tuberosum was simulated by Simmonds (1968). The distinction between Andigena and Tuberosum is that Tuberosum has less dissected leaves with wider leaflets, generally arched and set at a wider angle to the stem. The tubers form with long days, or in the tropics with short days only at lower altitudes.

In the Canary Islands, cultivar Negra has been cultivated. It is a triploid (2n=36) (Zubeldia et al., 1955). Sanudo (1970) suggested that it is a hybrid of group Stenotomum and group Andigena. Zubeldia L. et al. (1955) believed that it was introduced from Peru in the early part of the 17th Century together with tetraploid material.

Naturalized potatoes grow in the Kilimanjaro Mountains of Tanzania, in Lesotho and Botswana. They probably derive from cultivars introduced from Europe (Brücher, 1966). He described 30 types.

Andigena is a source of resistance to potato virus Y. Some plants have tubers with a very black flesh, which can be used as a source of pigments.

**Solanum viarum** Dunal. (syn. *S. khasianum* C.B. Clarke var. chatterjeanum Sen Gupta). 2n=24. S. America. Fruits are source of solanidin. Related species are *S. myriacanthum* Dunal (syn. *S. khasianum* C.B. Clarke), 2n=24, naturalized in the Khasia Mountains of Assam; *S. retroflexion* Schrank, 2n=48; and *S. platanifolium* Hook., 2n=24, which is rare. *S. viarum* is naturalized in several places in trop. Asia (Babu & Hepper, 1977). A shrub.

**Sterculiaceae**

**Guaizuma Grandiflora** G. Don. (syn. Theobroma grandiflora Schum.). 2n= . Brazilian Amazon basin. A tree cultivated for its fruits.

**Theobroma bicolor**

**Theobroma cacao** L. Cacao. 2n=16, 20, 26. Primary gene centre: the area of the 'Upper waters of the Amazon'. Spread by man. Only in Mexico was the domestication of the cacao completed by the Maya. Elsewhere cacao was wild or semidomesticated. Cuatrecasas (1964) described 22 Theobroma species, which all are found in trop. S. and C. America. Relative isolation of cacao populations and their original parentage resulted in the development of two more or less uniform groups distinguished as Criollo (T. cacao ssp. cacao) and Forastero (ssp. sphaerocarpum).

The Criollo is located in C. America (Central American Criollo) and in N. Colombia (South American Criollo). The Forastero can be divided into the Upper Amazonian Forastero, indigenous to the Upper Amazon basin and the lower Amazonian Forastero, also named and found in the Guyanas (Cheesman, 1944; Toxo-
The Central American and Mexican Region has been described by Vavilov as the Central American and South Mexican Centre of Origin. Darlington & Janaki Ammal (1945) named Mexico as a centre of origin, while Darlington (1956) added C. America to Mexico. In this region agriculture developed since the 7th Millenium BC. Harlan (1971) called it centre CI Mesoamerican centre.

Old farming sites have been discovered at Tamaulipas and in the Tehuacán Valley of Mexico. To the earliest plant remains belong Amaranthus sp., Avocado persica, Capsicum annuum, Cucurbita pepo, C. mixta, Gossypium hirsutum and Lagenaria siceraria.

Relatively a few but important crops have been domesticated in this region e.g. fruit trees, Agave sp., Capsicum sp., Cucurbita sp., Gossypium sp., Ipomoea batatas, Phaseolus sp., Zea mays etc.

**Agavaceae**

**AGAVE AMERICANA** L. Century plant, Magvey. $2n=60, 120, (180, 240 and aneuploids). Mexico. Cultivated in Mexico, Europe, Africa and N. America as an ornamental, foliage plant, a hedge plant and for pulp.

**AGAVE ATROVIRENS** Salm-Dyck (syn. A. latissima Jacobi). Pulque. $2n=150, 180$. Mexico. Extensively cultivated in Mexico. The inflorescence is cut off and the sweet juices that collect in the cavity produced are allowed to ferment to produce the alcoholic drink pulque or mexical de pulque.

**AGAVE CANTALA** (Haw.). Roxb. (syn. A. candelabra Tod.). Cantala. $2n=90$. Probably Mexico. There a wild form occurs on the western coast. Smaller than the cultivated types. It was taken to the Philippines and later to Indonesia where it is cultivated for its fibre. In India cultivated as a hedge and anti-erosion plant (Purseglove, 1972).

**AGAVE DEWEANA** Trel. Zapupe verde, Zapupe de Tantoyuca. $2n= . Cultivated for a long time by the Tantoyuca Indians in Mexico.

**AGAVE HETERACANTHA** Zucc. (syn. A. funkiana Koch & Bouche). Ixte de Juamava. $2n= . Arid NE. Mexico. Cultivated for its fine fibre, used to make cordage and brushes.

**AGAVE LECHEGUILLA** Torr. Lechuguilla, Tula Ixte. $2n= . Cultivated for fibre, used to make rugs, mats and brushes.

**AGAVE LOPHANTA** Schiede. Lechuguilla. $2n= . Mexico. Cultivated by natives for its fibre.


**AGAVE SISALANA** Perr. (syn. A. rigida Mill.): Sisal agave. $2n=(c. 138, 147, 149), 150$. Mexico and C. America. Primary centre in Yucatan,
OPUNTIA CRISTALLENIA Griff. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated there for its edible fruits.

OPUNTIA DILLENIA (Ker-Gawler) Haw. Pest pear. 2n=22, 66. S. USA, Bermuda, West Indies, N. South America. Cultivated there and on Tenerife (Canaries), Italy, W. Africa, India, E. Asia and Australia for its edible fruits. It has often run wild.

OPUNTIA FICUS-INDICA (L.) Miller. Indian fig, Nopal, 2n=22, 88. Probably Mexico (Hammer, 1976). Cultivated in (sub)tropics for its edible fruits, and as a forage and hedge plant.


OPUNTIA LANCEOLATA (Haw.) Haw. 2n=88. Mexico. Occasionally cultivated in the (sub)trop. Americas for its fruits.

OPUNTIA LINDHEIMERI Eng. 2n=88. SW. Louisiana, SE. Texas (USA), and NE. Mexico. Cultivated for its fruits and as a forage.


OPUNTIA RUBRISTA Wendt. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated there for its fruits.

OPUNTIA STREPTACANTHA Lem. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated there. Var. streptacantha is thorny and is used as an animal deterrent, whereas var. pachona (Griff.) Hammer (syn. 0. pachona Griffith.) is thornless and is cultivated for its fruits.

OPUNTIA TOMENTOSA Salm-Dyck. 2n=44. Mexico. Cultivated there. Formerly used as feed for cochenilla.

OPUNTIA UNDULATA Griff. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated there for its edible fruits.

PACHYCEREUS PECTEN-ABORIGINUM (Eng.) Britt. & Rose. 2n= . Mexico. Hedge plant.

PACHYCEREUS PRINGLEI (S. Wats.) Britt & Rose. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated as a hedge plant.

PERESKIOPTES CHAPISTLE (Weber) Britt. & Rose. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated as a hedge plant.

PERESKIOPTES SPATHULATA (Otto) Britt. & Rose. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated as a hedge plant and for its edible fruits.

RITTEROCEREUS PRUINOSUS (Otto) Backeb. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated for its fruits.


STENOCEREUS STELLATUS (Pfeiff.) Riccob. 2n= . Mexico. Cultivated for its edible fruits and as a hedge plant.

Caricaceae

CARICA PAPAYA L. Papaya, Pawpaw. 2n=18. Lowlands of C. America somewhere in the region between S. Mexico and Nicaragua. Unknown wild. The history of its domestication is not known. Papaya has now spread to all tropical countries and may have run wild as was observed in the forest fringes in N. trop. Argentina. Closely related to C. pelta Hook. & Arn., which also occurs in this area. This species may have contributed by hybridization (Purseglove, 1968).

Chenopodiaceae

CHENOPodium NUTTALLII Safford. 2n=allo 4x=36. This self-compatible species is grown as a vegetable (inflorescence) and a grain crop in C. Mexico. It is closely related to C. quinoa* and may derive from it. The weedy C. berlandieri Moq., 2n=36, forms a weed-cultigen complex with C. nuttallii. C. berlandieri occurs from C. Mexico to W. USA where it is very polymorphic (Wilson, 1976). See for additional information Wilson & Heiser (1979) and Wilson (1981).

Compositae

DAHLIA VARIABILIS Desf. (syn. D. rosea Cav.). Dahlia. 2n=64. Mexico. A tuberous amphiploid of D. pinnata, 2n=32 and D. coccinea Cav., 2n =32, 64. Probably domesticated as a food crop but now grown as an ornamental.

PARTHENIUM ARGENTATUM A. Gray. Guayule. 2n=36, 54, 72, 108 and many aneuploids. Mexico and Texas, USA. Cultivated as a rubber producer.

TAGETES ERECTA L. Big marigold. 2n=24, genome formula AeAe. Mexico. Cultivated as an ornamental and for its medicinal properties. Also used in religious rituals and celebrations (Neher, 1988). Probably a parent of T. patula*. The genus Tagetes extends from SW. USA into Argentina and the area of the greatest diversity is in S. Central Mexico (Neher, 1968).
TAGETES PATULA L. Marigold, Flor del muerto. 2n=48, genome formula ABpAbpbp. Mexico. Probably originated by hybridization of T. erecta* and T. tenuifolia Cav. (2n=24, genome formula BtBt) or closely related species. Cultivated as an ornamental and for its medicinal properties. Spread throughout the world. At one time it was thought to have an Old World origin because of the sacred role in the Hindu religion (Anderson, 1952). However, its role might have been promoted by the sacredness of the yellow colour in India.

Convolvulaceae

IPOMOEA BATATAS (L.) Poir. in Lam. Sweet potato. 2n=6x=90, genome formula BBBBBB. Unknown wild. With long cultivation, mutation and hybridization, sweet potato is very variable and many types have been classed as separate species, like I. tiliacea (Willd.) Choisy and I. triloba L. So descriptions of Ipomoea species before Austin (1977, 1978) should be treated with care. Nishiyama's I. trifida is a feral I. batatas; Nishiyama's K233, Jones' 67.50 both from Mexico and Jones' 71.3 from Colombia and Jones' 73.1 from Ecuador are 4x derivatives of I. batatas x I. trifida* (Austin, 1977).

Sweet potato was already cultivated in Polynesia in pre-Columbian times. Whether it was brought there as tubers by man or reached it as capsules or on drifting material by sea-currents (Purseglove, 1968) is not yet known. Sweet potato is cultivated in many tropical countries.

IPOMOEA PURGA (Wender.) Hayne (syn. Exogonium purga (Wender.) Benth.). Jalap. 2n=24-28. E. Mexico, the West Indies and later India for its medicinal tubers.

IPOMOEA TRIFIDA (H.B.K.). G. Don. 2n=2x=30. Mexico and Caribbean to N. Colombia and Venezuela. Common weed. Many chromosome counts attributed to this species refer to I. batatas*. According to Austin (1977), Nishiyama's I. trifida is a feral I. batatas.

Cucurbitaceae

CUCURBITA MOSCHATA Duch. Cushaw, China squash, Pumpkin, Winter squash. 2n=(24, 40). From Mexico to Peru. Domesticated in 1800-1400 BC. (Willey, 1962). Cultivated throughout the world. Whitaker & Davis (1962) suggested it to be a derivative of C. lundelliana*.

CUCURBITA PEPO L. marrow, Zucchini, Pumpkin. 2n=(24, 38), 40, (40-42, 44-46). Whitaker & Davis (1962) suggested that his species is a possible derivative of C. lundelliana Bailey, wild gourd, 2n=40, spreading into N. Mexico and SW. USA. In Texas the related wild C. texana Gray is found. This species is either a weedy offspring of C. pepo or may have been involved in the latter's formation. Whitaker & Cutler (1969) observed one seed in a layer dated c. 8750-7840 BC. in a cave in Mexico.

CUCURBITA FICIFOLIA Bouché. Malabar gourd, Fig-leaf gourd. 2n=40, (42). Highlands of Mexico and America. This species might be a derivative of C. moschata* (Whitaker & Davis, 1962).

CUCURBITA MIXTA Pang. Pumpkin, Winter squash. 2n=40. It probably derives from C. lundelliana Bailey in C. America and S. Mexico. It appears that it was widely distributed in N. Mexico and SW. USA in pre-Columbian times (Purseglove, 1968). It is a primitive horticultural crop with little fruit flesh. It crosses with C. moschata* and has been described as belonging to this species. It developed later than C. maxima* and C. pepo*.

CUCURBITA PICIFOLIA Bouché. Malabar gourd, Fig-leaf gourd. 2n=40, (42). Highlands of Mexico and America. This species might be a derivative of C. moschata* (Whitaker & Davis, 1962).

Dioscoreaceae

DIOSCOREA FLORIBUNDA Mart. & Gal. 2n=36, 54. S. Mexico and adjacent areas of C. America. Cultivated in America to yield sapogenin (Coursey, 1967).

Ebenaceae


Elaeocarpaceae

MUNTINGIA CALCABURA L. Panama berry, Capulin. 2n= . Widely cultivated for its sweet edible fruits.

Euphorbiaceae

JATROPHA ACONITIFOLIA Mill. (syn. Cnidoscolus chayamansa McVaugh.). 2n= . A shrub. Cultivated in the Yucatan area, Mexico. Young shoots and leaves are eaten as a pot herb. During do-
mestication, forms with fewer stinging hairs were selected for (Dressier, 1953).

Manihot esculenta Crantz. Cassava, Manioc, Manibot, Yuca. 2n=36. Schmidt (1951, cited by Nassar, 1978) stated that cassava was taken by Amer-indians from the N. Amazon to Mexico some 1000 years ago. But Roger (1963) mentioned that cassava could have been domesticated in Mexico too, because there is no reason to exclude domestication of roots in the Mexican seed-type agriculture. If so, one would expect wild ancestral species there.

Cassava is cultivated in W. and S. Mexico, C. America including parts of Guatemala. There are only sweet cultivars in Mexico, where they have been developed and whence they have spread. However sweet types in Brazil could have developed locally. More research is needed.

Gramineae

Axonopus compressus (Swartz) Beauv. Carpet grass. 2n=40, 50, 60. C. America and the West Indies. A perennial tropical grass suitable for lawns and permanent pasture.

Oryza alta*

Oryza latifolia*

Oryza perennis Moench. 2n=24, genome formula AA. For distribution see p. 74. In America var. cubensis (O. cubensis Ekman), the American race (2n=24, genome formula AA) of this species developed. Gopalan & Sampat (1968) suggested that O. perennis entered America as a weed of O. sativa in post-Columbian times.

Panicum sonorum Beal. Sauwi. 2n=72. Sonora of Mexico and adjacent Arizona. Cultivated by Guarijio Indians as a cereal (Dressier, 1953; Gentry, 1942).

Panicum virgatum L. Switch grass. 2n=36, 72 and aneuploids. N. and C. America. Cultivated as cattle food.

Setaria geniculata (Lam.) Beauv. 2n=36, 72. An early crop in Tehuacan Valley, Mexico; now replaced by maize and European food crops.

Setaria macrostachya HBK. 2n=54, 72. An early crop in Tehuacan Valley, Mexico; now replaced by maize and European food crops.

Tripsacum andersonii Gray. Guatemala grass. 2n=64. C. and S. America. This species combines 54 Tripsacum and 10 Zea chromosomes in its genome. It is widely cultivated in trop. America as a fodder, and to indicate property boundaries (de Wet et al., 1976).

Tripsacum dactyloides (L.) L. Gamma grass. 2n=36, 72. C. USA to Paraguay. Excellent cultivated fodder grass, often irrigated. Gene exchange with Zea mays is possible (Randolph, 1970; de Wet & Harlan, 1974).


Tripsacum latifolium Hitchc. 2n=36, 72. C. America. Excellent trop. fodder.


Tripsacum laxum Nash. 2n=36, 72. Veracruz Oaxaca, Mexico. Excellent fodder, for the wet tropics.

Tripsacum maizar Hern. & Randolph. 2n=36, 72. C. Mexico. Robust species, widely grazed when young.

Tripsacum piulosum Scribn. & Merr. 2n=36, 72. C. America. Excellent fodder.

Tripsacum zopilotense Hern. & Randolph. 2n=72, 76. Arid W. Central Mexico. The only Tripsacum species without rhizomes. Extensively grazed.


Zea mays L. ssp. mays. Maize, Corn. 2n=20. The 'origin' of maize has been subject to much discussion and research. The present conclusion is that teosinte (Z. mexicana ) is the wild parent of maize (de Wet et al., 1971; de Wet & Harlan, 1972; Galinat, 1971; J.G. Waines, see Galinat, 1971). Other theories were that maize derived from hybridization of primitive maize, teosinte and Tripsacum ssp. when the first reached C. America from S. America. If so wild maize - a podcorn - tunicata Sturt. - should have been extinct by now. This complete disappearance of wild maize would have been caused by a number of factors such as intro-
Belt dent by 3 major loci. One allele derives as Pre-Columbian Exotic Races comprising Neish, 1964; Mangelsdorf et al., 1964). In another cave, early Bat Cave-like maize and teosinte have been identified. The material dates from about 2200 BC. Early tripsacoid maize dates from 2300-1500 BC. MacNeish (1964a, b) supposed that about 5000 BC. wild maize i.e. teosinte was cultivated.

From C. America maize reached S. America where its development became more advanced (p. 171). Advanced varieties were returned to C. America. For Mexico they have been described as Pre-Columbian Exotic Races comprising of 4 varieties: Cacahucinathe, Harinose de Ocho, Oloton y Maize Dulce (Wellhausen et al., 1952). Where they hybridized with primitive Mexican Ancient Indigenous Races: Palomer Toluqueno, Arrocillo Amarillo, Chapolote and Nal-Tel. This resulted in a new group of varieties called: Prehistoric Mestizos. Introgression with teosinte most likely has taken place too. Wellhausen et al. (1952) described 13 races.

Modern incipient Races have developed since the Conquest. Wellhausen et al. (1952) described four of them. Some being very recently developed. The same development took place in Guatemala (Wellhausen et al., 1957).

From C. America maize also spread to N. America (p. 203).

De Wet et al. (1972) suggested that the 'tripsacoid' races of maize in S. America were originally introduced from Mexico or C. America where they inherited their 'tripsacoid' characteristics through introgression with teosinte. It is also possible that these races represent relics which retain some original teosinte-like characteristics inherited from the maize progenitor.

The oldest domesticated maize varieties had a string (slender) cob. This primitive characteristic is still found in some relic cultivars like Confite Morocho, which is the most primitive living cultivar (Galinat, 1969). It comes from Peru. The domesticated recessive character thick cob is conditioned in the Corn Belt dent by 3 major loci. One allele derives from northern flint which obtained it from Maize de Ocho. It is possible that this allele introgressed from Tripsacum sp. probably T. dactyloides*. Perhaps this introgression could be traced to S. America by way of the cultivars Cabuya and Sebanero (Galinat, 1969). However, de Wet et al. (1972) believed that no introgression exists between maize and Tripsacum species. So cv. Chococena is not a hybrid of cv. Confite (ex Peru) and a Colombian Tripsacum as has been suggested.

The source(s) of other two recessive alleles is not fully understood. One of these alleles produces high condensation of staminate spikelets in the tassel branches and the other increases tassel branching. If the first allele is absent the expression of the second is complete resulting in profuse branching like the mutant ramosa. Some cultivars of the southern dent and 'bear paw' popcorn appear to have this high condensation-ramosa type of thick cob. The degree of fasciation with which this type of thick cob may be associated seems to have been modified by teosinte introgression, teosinte gene(s) suppressing fasciation. It is suspected that the Corn Belt dents obtained these two pairs of recessive alleles from the southern dents (Galinat, 1969).

Other morphological changes due to domestication are a development of a complete husk coverage of the mature ear, the development of female inflorescence, a reduction of the glumes of the female inflorescence. Maize x teosinte of spikelets in a higher row number, a development of the cupules and an increase of the length of the styles (silk). Some cultivars have an ear length up to 45 cm. Hybrid maize varieties may produce more than 1000 kernels per cob while the Tehuacan maize has about 40 kernels per cob.

The terminal inflorescence becomes entirely staminate being a lax plume with waving branches (Galinat, 1969).

A flow of teosinte genes to maize still exists where maize cultivation is primitive and teosinte is present. Maize x teosinte hybrids are actually cultivated. Maize may show pronounced signs of 'tripsacoid' i.e. teosinte germ plasm such an induration of the lower glume and a straight rigid ear.

Less genes flow from maize to teosinte since the genetic incorporation of a maize-like rachis results in the inability to disperse seed and so to the extinction of teosinte introgressed with maize (Wilkes, 1970). Extensive gene exchange in both directions is evident around Chalco, S. of Mexico City, where the weedy teosinte race mimics the local race of maize in size, colour and pubescence. These weeds race main teosintoid with respect to female inflorescence structure. In many other areas of Mexico, particular the Rio Balsas Valley on the W. escarpment, W. of Mexico City, teosinte behavves essentially as a wild grass, but modern development leads to an increased infiltration of maize genes into teosinte.

Several types of maize are cultivated. An improved popcorn is being cultivated in USA, Mexico and elsewhere. Softcorn - amylacea Sturt. - predominates in the Andean region. Flint maize, flint corn - indurata Sturt. - predominates in N. Colombia and E. S. America. Sweet corn - saccharata Sturt. (syn. rugosa Bonof.) - was cultivated for the preparation of South American and Mexican beer. At present it is mainly cultivated in USA. Waxy maize - ceritina Kulesh. - cultivated in the Americas and in E. Asia. Dent maize - indenta Sturt. is the main type of the Corn Belt of USA and N. Mexico. A hybrid of a late-maturing dent Gourd Slide cultivated in the south, and an early ma-
turing flint maize, mainly cultivated in the north. The latter derives from Maiz Ocho.

From C. and S. America maize was taken to Europe (p. 135), Asia (p. 33) and Africa (p. 117), where secondary centres of diversity developed.

At present flint maize, flint corn – indurata Sturt. – is quite common in C. America. Derivatives of Z. mays /2* Z. mexicana are used for fodder. These are called maisinte (Prasad & Chaudhuri, 1968).

ZEA MAYS ssp. mexicana (Schrader) litis (syn. Z. mexicana (Schrader) Kunze, Euchlaena mexicana Schrader). Mexican teosinte. 2n=20. C. Plateau and Valley of Mexico. MacNeish (1964a, b) suggested that about 5000 BC. wild maize i.e. teosinte was cultivated. It is the ancestor of maize. Zea mays*. Owing to natural hybridization between maize and teosinte there is a gene flow from teosinte to maize, while that of maize to teosinte is very small (see p. 190). This may happen between the earliest flowering teosinte plants and the latest of maize. Teosinte plants may grow unnoticed in a maize field and may be harvested together with its leader crop. Seeds may be spread either during the transport or storage of the crop or in manure (Wilkes, 1967). Attempts have been made to cultivate teosinte as a fodder, but it yields less than sorghum. This subspecies is often found as a weed in fields of maize, and introgresses naturally with domesticated maize. See also Z. mays ssp. parviflora*.

Iridaceae

TRIGIDIA PAVONIA (L.f.) DC. Cacomite, Tiger flower. 2n=28, 28. Mexico. Naturalized in most of C. America, Colombia, Bolivia, Peru and Brazil. Easily cultivated. Soon escapes into maize fields etc. as a weed. The Aztecs cultivated this species for almost a 1000 years. Cultivated now as an ornamental which resulted in spontaneous variations in colour and size (Molseed, 1970).

Leguminosae

CALOPOGONIUM MUCUNOIDES Desv. 2n= . Trop. America. A cover crop and green manure. Cultivated in the tropics where it has naturalized.

CANAVALIA CAMYLOCARPA Piper. Babricon bean.
MACROPTILUM ATROPURPUREUM (DC) Urb. (syn. Pha-...seolus atropurpureum DC). Siratro. 2n=22. S. Texas, New Mexico (USA). Mexico, C. America, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru and Argentina. Material from Mexico has recently been domesticated in Australia for tropical pasture.

MIMOSA INVISA Mart. 2n=24, 26. C. and S. America. In Java and elsewhere it is used as a cover and green manure. The spiny stem is a disadvantage. Var. inermis Adelb. is a useful selection.

PHACELIA ACUTIFOLIA Gray. Tepary bean. 2n=22. From N. Central Arizona (USA) to Guatemala. Found in Mexico in layers dating from 3000 BC. A very polymorphic species with drought resistance, high protein content and high productivity. Wild specimens are annuals with indeterminate climbing habit and cleistogamous flowers. They belong to var. tenuifolius Gray; cultivated types belong to var. antilobus Freeman (Baudet, 1977b). However Nabham & Fieger (1978) stated that some wild types belong to the latter variety.

PHASEOLUS ACUTIFOLIUS Gray. Tepary bean. 2n=22. From N. Central Arizona (USA) to Guatemala. Found in Mexico in layers dating from 3000 BC. A very polymorphic species with drought resistance, high protein content and high productivity. Wild specimens are annuals with indeterminate climbing habit and cleistogamous flowers. They belong to var. tenuifolius Gray; cultivated types belong to var. antilobus Freeman (Baudet, 1977b). However Nabham & Fieger (1978) stated that some wild types belong to the latter variety.
L. sensu stricto; and (3) Potato with small glo- 

bular seeds corresponding to Pithecellobium dulce Benth. Manila gendar, 2n=26. Mexico to N. South America. The arillus is edible. A tree planted in hedges.

Phaseolus retusus Benth. Metcalf bean. 2n=22. Texas, Arizona and New Mexico, USA. Occasionally cultivated.

Phaseolus vulgaris L. Common bean. 2n=22. Kaplan (1981) suggested a multiple domestication within N. America from a widespread and poly- morphus species. It has been suggested that this domestication may have taken place between 5000 and 3000 BC. From C. America it would have spread to other parts of America (Kaplan, 1965). However, Heiser (1965) believed in an independ­ent domestication from the closely related Ph. aborigineus Burk. (syn. Ph. vulgaris L. var. aborigineus (Burk.) Baudet), 2n=22, which occurs wild in N. Argentina, Bolivia, Peru, Ecuador, Colombia and Venezuela. In Argentina and Vene­zuela, the wild plant is harvested (Berglund-Brücher & Brücher, 1976). When Ph. vulgaris reached the area of Ph. aborigineus, aborigineus genes may have introgressed into vulgaris. How­ever, Gentry (1966) and Baudet (1977b) suggested that Ph. aborigineus could be a naturalized type. Gentry (1966) pointed out that a wild type of Ph. vulgaris grows in C. America and is the pa­rent of the cultivated forms. From this wild type the cultivated forms derive.

Ph. aborigineus was reduced by Burkart & Bücher (1953) to a subspecies level of Ph. vul­garis. They suggested that this subspecies was not taken to S. America. A study of the wild and cultivated beans of this area should cla­rify whether this is so or whether ssp. abor­iginus is an escape of early cultivated forms (Gentry, 1969). Its primary centre of diversity is in Mexico. Here introgression between culti­vated and wild Ph. vulgaris and P. cocineus* occurs (Wall, 1970). The purple-marbled culti­

vars like Kievitsboon in the Netherlands may derive from such introgression. Secondary cen­tres in Eurasia (p. 40).

Phaseolus vulgaris (Gentry, 1969).

SOPHORA SECUNDIFLORA (Ort.) Lagasca ex De Cand­olle. Mescal bean, Red bean, Coral bean. 2n=18. N. Mexico to Texas and New Mexico. Used as hallucinogen. Often planted as an ornamental.

TEPHROSIA SINGAPOURE (Buc'h) A. Cheval. (syn. T. toxicaria (Sw.) Pers.) 2n=22. Mexico and C. America to Peru and N. Brazil. Cultivated as a fish poison.

Malpighiaceae

BUNCHOSIA COSTARICENSESIS Rose. 2n= Costa Rica. Cultivated for its fruits.

MALPINTIA URENS L. Barbados cherry. 2n= The West Indies. Cultivated for its fruits.

Malvaceae

GOSYPIUM ARIDUM (Rose & Standley) Skovsted. 2n=26, genome formula D3D. Mexico. 4,4

GOSYPIUM ARMOURIANUM Kearney. 2n=26, genome formula D2D2-1. San Marcos Islands, Gulf of California.

GOSYPIUM GOSSYPIOIDES (Ulb.) Standley. 2n=26, genome formula D2D2. Mexico. It crosses poorly with most of the species of the D genome. Its seed-protein pattern is different from the D genome species. However, it is similar to the pattern of G. klotzschianum* (Cherry et al., 1970).

GOSYPIUM HAKNESSII Brandg. 2n=26, genome for­mula D2D2. The islands and coasts of the Gulf of California. Vari. davidsonii is, ac­cording to Bahavandoss & Jayaraman (1973), the progenitor of the D genome found in 4x species.

GOSYPIUM HIRSUTUM L. Upland cotton. 2n=52, ge­nome formula (AADD). The current theory is that this species originated in C. America. Harland (1970) suggested that its centre of origin is in S. America (p. 176), while C. America is an important secondary centre of diversity. Upland cotton is cultivated in USA, in Africa except for the Nile Delta (p. 176), in C. Asia, India (Cambodia type, p. 59), S. America, SE. China, Indochina and elsewhere. In C. America and the West Indian islands race marie galante is found while race punctatum is found around the coasts of the Gulf of Mexico from Florida to Yucatan in the Bahamas and on some West Indian islands. It was taken to W. Africa where it spread in the zone south of the Sahara, to Réunion, the Mala­bar Coast of India, Polynesia, the Marquesas, Fiji and N. Australia. A great diversity was found in N. Australia.

Race yucatense is probably a cotton that has run wild and is now naturalized into natural vegetation of the coastal sand dunes of the
Progreso area, Mexico.

Race morilli is found in Oaxaca, Puebla and Morelos, C. Mexico. A perennial cotton with a bushy form and broad, intensely hairy leaves.

Race palmeri in the state Guerrero, Mexico. It has deeply dissected leaves and strong anthocyanin pigmentation.

Race latifolium is found in Chiapas, Mexico and neighboring regions of Guatemala. An annual cotton. Throughout its territory a small-fruited form is found. A large-fruited form grows in the vicinity of Acala, Chiapas. This race appears to be the foundation stock of all the annual G. hirsutum cottons (Hutchinson, 1962).

Gossypium klotzschianum Andersson var. davidsonii (Kellogs) Saunders. 2n=26, genome formula D3_DD3_D. Shores of the Gulf of California and the Revilla Gigedo islands. Related to the plants of this species found on the Galapagos Islands (p. 176).

Gossypium lobatum Gentry. 2n=26, genome formula D7D7-Mexico.

Gossypium thurberi Todaro. 2n=26, genome formula D1D1-Arizona, USA and Sonora and SW. Chi­huahua, Mexico. At one time it was thought to be the American parent of G. herbaceum* and G. barbadense*.


Moraceae


Myrtaceae


Psidium frederichsthalianum (Berg.) Nied. Costa Rican guava. 2n= . C. America. A small tree cultivated for its acid fruits.

Psidium guajava L. Guava. 2n=22, 4x=44. Trop. America. Cultivated there. In 1526 Oviedo reported that improved forms were cultivated in the West Indies. Spread through the tropics, where guava may be found naturalised.

Psidium molle Bertol. Guisare. 2n=5x=55. S. Mexico and C. America. Cultivated for its fruits.


Onagraceae


Orchidaceae


Vanilla pompona Schiede (syn. V. grandiflora Lindl.). West Indian vanilla. 2n=32. SE. Mexico, C. America and N. South America. A perennial vine on Tahiti, Martinique and Guadeloupe for its aromatic fruits.

Palmae

Chamaedorea tepejilote Liebm. 2n=32. Ch. wendlandiana (Gerst.) Hemal. 2n= . At least one, and probably several, species of this genus are cultivated in S. Mexico and C. America. The young staminate flower clusters are used as a vegetable (Dressier, 1953).

Guillilma gasipaes*

Papaveraceae

Argemone mexicana L. Mexican prickly poppy. 2n=28. SW. USA and Mexico. Cultivated in Mali. Seeds are used to prepare oil. Also an ornamental.

Passifloraceae

Passiflora seemannii Griseb. 2n=18. Panama and Andes of Colombia.

Polygonaceae

Cocco lora unifera L. Seaside grape. 2n= . Trop. America. A shrub or tree cultivated for its edible fruits.

Rumes hymenosepalus Torr. Canaigre, Wild rhubarb, Pie dock, Sour dock, Tanner’s dock. 2n=100. SW. USA and adjacent Mexico. A perennial herb occasionally cultivated.

Portulacaceae

Claytonia perfoliata Donn. ex Willd. (syn. Montia perfoliata How.). Winter purslane, Mi­ner’s lettuce. 2n=36. N. America and Mexico. Cultivated as a vegetable.
PORTULACA OLERACEA L. Purslane. 2n=2x=18, 4x=36, 6x=54. Widespread. The distribution of the 2x, 4x and 6x wild and weedy subspecies shows that Mexico is one of the centres of diversity (Danin et al., 1978). The cultivated type probably developed in Europe (p. 158).

Rosaceae


Rutaceae

CASIMIROA EDULIS La Llave & Lex. White sapote, Zapote Blanco. 2n=36. Highlands of Mexico and C. America. A fruit tree introduced to other subtropical countries.

SIMAROUBA GLAUCA DC. Aceituno. 2n=. S. Florida to Costa Rica. In El Salvador and elsewhere attempts are made to cultivate it as an oil crop.

Simmondsiaceae

SIMMONDSIA CHINENSIS (Link) Nutt. (syn. S. californica Nutt). Jojoba, Pignut, Goatnut. 2n=56, c. 100. California and adjacent Mexico. Dioecious. It is now being domesticated in California. It yields a stable liquid wax, jojoba oil.

Sapotaceae


Sapotaceae

CHRYSOPHYLLUM CAINITO L. Star apple. 2n=52. West Indies and C. America. The pulp is edible. Also an ornamental.

Solanaceae

CAPSICUM ANNUUM L. Bell pepper, Cayenne pepper, Mexican chili. 2n=24. Wild variety in S. USA, West Indies, Mexico, C. America and Colombia. Primary centre in Mexico. Secondary centres in Europe (p. 182) and Asia (p. 79). Originally the cultivars were limited to C. America. The wild type is the bird pepper, var. aviculare (Dierbach) D'Arcy & Eshb. (syn. glabriusculum (Dunal) Heiser & Pickersgill). The domesticated type is var. annuum.

CAPSICUM FRUTESCENS L. Tobasco pepper. 2n=24. This species consists of wild types and derived cultivars, like the Tobasco peppers. Widespread as a weed and as cultivars in Mexico, C. America and lowland S. America. It might be the parental species of C. chinense*.

PHYSALIS IXOCARPA Brot. Tomatil, Miltomate, Husk tomato, Tomatillo. 2n=24. Mexico. There and in Guatemala this vegetable is cultivated.

Solanum AGRIMONIFOLIUM Rydb. 2n=48. From C. Mexico to Bolivia.

SOLANUM BRACHIOTOTRICHUM (Bitt.) Rydb. 2n=24. NW. Mexico, in open pine and juniper forests and amongst bushes and rocks. Resistant to the green peach aphid, Myrus persicae Sulzer.

SOLANUM BULBOCASTANUM Dun. 2n=24, genome formula BB, (36, BBB). At medium altitudes from C. Mexico to Guatemala in grassland, waste places and forest glades and clearings. There are three subspecies (Hawkes, 1966):

Ssp. Bulbocastanum (2n=24, 36) is found in S. Mexico, ssp. dolichophyllum (2n=24) in the Mexican states Morelos and Guerrero and ssp. partitum (2n=36) in S. Mexico and Guatemala. This B genome also constitutes two of the genomes of S. polytrichon* A4A4BB. The B genome is related to the A genome and to the A1 genome of S. phureja*. S. bulbo castanum crosses with S. tuberosum* and is used as a source of resistance to Phytophthora, X-virus, Y-virus, Colorado beetle and several aphids (vectors of virus diseases).

SOLANUM CARDIOPHYLLUM Lindl. 2n=24, 36. S. Mexico. In dry stony grassy and waste places, often as a weed in maize and bean fields. Ssp. ehrenbergii is found in N. Central to W. Mexico, ssp. cardiophyllum occurs in C. Mexico and ssp. lanceolatum in NE. to S. Mexico. Triploid forms are frequent in ssp. cardiophyllum. Ssp. ehrenbergii is one parent of S. sambucinum*.


SOLANUM DEMISSUM Lindl. 2n=(36, 48), 72, genome formula A1A1A4A4BB. NW. Mexico to Guatemala. An important source of disease resistance. A1-genome may have come from S. verrucosum*. One of the parental species of S. x edinense* and X. semidemissum.

SOLANUM X EDINENSE Berthault. Mexican weed potato, Papa raorado. 2n=60. Clones occur in and along the edges of cultivated field, irrigation ditches, roadsides thickets and forest fringes in the Central Volcani Cordillera of Mexico between 2000 and 3500 m. A source of Phytophthora and frost resistance. This 5x hybrid is a cross between S. polytrichon (group Antigene, 2n=4x=48) and S. demissum Lindl. (2n=6x=72) (Hawkes, 1966). S. demissum genes may introgress in the cultivated potato by backcrossing. Harvest of potato may contain tubers of S. x edinense and by trading the potato this woody potato is also spread (Ugent, 1967).

SOLANUM GUERREROENSE Correll. 2n=72, genome formula A1A4A4BB. SW. Mexico. The A1 genome may have come from S. verrucosum*.

SOLANUM HJERTINGII Hawk. 2n=24. NE. Mexico, in pinon scrub and cultivated fields. Very similar to S. fendleri*. A source of resistance to the potato aphid, Macrosiphum euphorbiae Thomas.

SOLANUM HOUGASII Corr. 2n=72, genome formula A1A4A4BB. W. Central Mexico. The A1 genome may have come from S. verrucosum*. Source of resistance to potato Y-virus.

SOLANUM IOPETALUM (Bitt.) Hawk. 2n=72, genome formula A1A4A4BB. W. and S. Mexico. It includes S. brachycarpum Corr. The A1 genome may have come from S. verrucosum*.

SOLANUM JUGLANDIFOLIUM Dunn. 2n=24. Costa Rica. Little value to potato breeders because it does not bear stolons or tubers.

SOLANUM LEPTOSEPALUM Corr. 2n=72, genome formula A1A1A4A4BB. W. Central Mexico. The A1 genome may have come from S. verrucosum*.

SOLANUM LESTERI Hawkes & Hjerting. 2n=24. Oaxaca, Mexico.

SOLANUM MICHOACANUM (Bitt.) Rydb. (syn. S. tri­fida Corr.). 2n=24. Michoacan and Jalisco, Mexico. In the pine forests and fields. Resistant to the green peach aphid, Myrus persicae Sulzer.

SOLANUM MORELLIFORME Bitt. & Muench. 2n=24. C. Mexico, southwards to Guatemala.

SOLANUM OXYCARPUM Schiede. 2n=48. E. Central Mexico, Honduras, Costa Rica and adjacent Panama.

SOLANUM PAPITA Rydb. 2n=.... Similar to S. fendleri*.


SOLANUM POLYADENIUM Greenm. 2n=24. C. Mexico. A source of Phytophthora resistance and, owing to its glandular hairs, of resistance to tarsoneeris mite (Polyphaga tarsocinum latus Banks).

SOLANUM POLYTRICHON Rydb. 2n=48, genome formula A4A4BB. NW. to N. Central Mexico. In waste places, shrubland and cultivated fields. Its genomes are related and also to the A1 genome of S. phureja*. S. bulbocastanum* has the genome formula BB. S. polytrichon is used as a source of resistance to Phytophthora and potato aphid.

ATRIPLEX CANESCENS (Pursh.) Nutt. American shad scale, Hoary saltbush, Wing scale, Four-wing saltbush. 2n= . W. North America up to Mexico. Cultivated as a fodder plant on saline soils and as a hedge plant (Mansfeld, 1959). A. gardesi (Moq.) Standl. (2n= ) is from the same area and A. truncata (Torr.) A. Gray (2n= ) is from Utah, USA.

CHENOPODIUM NUTTALLIAE Safford. 2n=4x=36. This species is named now Ch. berlandieri Moq. ssp. nuttalliae (Safford) Wilson & Heiser. It is cultivated in the highlands of C. Mexico and Arkansas and Missouri (USA). The weedy Ch. bushianus Aellen of E. North America is closely related (Wilson & Heiser, 1979; Wilson, 1981).

HELIANTHUS TUBEROSUS L. Jerusalem artichoke. 2n=102, genome formula At-At2At2-At2-Bt-JBt-. N. America. Run wild in S. Ukraine and N. Caucasus. A perennial species introduced to Mexico and Eurasia. The Bt-J genome is related to the B4 genome of H. annuus*. H. tuberosus is probably an amphiploid of a species with genome formula At4At4At4At4 and a B genome donor. This might be H. annuus or else a closely related species.

HELIANTHUS TUBEROUS L. Jerusalem artichoke. 2n=102, genome formula At-At2At2-At2-Bt-JBt-. N. America. Run wild in S. Ukraine and N. Caucasus. A perennial species introduced to Mexico and Eurasia. The Bt-J genome is related to the B4 genome of H. annuus*. H. tuberosus is probably an amphiploid of a species with genome formula At4At4At4At4 and a B genome donor. This might be H. annuus or else a closely related species.

HELIANTHUS ANNUUS L. Sunflower. 2n=14, genome formula Ba^Bai. N. America. It is difficult to be more specific because of its spread as a food plant and weed. The wild type may have resembled ssp. jaegeri, a small-headed type found in SW. Utah and NE. Arizona to S. California in USA. In new areas the sunflower has introgressed with related species so that the morphological variation has increased. An important species and a macrorcorpus is H. bolanderi A. Gray (2n=34) of C. and N. California. It may derive from crosses of H. annuus with H. exilus Gray, 2n= . Other species H. argophyllus Torr. & A. Gray (2n=34) of Texas, H. debilis Nutt. ssp. cucumerifolius (2n=34) of Texas and H. petiolaris Nutt. (2n=34) of W. of N. America have also hybridized with the sunflower. Various subspecies and varieties are recognized: ssp. lenticularis (Dougl.) Ckll, which is near to the original wild type and is found from W. Canada to N. Mexico. Spp. texanus grows mainly in Texas. It may have arisen by hybridization of ssp. lenticularis and H. debilis.

IVA ANNUA L. (syn. I. ciliata Willd.). Sump weed, Marsh elder. 3n=34. A large-'seeded' type (var. macrocarpa) is an extinct oil-crop cultivated from the early 1st Millenium BC. to the first half of the 2nd Millenium AD. (Yarnell, 1972).

STOKESIA LAEVIS (Hill) Green. Stokes aster. 2n= . A perennial native to Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana (USA), grown as an ornamental. A possible oil-crop?

Cucurbitaceae

CUCURBITA FOETIDISSIMA HBK. Feral buffalo gourd, Fetid gourd, Missouri gourd, Calabazilla. Will probably be domesticated (Bemis et al., 1979).

Cupressaceae

JUNIPERUS VIRGINIANA L. Eastern red cedar. 2n= . E. North America. Much variation is due to introgressive hybridization with other Juniperus species (Hemmerly, 1970).

Ericaceae

VACCINIUM ASHEI Reade. Rabbiteye. 2n=72. N. America. Cultivated there. Wild plants are also harvested. According to Camp (1945) the wild types derive from hybridization of the tetraploid species V. arkan暑um, V. australu Small, Southeastern highbush blueberry, V. dargowi-4x and V. myrsinites Lam., Ground blueberry.

VACCINIUM CORNYDOMOSUM L. Highbush berry. 2n= 72. N. America. Cultivars have developed from the wild type which arose from hybridization of the tetraploid species V. lanaroxii Camp (syn. V. angustifolium Ait.), V. bolanderi A. Gray, 2n=34, resulted from introgression of H. exilis genes into H. annuus* (Jain et al., 1977). Cold-tolerant.
Distribution of Helianthus spp. in pre-human (above), pre-columbian (middle) and modern (below) times. (H. annuus (--), H. petiolaris (speckled), H. exilis (A), H. argophyllus (B), H. debilis var. cucumerifolius (⋯), H. debilis var. dobilis (C), H. bolanderi (---), cultivated sunflower (1), campflower (2), Great plains annuus (3), weed petiolaris (4) and weed cucumerifolius (5) (Anderson, 1956; based on Heiser's research).
crop and green manure.

**ROBINIA HISPIDA** L. 2n=30. SE. North America. Cultivated as an ornamental and in hedges.

**ROBINIA PSEUDACACIA** L. Locust, Black locust. 2n=20, c. 20, 22. C. and E. North America. This tree is planted as an ornamental and as a soil stabilizer.

**SESBANIA EXALTATA** (Raf.) Rydb. 2n=12. USA. Cultivated there as a green manure.

**SESBANIA MACROCARPA** Muhl. 2n=12. USA. Cultivated there. Closely related to *S. exaltata* or is a synonym of this species.

**VICIA LEAVENWORTHII** Torr. & Gray. Leavenworth vetch. 2n=14. Missouri and Arkansas to Texas in USA. Occasionally cultivated.

**CAMASSIA LEICHTLINII** (Baker) S. Wats. Camas. 2n=30. E. North America. Uncultivated bulb beds are divided into family plots, which have been passed down from generation to generation. These plots are not farmed, but stones, weeds and shrubs are removed every year. In most cases the plants are marked in bloom so that the bulb can be harvested when it is fully grown (Chapman Turner & Bell, 1971).

The camas is semi-domesticated i.e. the wild plant is protected and the growing circumstances are improved. The latter may result in more sites for the plant to grow.

**CAMASSIA QUAMASH** (Pursh) Greene. Blue camas. 2n= . E. North America. See further *C. leichtlinii*.

**LIMNANTHACEAE**

**LIMNANTHES ALBA** Benth. Meadow foam. 2n=10. NW. Pacific states of USA. Potential oil-crop. Erect types have been developed for cultivation. Self- and cross-compatible.

**MALVACEAE**

**GOSSYPIUM BARBADENSE** L. Sea Islands cotton. 2n=52, genome formula (AADD). Peru (p. 176). Sea Islands cotton developed on the Sea Islands of S. Carolina, USA after introduction from Bahamas or Jamaica. Cultivated in E. USA and some Caribbean islands. Maybe similar types in Ecuador are its parental material (Harrison, 1970).

**MARTYNIACEAE**

**PROBOSCIDEA LOUISIANICA** (Mill.) Theil. (syn. Martynia proboscidea Glox.). Unicorn plant, Ram’s horn, Double claw, Proboscis flower. 2n = . N. America. A herb cultivated for its fruits and as an ornamental.

**Moraceae**


**PASSIFLORACEAE**

**PASSIFLORA INCARNATA** L. May-Pop, Yellow-fruited Virginian passion flower, Apricot-Vine. 2n=18, 36. E. North America, Florida and Texas. It was cultivated by indians in Virginia. Resembles *P. edulis*.

**Phytolaccaceae**

**PHYTOLACCA AMERICANA** L. 2n=36. USA. It has run wild in S. Europe. Cultivated as a dye plant (berries) and ornamental. The berries are also used to colour wine.

**Rosaceae**

**AMYGDALUS PERSICA** L. Peach. 2n=16. Primary centre: China (p. 42). Secondary centre: California, USA.

**FRAGARIA VULGARIS**

**FRAGARIA VESCA** L. Wild strawberry. 2n=14, genome formula AA. Europe (p. 159), Asia and N. America. In California, it is found in a broad range of environments from the coastal fog belt to the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Mountains and from San Jacinto Mountains near the border to Oregon. Hermaphroditic, self-compatible, reproducing sexually and asexually by runners. There are many ecotypes, which aid survival under this wide range of environments (Hancock & Bringhurst, 1978). Some clones are used to test for viruses in *F. x ananassa*.

**FRAGARIA VIRGINIANA** Duch. Virginian strawberry. 2n=56. N. America, especially in the eastern part. Cultivated. One of the parents of *F. x ananassa* Duch. (syn. *F. grandiflora* Ehrh.), the pineapple strawberry (2n=56).

**PRUNUS.** The American *Prunus* species are valuable because of their longevity and winterhardiness.

**PRUNUS AMERICANA** Marsh. American Plum. 2n=16. A large territory of N. America between Manitoba and Texas. This small tree usually grows slowly. Cultivated. Valuable because of its longevity and winterhardiness. Cultivars have been developed from interspecific crosses.

PRUNUS BESSYI Bailey. Western sand cherry. 2n=16. N. America on sandy and saline soils. This perennial shrub is characterized by a good longevity, frost resistance and sweet, edible fruits. A source of a bush-type habit for ease of mechanical harvesting. It hybridizes with Armeniaca vulgaris* and Prunus ssp.

PRUNUS HORTULANA Bailey. Hortulan plum. 2n=16. C. USA. This tree is very cold resistant and has good fruits. It flowers late (Zylka, 1970). It hybridizes easily with other American Prunus species. According to Bailey (1989) it is a hybrid of P. angustifolia* and P. americana*.

PRUNUS MARITIMA Marsh. (syn. P. maritima Wangh.). Beach plum, Sand plum. 2n=16. R. USA and adjacent Canada. Some cultivars have been selected (Zylka, 1970) in the USA. Also used as a source of late flowering, cold resistance and very high fertility in the breeding of other cultivars. It is an ornamental.

PRUNUS MUNSONIANA Vight & Hedrick. Wild Goose Plum. 2n=16. N. Texas, E. Oklahoma and Missouri. It flowers late and the fruits are of good quality. It has a good longevity and winterhardiness. It hybridizes easily with P. angustifolia* and other species. Cultivars were bred from such interspecific crosses.

PRUNUS NIGRA Ait. Canada plum. 2n=16. The territory between S. New Foundland to the Strait of Mackinac and southward to Lansing, Michigan. Cultivated there to some extent. This species is valuable because of its longevity and winterhardiness. Cultivars have been developed from interspecific crosses.


PRUNUS SEROTINA Ehrh. Black cherry, Run cherry. 2n=32. N. America from Ontario and North Dakota to Texas and Florida. The fruits are unpalatable. It could be a source of late flowering and frost resistance.

PRUNUS VIRGINIANA L. Common choke cherry, Eastern choke cherry, Choke cherry. 2n=30, 32. W. North America. Micurin selected Vinogradnaja from this species (Zylka, 1971b).

RUBUS ACAULIS Michx. 2n=14. The Canadian counter part of R. arcticus (Larsson, 1969). It could be one parent of R. stellatus*. Also named ssp. acaulis of R. arcticus.


RUBUS IDAEUS L. (syn. R. strigosus Michx.). American red raspberry. 2n=14. The NE. American counterpart of this species. Present cultivars are often hybrids between this subspecies and ssp. vulgaris*, the European red raspberry. Natural hybrids between ssp. strigosus and R. occidentalis* have been described as R. neglectus Peck., Purple cane raspberry (2n=14). They have been occasionally cultivated. In N. America such hybridization has led to introgression between the two parental species. See for other hybrids p. 141. Cultivars are often unarmed or have simple leaves. The loganberry (2n=42), genome formula V1V1V2V2II, is derived from the cross of a tetraploid form R. ussuriensis Cham. & Echt. (2n=28), genome formula V1V1V2V2R. idaeus (2n=14). Mayberry is a hybrid product of R. palmatus Thumb. x ssp. strigosus and Youngberry (2n=42, 49) of loganberry x Hayes dewberry (R. baileyanus x R. argutus). Other Rubus species like R. arcticus* have also been used in breeding work.

RUBUS OCCIDENTALIS L. Black raspberry. 2n=14. NE. North America, Colorado and British Columbia. It is cultivated. Present cultivars often derive from hybrids with R. idaeus*. Natural hybrids with the N. American ssp. strigosus of R. idaeus have been named R. neglectus Peck., purple cane raspberry (2n=14). This hybridization has led to introgression between these two parental species. It is for R. idaeus* a source of resistance to the rubus aphid, Amphorophora rubi Kalt.

RUBUS STELLATUS Sm. 2n=14. Wild from Alaska, Aleutian Islands and Kamchatka. Closely related to R. arcticus* and has been described as ssp. stellatus of this latter species. It could be a hybrid of R. arcticus and R. acaulis* (Larsson, 1969).

Salicaceae

SALIX RIGIDA Mühlenberg (syn. S. cordata Müh.) American willow. 2n=44. N. America. Introduced in Europe for twig production.

Solanaceae


NICOTIANA QUADRIVALVIS Pursh. 2n=48. SW. USA along rivers and in rocky soils. The Indians cultivated it for smoking leaves and flowers.
An annual, frost-resistant, early maturing species. It hybridizes easily with *N. tabacum*.

**Physalis pubescens** L. Strawberry tomato, Dwarf Cape gooseberry. 2n=24. N. America. Cultivated in Ukraine and elsewhere.

**Solanum fendleri** A. Gray. Navajo potato. 2n=48. Genome formula A_4A_4BB. Arizona, New Mexico and W. Texas, USA and NW. Mexico. Very similar to *S. hjertingii* and similar to *S. papita*. It is resistant to Y virus.

**Solanum jamesii** Torr. 2n=24, 36. Arizona, New Mexico and Colorado (USA) and in Mexico near the Arizona boundary.

Valerianaceae

**Valerina edulis** Nutt. 2n=. N. America. This perennial herb is cultivated for its roots.

Vitaceae

**Vitis berlandieri** Planch. 2n=38. SE. USA to Texas. Used as a rootstock. Rootstocks of *V. riparia* x *V. berlandieri* are also used. It can be crossed with *V. vinifera*.

**Vitis cinerea** Engelm. Downy grape, Sweet winter grape. 2n=38. SE. USA. Resistant to fungal diseases and to phylloxera. *Viteus vitifolii* Shimer, but it cannot be crossed with *V. vinifera*.

**Vitis cordifolia** Michx. 2n=30, 38. SE. USA. It can be crossed with *V. vinifera* to introduce resistance to fungal diseases.

**Vitis labrusca** L. Fox grape. 2n=38. E. North America. It appears to have run wild in Georgia, USSR (p. 102). Introduced into the Old World. It is cultivated. It has been crossed with *V. vinifera* to improve it and for this species it is used as a rootstock.

**Vitis riparia** Michx. (syn. *V. vulpina* L.). 2n=38. E. and C. USA and in Ontario, Canada. Used as a rootstock. It can be crossed with *V. vinifera* to introduce resistance to phylloxera, *Viteus vitifolii* Shimer. Such hybrids occur wild in USA and have been described as *V. bourquinia*. Rootstocks of *V. riparia* x *V. berlandieri* are also used.

**Vitis rotundifolia** Michx. Muscadine grape, Southern fox grape. 2n=40. Florida, the southern coast of USA and the east coast of Mexico. Dioecious, but hermaphrodite cultivars have been developed. Cv. Scuppernong was developed in 1584 from wild material in NE. North Carolina.

**Vitis rupestris** Scheele. 2n=. SW. USA. Used as a rootstock. It can be crossed with *V. vinifera* to introduce resistance to phylloxera, *Viteus vitifolii* Shimer.
Species without an identified region

Some species could not be listed in one of the Regions. They have a very wide geographical distribution. Either their locality of cultivation has not been reported or they are cultivated at several places. Thus it is not known whether their wide distribution occurred before their domestication or not, i.e. it is not mentioned whether the wild species grew in a large area where it has been domesticated at several places, or whether wild plants were domesticated on one site after they had been spread by man.

**Agavaceae**

*Yucca gloriosa* L. 2n=50. Cultivated in Georgia, (USSR).

**Amaranthaceae**

*Gomphrena globosa* L. Batchelor's button. 2n=32, 40-44, 44-48. The tropics. Cultivated in some villages of mainly coastal districts in W. Africa as a curiously and as a fetish plant. In Europe and elsewhere it is an ornamental.

**Anacardiaceae**

*SPONDIAS CYTHEREA* Sonner (syn. *S. dulcis* Forst.f.). Otaheita apple, Ambarella, Hog plum. 2n= . Cultivated for its fruits. Mansfeld (1959) reported the presence of var. cytherea on the Society Islands, Tahiti, Fidji, Samoa and Madagascar, var. mucroniserrata (Engl.) Mansf. in Mexico, var. macrocarpa (Engl.) Mansf. in Brazil, var. soda (Bl.) Mansf. in Malaysia and var. integra (Engl.) Mansf. in Amboina.

**Apocynaceae**

*APOCYNUM VENETUM* L. (syn. *A. sibiricum* Pall. ex Roem. & Schult.). Kendyr. 2n=16, 22. Italy to E. Asia. A perennial fibre crop brought into cultivation in USSR.

**Chenopodiaceae**


**Corynocarpaceae**

*COYINOCARPUS LAEVIGATUS* J.F. Forst. & G. Forst. Kopi, karaka. 2n=44. This species occurs wild on the New Hebrides and New Caledonia as *C. similis* and *C. dissimilis* respectively. The large kernels can be eaten after removing the poisonous karakin by heating. Therefore they were taken to New Zealand (Stevenson, 1978) where the species ran wild and became semi-domesticated.

**Cruferae**

*Crambe abyssinica* Hochst. ex R.E. Vries. 2n=90. Its wild distribution is obscure, but it may have developed in Turkey. Cultivars have been released in USA. See p. 89.

**Cucurbitaceae**

*Momordica balsamina* L. Bitter gourd, Bitter cucumber, Balsam pear, Balsam apple. 2n=22. Tropics of the Old World, especially India and SE. India. Leaves and stem are used for fodder.


**Cyperaceae**

*Cyperus articulatus* L. 2n=. Cultivated for its sweet scented roots.


**Euphorbiaceae**

*Euphorbia tirucalli* L. 2n=20. Trials at Arizona (USA) to grow this plant for its sap as a raw material for petrol.

**Gramineae**

*Eremochloa ophiuroides* (Munro) Hack. 2n=28. Some cultivation on Puerto Rico.
**SPECIES OF A NOT IDENTIFIED REGION**

**HETEROPOGN HIRTUS** Pers. (syn. H. contortus Beav. ex Roem. & Schult., Andropogon contortus L.). Spearhead, Tangle grass. $2n = 20, 40, (42-44, 50), 60, (80, c. 70-80). The Old and New World, subtropics and tropics. Cultivated as a fodder for livestock. Plants with $2n = 20$ come from India, with $2n = 40$ from Java, India, Madagascar, Tanzania, Kenya, Uganda, Zimbabwe and Zaïre, and with $2n = 60$ from S. Africa, Mexico and N. America.

**Leguminosae**

**CROTALARIA MUCRONATA** Desv. (syn. C. striata DC.). $2n = 16$. Distributed in tropics and subtropics as a cover crop and green manure.

**CROTALARIA RETUSA** L. $2n = 16$. This fibre crop is widespread throughout the tropics. In E. Africa it is used for its pigments and in Florida as an ornamental.

**DESMODIUM ADSORPENS** DC. $2n = 22$. Tropics. Cultivated in many regions as a cover crop and green manure.

**DESMODIUM GANGATICUM** DC. $2n = $. Tropics. Cultivated in many regions as a cover crop and green manure.


**TEPHROSIA PURPUREA** Pers. Purple tephreria. $2n = 22, (24, 44)$. The tropics. Cultivated as a green manure and cover crop. Grows wild in N. India on waste places and road sites.

**Malvaceae**

**ABUTILON GRAVEOLENS** Sweet. $2n = 14, 36$. The tropics of the Old World. Cultivated especially in USSR for its oily seeds.

**MALACHRA CAPITATA** L. $2n = 56$. The tropics. A herb cultivated for its fibre.

**URENA LOBATA** L. Aramina fibre, Congo jute. $2n = 28, 56$. Wild or naturalized in the tropics and subtropics. Centre of origin very likely in the Old World (Purseglove, 1968).

**Rutaceae**


**Solanaceae**

**SOLANUM MAMMOSUM** L. $2n = $. It spread as a campfollower over C. and S. America. Its native habitat is not clear but it appears to be wild in the Caribbean. Primitive types are found in the savanna of Venezuela and Colombia, and it is widely used as fish poison and ornamental, and in fetish. In Panama, it is cultivated as a fish poison (Nee, 1979).

**Umbelliferae**


**Urticaceae**

**BOEHMIA STIPULARIS** Wedd. Hawaiian false nettle, Akola. $2n = $. Probably from the Mascarene islands. According to Uphof (1966) this fibre crop grows wild on Hawaii, where it was formerly cultivated. This has resulted in many varieties.

**TOUCHARDIA LATIFOLIA** Gaudich. Olona. $2n = $. The Hawaiian Islands. At one time cultivated for its fibre (Hutchinson, 1962).
References


Bailey, E.T. & C.W. Francis, 1971. Isoflavone concentrations in the leaves of the spe-


REFERENCES


Plleare, W., 1972. Die Entwicklung eines Genzen-
REFERENCES


Takahashi, R., 1964. Further studies on the
REFERENCES

Tateoka, T., 1964. Taxonomic studies of the
Teppner, H., 1970. Karyotypen europäischer,
Torres, A.M., R.K. Soost & K. Diedenhofer,
Todd, W.A. & M.J. Murray, 1968. New essential
Tax, S. (Ed.), 1960. The evolution after Dar­
Tutin, T.G., V.H. Heywood, N.A. Burges, D.M.
Ucko, P.J. & G.W. Dimbleby, 1969. The domesti­
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Webb, 1972. Flora Europaea. 3. Diapensia-
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1997a. Solanum raphanifolium, a
Ugent, D., 1997b. The potato. What is the bot­
Ugent, D., 1970a. Solanum raphanifolium, a
Ugent, D., 1970b. The potato. What is the bo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
Ugent, D., 1968. The potato in Mexico: geo­
REFERENCES 225


Wilson, H.D. & Ch.B. Heiser Jr., 1979. The origin and evolutionary relationships of 'Huazontle' (Chenopodium nuttalliae Saf-
Zhukovsky, P.M., 1965. Main gene centres of cultivated plants and their wild relatives within the territory of the U.S.S.R. Euphytica 14:177-188.
Index of botanical names

ABBEVILLEA fenzliana 177 (10)
ABELMOSCHUS esculentus 77, 139 (4, 8)
- manihot 41, 77, 139 (1, 4, 8)
- moschatus 77 (4)
- tuberculatus, see A. esculentus 77 (4)
ABERIA gardneri, see Doryalis hebcarpa 73 (4)
ABUTILON avicennae 41 (1)
- graveolens 208 (?)
- indicum 59, 77 (2, 4)
- oxypetala 172 (10)
- theophrasti, see A. avicennae 41 (1)
ACACIA arabica, see A. nilotica 136 (8)
- cavenia 172 (10)
- cibaria, see A. longifolia 65 (3)
- cyanophylla 65 (3)
- dealbata 65 (3)
- decurrens, see A. mearnsii 65 (3)
- farnesiana, see also A. cavenia 172 (10)
- horrida, see A. karroo 136 (8)
- karroo 135 (8)
- longifolia 65 (3)
- mearnsii 65 (3)
- mollissima, see A. mearnsii 65 (3)
- nilotica 136 (8)
- pycnantha 65 (3)
- senegal 136 (8)
ACER saccharinum, see A. saccharum 199 (12)
- saccharum 199 (12)
ACHRAS mammosa, see Calocarpum sapota 196 (11)
- sapota, see Manilkara schrass 196 (11)
ACOLANTHUS pubescens 136 (8)
ACONITUM carmichaeli 42 (1)
- napellus 135 (9)
- wilsonii, see A. carmichaeli 42 (1)
ACORUS calamus 148, 199 (9, 12)
ACROCERAS amplexaert 127 (8)
- macrum 127 (8)
ACTINIDIA ARGUTA 32 (1)
- chinensis 32 (1)
- kolomicta 32 (1)
- polygama 32 (1)
ADENANDRA fragrans 146 (8)
ADENOPSUS abyssinicus, see Lagenaria siceraria 125 (8)
- guineensis, see Lagenaria siceraria 124 (8)
- longiflora, see Lagenaria siceraria 124 (8)
- pynaerti, see Lagenaria siceraria 124 (8)
- reticulatus, see Lagenaria siceraria 124 (8)
- rufus, see Lagenaria siceraria 124 (8)
ADENATODA schimperiana 122 (8)
AEVILOPS aucheri, see A. speltoides 79 (6)
- bicornis, see A. speltoides, Triticum turgidum 90, 108 (6, 7)
- biuncialis, see A. lorentii 90 (6)
- bushirica, see A. triaristata 91 (6)
- caudata, see also A. crassa, A.triuncialis 82, 89, 90, 91 (5, 6)
- columnaris 89 (6)
- comosa 90, 108 (6, 7)
- crassa 90 (6)
- cylindrica, see also A. triuncialis 82, 89, 90, 108 (5, 6, 7)
- juvenalis 82, 90 (5, 6)
- kotschyi 82, 90, 109 (5, 6, 7)
- ligustica, see A. speltoides 90 (6)
- longissima, see A. speltoides 90 (6)
- lorentii 82, 90, 109 (5, 6, 7)
- macrochaeta, see A. lorentii 90 (6)
- mutica 90 (6)
- ovata 82, 90, 109 (5, 6, 7)
- peregrina, see A. variabilis 109 (7)
- recta, see A. triaristata 90 (6)
- serisi, see A. speltoides 90 (6)
- sharoneensis, see A. speltoides 90 (6)
- speltoides, see also Triticum timopheevi, T. turgidum 90 (5)
- squarrosa, see also A. crassa, Triticum aestivum 82, 89, 91 (5, 6, 7)
- tauschii, see A. squarrosa 82 (5)
- triaristata, see also A. columnaris 83, 89, 90, 108 (5, 6, 7)
- triuncialis, see also A. kotschyi 83, 90, 91, 109 (5, 6, 7)
- turcomanica, see also A. juvenalis 90 (6)
- umbellulata, see also A. ovata, A.
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

triuncialis 91 (6)
- uniaristata 109 (7)
- variabilis 90, 91, 109 (6, 7)
- ventricosa 109 (7)
AEGILOTHICUM, see Aegllops ventricosa 96 (7)
AEGLE marmelos 62 (2)
AEGHONOMENE americana 172 (10)
- glandulosa, see A. americana 172 (10)
AESCUUS carnea, see A. hippocastanum 112 (7)
- hippocastanum 83, 112 (5, 7)
- pavia, see A. hippocastanum 112 (7)
AFLAXOMUN corrorma 147 (8)
- melegueta 147 (8)
AGAVE americana 185 (11)
- atrovirens 185 (11)
- candelabrum, see A. cantala 185 (11)
- cantala 185 (11)
- compulviata 185 (11)
- deweana 185 (11)
- fourcroydes 122, 185 (8, 11)
- funkiana, see A. heteracantha 185 (11)
- heteracantha 185 (11)
- latissima, see A. atrovirens 185 (11)
- lechegullia 185 (11)
- letonae 185 (11)
- rigida, see A. sisalana 185 (11)
- sisalana 185 (11)
AGRIMONIA eupatoria, see A. odorata 158 (9)
- odorata 158 (9)
AGR0PYRON caninum 151 (9)
- cristatum 151 (9)
- dasystachum 202 (12)
- desertorum, see A. tenuis 152, 202 (9, 12)
- intermedia, see A. tenuis 152 (9)
- juncum 109 (7)
- latiglume, see A. spicatum 202 (12)
- michnoi, see A. cristatum 151 (9)
- pauciflorum 202 (12)
- pectiniforme, see A. cristatum 151 (9)
- podgerae, see A. intermedium 91 (6)
- repens 151, 202 (9, 12)
- scribneri, see A. spicatum 202 (12)
- sibiricum, see A. cristatum 151 (9)
- smithii, see A. dasystachum 202 (12)
- spicatum, see A. repens 151, 202 (9, 12)
- subsecundes, see A. pauciflorum 202 (12)
- trachycalum, see A. pauciflorum, A. spicatum 202 (12)
AGROSTIS alba, see A. gigantea 152 (9)
- canina 152 (9)
- gigantea, see A. tenuis 152, 202 (9, 12)
- intermedia, see A. tenuis 152 (9)
- tenuis 91, 109, 152, 202 (6, 7, 9, 12)
- vulgaris, see A. tenuis 152 (9)
AILANTHUS vilmoriniana 46 (1)
AILEZIA carbonaria 172 (10)
- chinensis, see A. stipulata 75 (4)
- falcata, see A. moluccana 56 (2)
- lebeck 56 (2)
- moluccana 56 (2)
- montana 56 (2)
- stipulata 75 (4)
- sumatra 56 (2)
ALEURITFES cordata 37 (1)
- fordii 37, 202 (1, 12)
- moluccana 52 (2)
- montana 37, 52 (1, 2)
- trisperma 52 (2)
ALKANARIA tinctoria 104 (7)
ALLAEANTHUS luzonicus 59 (2)
ALLIUM atalicum, see A. chinense, A. fistulosum 32 (1)
- ampeloprasum, see also A. kurrat, A. porrum 70, 87, 88 148
- sobanum, see A. cepa 81 (5)
- ascolinum 87 (6)
- babingtonii, see A. ampeloprasum 87 (6)
- bakeri, see A. chinense 32 (1)
- bouddae, see A. fistulosum 32 (1)
- cepa, see also A. ascolinum 81, 87, 103 (6, 7)
- chinense 32 (1)
- cornutum, see A. cepa 81 (5)
- deserti-syriaca, see A. ascolinum 87 (6)
- fistulosum, see also A. cepa, A. chinense 31, 81 (1, 81)
- jajlae, see A. scorodoprasum 148 (9)
- kurrat 70, 87 (4, 6)
- ledebourianum 33 (1)
- longicuspus, see A. sativum 81 (5)
- macrostemon 33 (1)
- microbulbin, see A. chinense 32 (1)
- nipponicum 33 (1)
- odoratum, see A. tuberosum 33 (1)
- oschaninii, see A. cepa 81 (5)
- porrum, see A. ampeloprasum, A. ramosum 70, 88 (4, 6)
- proliferum, see also A. cepa 81 (5)
- pskemense, see A. cepa 81 (5)
- ramosum 33 (1)
- rotundum, see A. scorodoprasum 148 (9)
- sativum, see also A. ampeloprasum 33, 81, 88, 103 (1, 5, 6, 7)
- schoenoasper 3 (1)
- scorodoprasum, see also A. ampeloprasum 70, 148 (4, 9)
- tuberosum 33 (1)
- vavilovii 81 (5)
- wakegii, see A. chinense 32, 81 (1, 5)
ALOCASIA cucullata 71 (4)
- indica, see also A. macrorrhiza 49, 71 (2, 4)
- macrorrhiza, see also A. indica 49, 71 (2, 4)
ALOE barbadensis 116 (7)
- vera, see A. barbadensis 116 (7)
ALOPECURUS pratensis 152 (9)
ALPHOTROPIS formosum 96, 98 (6)
ALPINA chinensis 47 (1)
- conchigera 64 (2)
- galanga 64 (2)
- malaccensis 64 (2)
- magnifica, see Phaeomeria magnifica 56 (2)
- officinarum 47 (1)
- speciosa, see Phaeomeria magnifica 56 (2)
ALTHAEA officinalis 99, 116 (6, 7, 9)
- rosea 99, 116 (6, 7)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

ALYSICARPUS glumaceus 136 (8)
- nummularifolius, see A. vaginalis 136 (8)
- rugosus 136 (8)
- vaginalis 136 (8)
- violaceus, see A. rugosus 136 (8)

AMARANTHUS angustifolius 70 (4)
- braunii, see A. spinosus 165 (10)
- caracasaraus, see A. spinosus 165 (10)
- caudatus, see also A. mantegazzianus 165 (10)
- cruentus, see A. dubius, A. hybridus, A. paniculatus 49, 165, 186 (2, 10, 12)
- dubius, see also S. spinosus 165 (10)
- edulis, see A. caudatus, A. mantegazzianus 165 (10)
- gangeticus 33, 49 (1, 2)
- hybridus, see also A. cruentus, A. hypochondriacus 165, 186, 199 (10, 11, 12)
- hypochondriacus 186, 199 (11, 12)
- leucocarpus, see A. hypochondriacus 186 (11)
- lividus 103 (7)
- mangostanus 49 (2)
- mantegazzianus 165 (10)
- melancholius, see A. mangostanus 49 (2)
- oleraceus, see A. lividus 103 (7)
- paniculatus 49 (2)
- powellii, see A. hypochondriacus, A. leucocarpus 186, 199 (11, 12)
- quitensis, see A. caudatus, A. mantegazzianus 165 (10)
- spinosus, see also A. dubius 165, 199 (10, 12)
- tricolor, see A. mangostanus 49 (2)
- viridis, see A. lividus 103 (7)

AMMADUCUS leucotrichus 118 (7)

AMMI majus 118 (7)

AMM0PHILA arenaria 152 (9)
- arundinacea, see A. arenaria 152 (9)

ANACARDIUM occidentale 165, 186 (10, 11)
- orientale, see Semecarpus anacardium 43 (2)
- pyrethrum 105 (7)

ANARIS leucotrichus 118 (7)

ANOMARIA annua 152 (9)
- cardamomum 64 (2)
- globosum 47 (1)
- kepulaga 64 (2)
- krervanh 64 (2)
- magnificum, see Phaeomeria magnifica 64 (2)
- maximum 64 (2)
- xanthioides 79 (4)

ANOMOPHALLUS campanulatus 49, 71 (2, 4)
- harmandii 49 (2)
- rivieri 49 (2)

ANNAHILIA arenaria 152 (9)
- arundinacea, see A. arenaria 152 (9)

ANOMONUM aromaticum 79 (4)
- cardamomum 64 (2)
- globosum 47 (1)
- kepulaga 64 (2)
- krervanh 64 (2)
- magnificum, see Phaeomeria magnifica 64 (2)
- maximum 64 (2)
- xanthioides 79 (4)

ANOPHYLLUS campanulatus 49, 71 (2, 4)
- harmandii 49 (2)
- rivieri 49 (2)

ANTHERIS cerefolium 162 (9)

ANTHYLLIS vulneraria 155 (9)

ANTHOCENTRUS monica 203 (12)

ANTHOCENTRUS monica 203 (12)

ANTHRAXANTHUM alpinum, see A. odoratum 152 (9)
- odoratum 152 (9)
- diversifolia 186 (11)
- montana 186 (11)
- muscata 186 (11)
- purpurea 186 (11)
- reticulata, see also A. cherimola 166, 186 (10, 11)
- scleroderma 186 (11)
- squamosa 166, 186 (10, 11)

ANTHASIC nobilis, see Chamaemelum nobile 150 (9)
- tinctoria 149 (9)
- levisticum, see Levisticum officinale 162 (9)
- polymorpha 47 (1)

ANISUM officinarum, see Pimpinella anisum 102 (6)
- vulgare, see Pimpinella anisum 102 (6)
- cherimola, see A. squamosa 166 (10, 11)
- diversifolia 186 (11)
- montana 186 (11)
- muscata 186 (11)
- purpurea 186 (11)
- reticulata, see also A. cherimola 166, 186 (10, 11)
- scleroderma 186 (11)
- squamosa 166, 186 (10, 11)

ANTHEMIS nobilis, see Chamaemelum nobile 150 (9)
- tinctoria 149 (9)

ANTHOCENTHUS alpinum, see A. odoratum 152 (9)
- odoratum 152 (9)

ANTHRISCUS cerefolium 162 (9)

ANTHUS officinarum, see Pimpinella anisum 102 (6)
- vulgare, see Pimpinella anisum 102 (6)
- cherimola, see A. squamosa 166 (10, 11)
- diversifolia 186 (11)
- montana 186 (11)
- muscata 186 (11)
- purpurea 186 (11)
- reticulata, see also A. cherimola 166, 186 (10, 11)
- scleroderma 186 (11)
- squamosa 166, 186 (10, 11)

APIS mellifica, see A. mellifica 203 (12)
- carvi, see Carum carvi 162 (9)
- graveolens 118 (7)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

APOCYNUM sibiricum, see A. venetum 207 (?)
- venetum 207 (?)

AQUILEGIA vulgaris 117, 158 (7, 9)

ARACHIS africana, see A. hypogaea 172 (10)
- asiatica, see A. hypogaea 172 (10)
- glabrata 172 (10)
- hypogaea, see also A. villosum 172 (8, 10)
- monticola, see A. hypogaea 172 (10)
- nancyquarae, see A. hypogaea 172 (10)
- villosa, see A. hypogaea 172 (10)
- villosum 172 (10)

ARALIA cordata 33 (1)
- guilfoylei, see Nothopanax guilfoylei 50 (2)
- repens, see Panax repens 33 (1)

ARBUTUS unedo 108 (7)

ARCTIUM lappa 34, 149 (1, 9)

ARECA catechu, see also Piper betle 61, 62 (2)

ARENGA pinnata 61, 78 (2, 4)

ARGANIA sideroxylon, see A. spinosa 146 (8)
- spinosa 146 (8)

ARGEMONE mexicana 195 (11)

ARISTOLOCHIA clematis 148 (9)

ARMENIACA anum, see A. vulgaris 43 (1)
- atropurpureum, see A. dasycarpa 85 (5)
- brigantia 159 (9)
- dasycarpa 85 (5)
- mandshuricae, see A. dasycarpa 85 (5)
- mume 42 (1)
- sibirica 159 (9)

ARMORACIA rusticana 150 (9)

ARRACACIA esculenta, see A. xanthorrhiza 150 (9)

ARRACACIA esculenta, see A. xanthorrhiza 150 (9)

ARRHENATHERUM avenaceum 152 (9)
- eliator, see A. avenaceum 152 (9)
- tuberosum 152 (9)

ARTEMISIA absinthium 149 (9)
- capillaris 34 (1)
- dracunculoides, see A. dracunculus 82 (5)
- dracunculus 82 (5)
- judaica 105 (7)
- laxa 149 (9)
- maritima 150 (9)
- vulgaris 150 (9)

ARTOCARPUS altilis 59 (2)
- biancoi, see A. altilis 59 (2)
- camansi 59 (2)
- champeden 5, 9 (2)
- communis, see A. altilis 59 (2)
- dimorphophylla, see A. rigidus 52 (2)
- heterophyllus 77 (4)
- integra, see A. heterophyllus 77 (4)
- integrifolia, see A. heterophyllus 77 (4)
- lakoocha 59 (2)
- miliaris, see A. altilis 59 (2)
- rigidus 59 (2)

ARUM sagittatifolium, see Xanthosoma sagittatifolium 166 (10)

ARUNDA alpina 127 (8)

- amabilis 37 (1)
- ARUNDO donax 109 (7)

ASCLEPIAS cornuti, see A. syriaca 199 (12)
- syriaca 199 (12)

ASPALATHUS cedergergens, see A. contamnatus 136 (8)
- contaminatus 136 (8)

ASPARAGUS officinalis 157 (9)

ASTRAGALUS boëticus 113 (7)
- cicer 155 (9)
- lotoides, see A. sinensis 39 (1)
- sinicus 39 (1)

AVERNA abyssinica, see A. strigos 110, 127 (7, 8)
- athenathera, see A. steris 109 (7)
- barbata, see A. strigos 109 (7)
- bruhsiana, see A. ventricosa 110 (7)
- byzantina, see A. sativa 97 (7)
- canariensis 109 (7)
- clauda, see also A. sativa 109 (7)
- damascena 109 (7)
- eriantha, see A. clauda 109 (7)

AZADIRACHTA indica, see Melia azadirachta 59 (2)

AZADIRACHTA indica, see Melia azadirachta 59 (2)

- trichophylla, see A. stenella 109 (7)
- tuberosa, see Arrhenatherum tuberosum 152 (9)
- vaviloviana, see A. abyssinica, A. strigos 110, 127 (7, 8)
- wiestii, see A. strigos 110 (7)

AVERNA abyssinica, see A. strigos 110, 127 (7, 8)

- carambola 50 (2)

- carambola 50 (2)

- carambola 50 (2)

- carambola 50 (2)
AZOLL A pinnata 33, 50 (1, 2)

BACCARDEA dulcis 52 (2)
- sapida 73 (4)
- motleyana 52 (2)
- racemosa 52 (2)

BALANITES aegyptiaca 103 (7)

BAMBUS A abyssinica, see Oxytenanthera abyssinica 131 (8)

BAMBU S a abyssinica, see Oxytenanthera abyssinica 131 (8)

BAMBA S abyssinica, see Oxytenanthera abyssinica 131 (8)
- arundinacea, see also B. sinospinosa 37, 53, 73 (1, 2, 4)
- asper, see Dendrocalamus asper 54 (2)
- cornuta 53 (2)
- glaucescens 37 (1)
- multiplex 37 (1)
- nana, see B. glaucescens 37 (1)
- polymorpha 73 (4)
- spinosa 53 (2)
- strictus 37, 53, 73 (1, 2, 4)
- textllis 37 (1)
- tulda 53, 73 (2, 4)
- tuldoides 37 (1)
- vulgaris 53 (2)

BANISTERSIOPSIS caapi 175 (10)

BAPHIA nitida 136 (8)

BARNICCA praecox 150 (9)
- verna, see B. praecox 150 (9)
- vulgaris 150 (9)

BARLERIA prionitis 70 (4)

BAROSMA betulina 146 (8)

BASELLA alba, see B. rubra 50 (2)
- cordifolia, see B. rubra 50 (2)
- rubra 50 (2)

BAUHINIA esculenta 136 (8)
- purpurea 75 (4)

BELAMCANDA chinensis 39 (1)

BENINCASA cerifera, see B. hispida 51 (2)
- hispida 51 (2)

BERBERIS vulgaris 149 (9)

BERGENIA crassifolia 162 (9)

BERTHOLLETIA excelsa 172 (10)

BET A atriplicifolia, see B. vulgaris 104 (7)
- corolliflora 88 (6)
- intermedia, see also B. lomatogona 88 (7)
- lomatogona, see also B. intermedia 88 (6)
- macrocarps, see B. vulgaris 104 (7)
- macrorhiza 88 (6)
- maritima, see B. vulgaris 104 (7)
- palongu, see B. vulgaris 71 (4)
- patellaris 104 (7)
- patula, see B. vulgaris 92 (7)
- procumbens 104 (7)
- trigyna, see also B. intermedia, B. lomatogona 88 (6)
- vulgaris, see also B. patellaris, B. procumbens, B. webbiana 71, 81, 104, 105, 149 (4, 5, 9)
- webbiana 105 (7)

BIXA orellana 167 (10)

BLIGHIA sapida 146 (8)

BLUNKE balsamifera 51 (2)
- myrocephala 51 (2)

BOHEMIA nivea 47 (1)
- puya, see Maoutia puya 79 (4)
- stipularis 208 (7)
- tenacissima, see B. nivea 47 (1)

BOISENBERGIA pandurata 64 (2)

BOMAREA edulis 186 (11)

BORAGO officinalis, see also Coleus anboei-
- nicus 56, 104 (2, 7)

BORASSUS aethiopum, see B. flabellifer 144 (8)
- flabellifer 61, 78, 144 (2, 4, 8)

BOUEA macrophylla 49 (2)

BOUSINGAULTIA baselloides, see B. cordi-
- folia 167 (10)
- cordifolia 167, 187 (10, 11)

BOUTELOUA curtipentula 202 (12)
- eriopoda 202 (12)
- filiformis 202 (12)
- gracillis 202 (12)

BRACHIARIA brizantha 127 (8)
- decumbens 127 (8)
- deflexa 127 (9)
- mutica 127 (8)
- purpurasca, see B. mutica 127 (8)
- ramosa, see B. deflexa 127 (8)
- ruziensis 127 (8)

BRASENIA schreberi 34 (1)

BRASILALAMCUS pubescens 170 (10)

BRASSICA, see also Raphanus sativus 107 (7)
- adpressa, see B. campestris, B. chinensis 35, 150 (1, 9)
- alba, see Sinapis alba 108 (7)
- alboglabra, see B. oleracea 35, 106 (1, 7)
- anarifola, see B. nigra 151 (9)
- atlantica, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- balearica, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- botteri, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- campestris, see also B. chinensis, B. jun-
- cea, B. napus, B. narinoso, B. oleracea 35, 72, 106, 124, 150 (1, 4, 7, 8, 9)
- carinata, see also B. nigra, B. oleracea 106, 124, 151 (7, 8, 9)
- cassae, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- chinizensin, see also B. campestris and B. narinoso 35, 150 (1, 9)
- cretica, see also B. oleracea 35, 106 (1, 7)
- drepanoidea, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- fruticulosa, see B. campestris, B. chin-
- nensis, B. junacea 35, 150 (1, 9)
- hilarionis, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- incana, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- insularis, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- japonica, see B. campestris and B. chinen-
- sis 35, 150 (1, 9)
- junacea, see also B. campestris, B. nigra 124, 150 (8, 9)
- linei, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- macrocarps, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- mollis, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- montana, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- napobrassica, see also B. napus 106, 151 (7, 9)
- napocampestris, see also B. napus 106, 151 (7, 9)
- napus, see B. campestris, B. napobrassica, B. oleracea 106, 150, 151 (7, 9)
- narinoso 35 (1)
- nigra, see also B. campestris, B. carinata, B. juncea 124, 151 (8, 9)
- oleracea, see B. carinata, B. cretica, B. napobrassica, B. napus 35, 106, 124, 151
  (1, 7, 8, 9)
- parachinensis, see B. chinensis 35 (1)
- pekinensis, see B. campestris, B. chinensis 35 (1)
- robertiana, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- rupestris, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- scopularum, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- spinescens, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- sylvestris, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- tournefortii, see B. campestris, B. chinensis, B. oleracea 35, 106, 150, 151
  (1, 7, 9)
- villosa, see B. oleracea 106 (7)
- BRAYERA anthelmintica, see Hagenia abyssinica 145 (8)
- BRIDELIA micrantha 126 (8)
- BRITIA acida 177 (10)
- BROMAREA edulis 163 (11)
- BROMELIA comosa, see Ananas comosus 146 (10)
- pinguin 187 (11)
- BROMUS arvensis, see B. erectus 152 (9)
- catharticum, see B. unioloides 171 (10)
- haenkeanus, see B. willdenowii 171 (10)
- inermis 152 (9)
- mango 170 (10)
- marginatus 202 (12)
- schraderi, see B. unioloides 171 (10)
- secalinum 152 (9)
- unioloides, see also B. willdenowii 171 (10)
- willdenowii 171 (10)
- BROSIMUM alicastrum 195 (11)
- BROUSSONETIA kazinoki 41 (1)
- papyrifera 41 (1)
- BRYONIA acuta, see B. cretica 151 (9)
- alba 151 (9)
- cretica 108, 151 (7, 9)
- dioica, see B. cretica 151 (9)
- guineensis, see Lagenaria siceraria 124 (8)
- EUPHORBIA pimentum 123 (8)
- BUNGO ARCHAEOLOGICA 76, 136 (4, 8)
- CANANGA odoratum 50 (2)
- CANARIUM album 34 (1)
- commune 51 (2)
- edule 123 (8)
- moluccanum 51 (2)
- ovatum 51 (2)
- pimela 51 (2)
- CANAVAOLIA boliviana, see C. ensiformis 173 (10)
- brasiliensis, see C. ensiformis 173 (10)
- camphorata 192 (11)
- dictyota, see C. ensiformis 173 (10)
- ensiformis, see also C. gladiata, C. plagiopserma 40, 70, 173 (1, 4, 10)
- gladiata 40, 57 (1, 2)
- gladiolata, see C. gladiata 57 (2)
- maritima, see C. ensiformis 173 (10)
- piperi, see C. ensiformis, C. plagiopserma 173 (10)
- plagiopserma 173 (10)
- polyschachta, see C. gladiata 57 (2)
- regalis 136 (8)
- virosa, see C. regalis 136 (8)
- CANNINA coccinea, see C. edulis 168 (10)
- edulis 168 (10)
- indica, see C. edulis 168 (10)
- paniculata, see C. edulis 168 (10)
- speciosa 123 (8)
- CANNABIS indica, see C. sativa 149 (9)
- ruderalis, see C. sativa 71, 149 (4, 9)
- sativa 33, 71, 149 (1, 4, 9)
- CAPPARIS ovata, see C. spinosa 104 (7)
- spinosa 104 (7)
- CAPSELLA bursa-pastoris 107 (7)
- CAPSICUM annuum, see C. baccatum 179 (10)
- capsicum 179 (10)
- cardenasii, see C. pubescens 180 (10)
- chinense, see also C. frutescens 180 (10)
- eximium, see C. pubescens 180 (10)
- frutescens, see also C. chinense 180, 196 (10, 11)
- microcarpum, see C. baccatum 179 (10)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

COLEUS rotundifolius 135 (8)
- tuberosus, see C. edulis, C. parviflorus 56, 135 (2, 8)
COLOCASIA antiquorum, see C. esculenta 33 (1)
- esculenta 33, 48, 71 (1, 2, 4)
COLOQUIA rufoa 179 (10)
COMMIPHORA opobalsamum 123 (8)
CONIUM maculatum 208 (?)
CONVALLARIA majalis 158 (9)
CONVOLVULUS scammonia 106 (7)
- sinuata, see Merremia tuberosa 169 (10)
COPERNICIA prunifera 177 (10)
COPTIS chinensis 42 (1)
CORCHORUS capsularis 79 (4)
- olitorius 47 (1)
- trilocularis 147 (8)
CORDIA africana 126 (8)
- dodecandra 189 (11)
CORDYLINE terminalis 49 (1)
CORIANDRUM savitum 119 (7)
CORNUS mas 89 (6)
- mascula, see C. mas 89 (6)
- cervorum, see C. avellana 89 (6)
- chinense 35 (1)
- colchica, see also C. avellana 89 (6)
- heterophylla 35 (1)
- iberica, see C. avellana 89 (6)
- imoretica, see C. avellana 89 (6)
- manshurica 35 (1)
- maxima, see also C. avellana 89 (6)
- pontica, see C. avellana 89 (6)
- sieboldiana 35 (1)
- tubulosa 106 (7)
CORYNOCARPUS dissimilus, see C. laevigatus 207 (?)
- laevigatus 207 (?)
- similis, see C. laevigatus 207 (?)
COTULA tinctoria, see Anthemis tinctoria 149 (9)
CRANBE abysinica 89 (6)
- cordifolia 89 (6)
- hispanica 107 (7)
- maritima 151 (9)
- tatarica, see C. cordifolia 89 (6)
CRASSOCEPHALUM biafrae 123 (8)
- crepidioides 123 (8)
CRATAEGUS aronia, see C. azarolus 85, 118 (5, 7)
- hupehensis 43 (1)
- oxyacantha, see Mespilus germanica 100 (6)
- pentagyna 43 (1)
- pinnatifida, see C. pentagyna 43 (1)
- pubescens 196 (11)
- stipulosa, see C. pubescens 196 (11)
CRESCENIA cujete 187 (11)
CRITHMUM maritimum 119 (7)
CROCUS sativus 95, 112 (6, 7)
CRONYLOTRI aista 57 (2)
- angyroides 173 (10)
- burhia 76 (4)
- cannabis 137 (8)
- goreensis 137 (8)
- intermedia 137 (8)
- juncet 76 (4)
- longirostrata 193 (11)
- mucronata 208 (?)
- rotusa 208 (?)
- rezi, see C. spectabilis 137 (8)
- sericea, see C. spectabilis 137 (8)
- spectabilis 137 (8)
- striata, see C. mucronata 208 (?)
- usaramoensis 137 (8)
- zanzibarica, see C. usaramoensis 137 (8)
CROTONE gilum 73 (4)
CRYOPHYTUM cristallinum, see Menembryanthemum cristallinum 122 (8)
CRYPTOSTEGIA grandiflora 78, 145 (4, 8)
CRYPTOTAENIA japonica 47 (1)
CUCUMBEROPSIS edulis 124 (8)
- mamillatus 124 (8)
CUCUMIS aculealus 124 (8)
- africanus 124 (8)
- anguria, see also C. longipes 124 (8)
- conomon, see C. melo 36 (1)
- dipacaeus 124 (8)
- ficifolius 124 (8)
- fhreri 124 (8)
- hardwickii, see C. sativus 72 (4)
- heptacalyx 124 (8)
- longipes, see also C. auguria 124 (8)
- melo 36, 82, 89, 194 (1, 5, 6, 8)
- metuliferus 124 (8)
- myriocarpus 124 (8)
- sativus 36, 72, 89, 124 (1, 4, 6, 8)
- zeyheri 124 (8)
CUCURBITA andreana, see C. maxima 169 (10)
- ecudorensis, see C. maxima 169 (10)
- ficifolia, see C. maxima 189 (10, 11)
- foetidissima 200 (12)
- illudelliana, see C. ficifolia, C. maxima, C. mixta, C. moschata, C. pepo 169, 189 (10, 11)
- maxima, see also C. mixta 72, 169, 189 (10, 11)
- mixta, see C. maxima 169, 189 (10, 11)
- moschata, see also C. maxima, C. mixta 169, 189 (10, 11)
- pepo, see also C. maxima, C. mixta 169, 189 (10, 11)
- texana, see C. pepo 189 (11)
CUDRANIA trisuspidata, see Maclura pomifera 204 (12)
CYAMOPSIS psoralioides, see C. tetragonoloba 76, 137 (4, 8)
- senegalensis 76, 137 (4, 8)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- tetragonoloba 76, 157 (4, 8)
- CHLANTHERA pedata 189 (11)
- CYDONIA oblonga 100 (6)
- CYMBOGON flexuosus 73 (4)
- - martini 73 (4)
- - motia, see C. martini 73 (4)
- - nardus 53 (2)
- - pendulus 73 (4)
- - winterianus, see C. nardus 53 (2)
- CYMBOGON martini 73 (4)
- CYMBOGON motia, see C. martini 73 (4)
- CYMBOGON nardus 53 (2)
- CYMBOGON pendulus 73 (4)
- CYMBOGON winterianus, see C. nardus 53 (2)
- CYMBOGON penduliflorum 187 (11)
- CYNANCHUM vincetoxicum 103, 149 (7, 9)
- CYNARA cardunculus 105 (7)
- - scolymus 105 (7)
- - sibthropiana 105 (7)
- - syrlaca, see also C. cardunculus 105 (7)
- CYNODON aethiopicus, see C. transvaalensis 128 (8)
- - bradleyi, see C. incompletus 128 (8)
- - coursii, see C. plectostachyus 128 (8)
- - dactylon 73, 128 (4, 8)
- - incompletus 128 (8)
- - x magenissii 128 (8)
- - nlemfuensis 128 (8)
- - plectostachyus 128 (8)
- - transvaalensis 128 (8)
- CYNODON incompletus 128 (8)
- CYNODON x magenissii 128 (8)
- CYNODON nlemfuensis 128 (8)
- CYRTOCARPA procera 186 (11)
- CYRTOCARPA betacea 180 (10)
- - grassifolia, see C. betacea 180 (10)
- - hartwegi, see C. betacea 180 (10)
- CYRTOCARPA procera 186 (11)
- CYRTOCARPA chamissonis 50 (2)
- - edule, see C. chamissonis 50 (2)
- - merkusi, see C. chamissonis 50 (2)
- CYRTOSPERMA canariensis 113 (7)
- - pallidus 113 (7)
- - prolifer 113 (7)
- - pullilans, see C. prolifer 113 (7)
- CYRTOSPERMA chamilssonis 50 (2)
- - edule, see C. chamissonis 50 (2)
- - merkusi, see C. chamissonis 50 (2)
- CYRTOSPERMA canariensis 113 (7)
- - pallidus 113 (7)
- - prolifer 113 (7)
- - pullilans, see C. prolifer 113 (7)
- DACYRHOE edulis, see Canarium edule 123 (8)
- DACTYLIS aschersoniana, see D. glomerata 152 (9)
- - glomerata 152 (9)
- - smithii, see D. glomerata 152 (9)
- DAHLIA coccinea, see D. variabilis 188 (11)
- - rosea, see D. variabilis 188 (11)
- CYTISUS canariensis 113 (7)
- - pallidus 113 (7)
- - prolifer 113 (7)
- - pullilans, see C. prolifer 113 (7)
- - longispathus 73 (4)
- - merrillianus 54 (2)
- DERRIS daubertioides 57 (2)
- - elliptica, see also D. malaccensis 57 (2)
- - malaccensis 57 (2)
- - microphylla 57 (2)
- - robusta 57 (2)
- DESCHAMPSIA caespitosa, see D. insignis 202 (12)
- - dantonioides, see D. insignis 202 (12)
- - elongata, see D. insignis 202 (12)
- - holciformis, see D. insignis 202 (12)
- - insignis 202 (12)
- DESMODIUM adscendens 208 (?)
- - discolor 174 (10)
- - gangeticum 208 (7)
- - gryoides 57 (2)
- - intortum 174 (10)
- - salicifolium 137 (8)
- - tortuosum 193 (11)
- - uncinatum 174, 193 (10, 11)
- DANTHUS caryophyllus 104 (7)
- - purpurea 118, 162 (7, 9)
- - DIGITALIS lanata 162 (9)
- - purpurea 118, 162 (7, 9)
- - DIGITARIA abyssinica 128 (8)
- - adscendens 202 (12)
- - barbinodis, see D. exilis, D. iburua 128 (8)
- - cruciata 73 (4)
- - decumbens, see also D. pentnii, D. valida 128 (8)
- - exilis 128 (8)
- - iburua, see also D. tricostulata 128 (8)
- - longiflora, see D. exilis 128 (8)
- - pentnii 128 (8)
- - sanguinialis, see also D. adscendens 73, 152, 202 (4, 9, 12)
- - tricostulata 128 (8)
- - valida 128 (8)
- DINOCHLOA gigantea 54 (2)
- - maciellandia 54 (2)
- - pendulus 54 (2)
- - DIOECORIA abyssinica 128 (5)
- - alata, see also D. ovinala 52, 125 (2, 8)
- - atropurpurea, see D. alata 52 (2)
- - batatas, see D. opposita 36, 125 (1, 8)
- - bulbifera 52, 125 (2, 8)
- - cayenensis, see also D. nummularia, D. ro-
- - tundata 52, 125, 126 (2, 8)
- - colocosafiolla, see also D. hispida 52, 125 (2, 8)
- - dumentorum 52, 125 (2, 8)
- - elephantides 125 (8)
- - escuenta 52 (2)
- - floribunda 159 (11)
- - hamiltonii, see D. alata 52 (2)
- - heterophylla, see D. bulbifera 52 (2)
- - hirsuta, see D. hispida 52 (2)
- - hirtiflora 125 (8)
- - hispida 52, 73 (2, 4)
- - japonica 36 (1)
- - latifolia, see D. bulbifera 52, 125 (2, 8)
- - lecardii, see D. zara 126 (8)
- - liebrechtsiana 125 (8)
- - macrourea, see D. sansabariensis 111 (8)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- nummularia 52 (2)
- opposita 36 (1)
- ovinala 125 (8)
- persimilis, see D. alata 52 (2)
- piperifolia 169 (10)
- praehensilis, see also D. rotundata 125, 126 (8)
- purpurea, see D. alata 52 (2)
- quartiniana 125 (8)
- rotundata, see also D. praehensilis 125, 126 (8)
- sagittifolia, see D. zara 126 (8)
- sansibariensis 126 (8)
- semperflorens 126 (8)
- soso 126 (8)
- trifida 169 (10)
- triphylla, see D. hispida 52 (2)
- welwitschii, see D. sansibariensis 126 (8)
- zara 126 (8)

DIOSPYROS andersonii, see D. major 36 (1)
- blancoi, see D. discolor 52 (2)
- chinensis, see D. kaki 36 (1)
- discolor 52 (2)
- ebenaster 189 (11)
- kaki, see D. virginiana 36, 200 (1, 12)
- lotus 36, 82 (1, 5)
- major 36 (1)
- virginiana 200 (12)

DIPOGON lignosus 137 (8)

DIPSACUS ferox, see D. sativus 89 (6)
- fullonum, see D. sativus 89 (6)
- sylvestris, see D. sativus 89 (6)
- gibbosum, see Dipogon lignosus 137 (8)
- lignosus, see Dipogon lignosus 137 (8)
- purpureus, see Lablab purpureus 137 (8)
- sesquipedalis, see Vigna unguiculata 76, 138 (4, 8)
- sylvaticus, see Vigna unguiculata 76, 138 (4, 8)

DIPTERYX odorata 174 (10)

DORIGHA fistulosa 137 (8)

DUGLISIS edule, see E. venticosum 141 (8)

DULCIS edule, see E. ventricosum 141 (8)

DULICHOS axillaris 137 (8)
- bengalensis, see Lablab purpureus 137 (8)
- benthamii, see Dipogon lignosus 137 (8)
- biflorus, see D. floribundus 52 (2)
- iblaba, see Lablab purpureus 137 (8)
- gibbosum, see Dipogon lignosus 137 (8)
- ligninum, see Dipogon lignosus 137 (8)
- purpureus, see Lablab purpureus 137 (8)
- sesquipedalis, see Vigna unguiculata 76, 138 (4, 8)
- sylvaticus, see Vigna unguiculata 76, 138 (4, 8)

DOROTHY L. helenium 73 (4)

DOYALIS helenium 73 (4)

DRAKERI hebecarpa 122 (8)
- fragrans, see D. arborea 122 (8)
- mammii, see D. arborea 122 (8)
- smithii, see D. arborea 122 (8)

DUGOBASTIA hodgsonii 69 (3)
- leichhardtii 69 (3)
- myoporoides 69 (3)

DUGDESSEA filipendula 43 (1)

DURIO dulcis, see D. oxleyanus 51 (2)
- grandiflorus, see D. oxleyanus 51 (2)
- graveolens, see D. oxleyanus 51 (2)
- kutejensis 51 (2)
- oxleyanus 51 (2)
- zibethinus 51 (2)

ECHINOCLOA colonica, see also E. frumentacea 37, 74, 128 (1, 4, 8)
- crus-galli, see also E. frumentacea 37 (1)
- crus-pavonis 37 (1)
- frumentacea, see also E. colonica, E. crus-galli 37, 74 (1, 4)
- oryzicola, see E. crus-galli 37 (1)
- utilis, see E. crus-galli and E. frumentacea 37 (1)

EDGERTHIA papyrifera 47 (1)

ENNARTA calycina 129 (8)

ELABAGNUS angustifolia 82 (5)
- argentea, see E. angustifolia 82 (5)
- multiflora 36 (1)
- orientalis, see E. angustifolia 82 (5)
- pungens 36 (1)
- umbellata 36 (1)

ELAEIS guineensis, see also Corozo oleifera 141, 177 (8, 10)
- melanococcus, see Corozo oleifera 177 (10)

ELADOCARPUS floribundus 52 (2)

ELFOCHIA dulcis 36 (1)
- plantaginea, see E. dulcis 36 (1)

ELYTRIGIA intermedia, see Agropyron intermedium 151 (9)
- repens, see Agropyron repens 151 (9)

ELONHYDRA fluctuans 51 (2)
- helonchu, see E. fluctuans 51 (2)

ENSETE edule, see E. ventricosum 141 (8)
- ventricosum 141 (8)

ENTEROLOBIUM cyclocarpum 193 (11)

ENTEROPPOGON macrostachys 130 (8)

ERAGROSTIS abessinica, see E. tef 130 (8)
- curvula 130 (8)
- pilosa, see E. tef 130 (8)
- superba 130 (8)
- tef 130 (8)

EREMOCHLOA ophiuroides 207 (?)

EREMOCITRUS glaucus 69 (3)

ERIANTHUS MAXIMUS, see Saccharum officinarum 54 (2)
- pediculare, see Saccharum officinarum 54 (2)

ERIODICTYLA japonica 43 (1)

ERICOMEUS martini 167 (10)

ERIOCHLOA polystachya 171 (10)

ERIODILOMUS edule, see E. rubiginosum 63 (2)

ERIODILOMUS rubiginosum 63 (2)

ERODIUM cicutarium 108 (7)
- moschatum 108 (7)

ERUCAPINATIFIDA 124 (8)
- sativa, see E. vesicaria 72, 107 (4, 7)

EUCALYPTUS alba 66 (3)
- amygdalina, see also E. regnans 66, 68 (3)
- astringens 66 (3)
- botryoides, see also E. camaldulensis 66 (3)
- brockwayi 66 (3)
- camaldulensis, see also E. botryoides and E. trabutii 66, 117, 177 (3, 7, 10)
- cinerea 66 (2)
- citriodora 66 (3)
- cladocalyx 67 (3)
- coccifera 67 (3)
- conoidea, see E. leucoxylon 67 (3)
- corynocalyx, see E. cladocalyx 67 (3)
- crebra 67 (3)
- cypellocarpa 67 (3)
- dalrympleana 67 (3)
- delegatensis 67 (3)
- diversicolor 67 (3)
- eugenioides 67 (3)
- fergusoni, see E. paniculata 68 (3)
- gigantea, see E. delegatensis 67 (3)
- glaucescens 67 (3)
- globulus 67, 117 (3, 7)
- gomphocephala 67 (3)
- goniocalyx, see E. cypellocarpa 67 (3)
- grandis 67 (3)
- gunnii 67 (3)
- hemilampra, see E. resinifera 68 (3)
- leucoxylon 67 (3)
- macarthuri 68 (3)
- macarthurii 68 (3)
- maculata 68 (3)
- maudii 68 (3)
- manifera, see E. resinifera 68 (3)
- melliodora 68 (3)
- microcorys 68 (3)
- niphophila 68 (3)
- paniculata 68 (3)
- pauciflora 68 (3)
- perreniana 68 (3)
- persicifolia, see E. resinifera 68 (3)
- regnans, see also E. amygdalina 68 (3)
- resinifera 68 (3)
- robusta 68 (3)
- salicifolia, see E. amygdalina 66 (3)
- saligna, see also E. globulus 67 (3)
- scabra, see E. eugenioides 67 (3)
- sideroxylon 68 (3)
- spectabilis, see E. resinifera 68 (3)
- subalatum, see E. torreicorns 68 (3)
- terreicorns 68 (3)
- trabutii, see E. botryoides 66 (3)
- variegata, see E. maculata 68 (3)
- viminalis 68 (3)
EUCALYPTUS mexicana, see Zea mexicana 192 (11)
EUCAULOS II ulmoides 37 (1)
EUGENA aqua 60 (2)
- caryophyllus 60 (2)
- cumini, see E. jambolana 61 (2)
- caubinana, see Myrciaria cauliflora 177 (10)
- dombeiana 177 (10)
- formosa 60 (2)
- jambolana 61, 78 (2, 4)
- jambos 61 (2)
- jawanica 61 (2)
- malacensis 61 (2)
- obtusifolia, see E. carophyllus and E. jambolana 60, 61 (2)
- uniflora 177 (10)
- uvalha 177 (10)
EUONYMUS japonicus 34 (1)
- pulchellus, see E. japonicus 34 (1)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- filipendula, see Duchesnea filipendula 43 (1)
- grandiflora, see F. x ananassa, F. virginiana 159, 204 (9, 12)
- iturupensis 43 (1)
- moschata 159 (9)
- ovalis, see F. x ananassa 159, 204 (9, 12)
- vesca 159, 204 (9, 12)
- virginiana, see also F. x ananassa 159, 204 (9, 12)
- viridus 159 (9)
- FRAXINUS chinensis
  - koehneana, see F. chinensis 41 (1)
  - ornus 117 (7)
- FRITILLARIA imperialis 84 (9)
  - verticillata 40 (1)
- FUCSIA magellanica 177 (10)
- FUNIFERA brasiliensis 1 (1)
- FUNTUMIA elastica 1 (1)
  - foetida 165, 186 (10, 11)
  - gigantea, see F. foetida 165 (10)
  - humboldtiana, see F. foetida 165 (10)
  - macrophylla 165 (10)
  - ussuriensis 40 (1)
- GALEREA officinalis 156 (9)
  - orientalis 56 (6)
- GARDENIA florida, see G. jasminoides 45 (1)
  - jasminoides 45 (1)
- GASTROCHILUS pandurata, see Boesenbergia pandurata 64 (2)
- GIGANTOCHLOA apus 54 (2)
  - ligulata 54 (2)
  - maxima 54 (2)
  - scortechinii 54 (2)
  - scribneriana 54 (2)
  - verticillata 54 (2)
- GINKGO biloba 37 (1)
- GIRARDINIA heterophylla 79 (4)
- GLEIREA japonica 40 (1)
  - triacanthos 203 (12)
- GLEIRHINIA litoralis 47 (1)
- GLEIRICIDIA maculata, see G. sepium 174 (10)
  - sepium 174 (10)
  - GLOCHIDION blancoi 52 (2)
- GLYCERIA fluitans 153 (9)
- GLYCINE max, see Apios tuberosa 203 (12)
  - gracilis, see G. max 40 (1)
  - hispida, see G. max 40 (1)
  - javanica, see G. max 40 (1)
  - soja 40 (1)
  - GOMPHRENA globosa 207 (7)
- GOSYPIUM anomalum 139 (8)
  - arboreum, see also G. anomalum, G. barbadense, G. herbaceum, G. triphyllum 141, 59, 77, 139, 175, 176 (1, 2, 4, 8, 10)
  - areysianum 99 (6)
  - aridum 194 (11)
  - armourianum 194 (11)
  - austrole 66 (3)
  - barbadense, see also G. herbaceum, G. hirsutum, G. raimondii, G. tomentosum, G. thurberi 84, 139, 175, 176, 195, 204 (5, 8, 10, 11, 12)
  - bickii 66 (3)
  - gossypioideae 194 (11)
  - harknessii 194 (11)
  - herbaceum, see also G. anomalum, G. arbo-reum, G. barbadense, G. hirsutum, G. thurberi, G. triphyllum 77, 84, 99, 139, 175, 176, 195 (4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11)
  - hirsutum, see also G. herbaceum, G. raimon-dii, G. tomentosum 59, 139, 178, 194 (2, 8, 10, 11)
  - incanum 99 (6)
  - klotzschianum, see also G. gossypioideae, G. longicalyx 139, 149, 194, 195 (8, 10, 11)
  - lobatum 195 (11)
  - longicalyx 139 (8)
  - mustelinum 176 (10)
  - peruvianum, see G. barbadense 175 (10)
  - raimondii, see also G. barbadense, G. hirsutum 175, 176 (10)
  - robinsonii 66 (3)
  - sandwicense, see G. tomentosum 176 (10)
  - somalense 140 (8)
  - stocksii 77, 99 (4, 6)
  - sturtianum 66 (3)
  - sturtii 66 (3)
  - thurberi 195 (11)
  - tomentosum 176 (10)
  - trilobum 195 (11)
  - triphyllum 140 (8)
  - vitifolium, see G. barbadense 175 (10)
  - GREWIA asiatica 79 (4)
  - GUADUA angustifolia 171 (10)
  - GUAZUMA grandiflora 184 (10)
  - GTELMA gasii 184 (10)
  - GUIZOTIA abyssinica 123 (8)
  - japonica, see G. pinnatifida 34 (1)
  - pinnatifida 34 (1)
  - GYNANDROPSIS gynandra 123 (8)
  - pentaphylla, see G. gymnandra 123 (8)
  - GYNERIUM argenteum, see Cortaderia argentea 171 (10)
  - sagittatum 171 (10)
  - GYNURA cernua 123 (8)
  - japonica, see G. pinnatifida 34 (1)
  - pinnatifida 34 (1)
  - GYPSOPHILA paniculata 104 (7)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES 241

HAGENIA abyssinica 145 (8)
HAREEA salicifolia 69 (3)

HAKONECHLOA macra 159 (14)
HAKONECHLOA japonica 159 (14)

HALOCEREAUS natalensis 189 (11)
Halogeton salicorniae 69 (3)
Halogeton goyazensis 69 (3)

HALOTHAMNUS tamariscifolius 156 (9)
HEDYSARUM alpium, see H. hedysaroides 156 (9)
HEDYSARUM coronarium 113 (7)
HEDYSARUM hedysaroides 156 (9)

HELENIUM grandiflorum, see Inula helenium 82 (5)
HELIANTHUS agropyllus, see H. annuus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS bolanderi, see H. annuus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS debilis, see H. annuus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS exilis, see H. annuus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS x laetiflorus, see H. tuberosus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS petiolaris, see H. annuus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS subrhomboideus, see H. tuberosus 200 (12)
HELIANTHUS tuberosus, see H. annuus 200 (12)

HEMARTHRIA altissima 130 (8)

HESPERIS matronalis 151 (9)
HESPEROYUCCA funifera 186 (11)

HETEROGONON contortus, see H. annuus 200 (12)
HETEROPOGON contortus, see H. annuus 200 (12)

HEVEA benthamiana 169 (10)
HEVEA brasiliensis 52, 169 (2, 10)

HIBISCUS acetosella, see also H. asper, H. cannabinus, H. radiatus 77, 140, 141 (8)
HIBISCUS eetveldeanus, see H. acetosella 140 (8)
HIBISCUS esculentus, see Abelmoschus esculentus 77, 139 (4, 8)
HIBISCUS furcatus, see H. radiatus 77 (4)
HIBISCUS manihot, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
HIBISCUS mechowii, see H. radiatus 77, 140, 141 (8)
HIBISCUS meeusei, see H. asper 141 (8)
HIBISCUS moschatus, see Abelmoschus moschatus 77 (4)
HIBISCUS noldeae, see H. acetosella 140 (8)
HIBISCUS radiatus, see H. acetosella, H. cannabinus, H. surattensis 77, 140, 141 (4, 8)
HIBISCUS rosa-sinensis, see H. schizopetalus 141 (8)

HINGTSHA repens, see Enhydra fluctuans 51 (2)
HODGSONIA heteroclita, see H. macrocarpa 36 (1)
HODGSONIA macrocarpa 36 (1)
HOLCUS lanatus 65, 153 (3, 9)
HORDEUM agriocrithon, see H. vulgare 91 (6)
HORDEUM diastichon, see H. vulgare 91 (6)
HORDEUM hexastichon, see H. vulgare 91 (6)
HORDEUM intermedium, see H. vulgare 91 (6)
HORDEUM lagunculiforme, see H. vulgare 91 (6)
HORDEUM spontaneum, see H. vulgare 91 (6)
HORDEUM vulgare 38, 91, 111 (2, 6, 7)
HOUTTUYNIA cordata 63 (2)
HOVENIA dulcis 42 (1)
HUMULUS americanum, see H. lupulus 199 (12)
HUMULUS cordifolius, see H. lupulus 34 (1)
HUMULUS japonicus 34 (1)
HUMULUS lupulus 34, 140, 199, (1, 12)
HUMULUS neo-mexicanus, see H. lupulus 199 (12)
HUMULUS yunnanensis 34 (1)
HVACINTHUS orientalis 98 (6)
HYDONOCARPS alcalae 53 (2)
HYDONOCARPS antholainthicus 53 (2)
HYDONOCARPS kurzil 53 (2)
HYDONOCARPS laurifolius 73 (4)
HYDONOCARPS xanthianus 73 (4)
HYDONOCARPS undatus 187 (11)
HY Garcinia niger 118 (7)
HYPPARRHENIA rufa 130 (8)
HYPTIS spicigera 135 (8)
HYNAVIRA annulata 208 (12)
I.I. annularia 137 (8)
I. arrecta 137 (8)
I. endecaphylla 137 (8)
I. hirsuta 208 (12)
I. indica, see I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. meeseri, see H. radiatus 77 (4)
I. moschatus, see Abelmoschus moschatus 77 (4)
I. noldeae, see H. acetosella 140 (8)
I. radiatus, see H. acetosella, H. cannabinus, H. surattensis 77, 140, 141 (4, 8)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. stellata 77 (11)
I. syriaca 41 (1)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
I. edulis 193 (11)
I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. goldmanii 193 (11)
I. laurina 193 (11)
I. leptoloba 193 (11)
I. pittieri 193 (11)
I. preussii 174 (10)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
I. edulis 193 (11)
I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. goldmanii 193 (11)
I. laurina 193 (11)
I. leptoloba 193 (11)
I. pittieri 193 (11)
I. preussii 174 (10)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
I. edulis 193 (11)
I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. goldmanii 193 (11)
I. laurina 193 (11)
I. leptoloba 193 (11)
I. pittieri 193 (11)
I. preussii 174 (10)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
I. edulis 193 (11)
I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. goldmanii 193 (11)
I. laurina 193 (11)
I. leptoloba 193 (11)
I. pittieri 193 (11)
I. preussii 174 (10)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
I. edulis 193 (11)
I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. goldmanii 193 (11)
I. laurina 193 (11)
I. leptoloba 193 (11)
I. pittieri 193 (11)
I. preussii 174 (10)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
I. edulis 193 (11)
I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. goldmanii 193 (11)
I. laurina 193 (11)
I. leptoloba 193 (11)
I. pittieri 193 (11)
I. preussii 174 (10)
I. reticulata, see I. feuillei 174 (10)
I. tinctoria 137 (8)
I. tetraphylla, see Abelmoschus manihot 77 (4)
I. triloba, see Gossypium trilobum 195 (11)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Botanical Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- mammosa 51 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- purga 189 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- reptans, see L. aquatica 35 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- tiliacea, see L. batatas 189 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- trifida, see L. batatas 189 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- tuberosa, see Merremia tuberosa 169 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>IRATIS canescens</strong>, see L. tinctoria 89 (6)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- littoralis, see L. tinctoria 89 (6)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- taurica, see L. tinctoria 89 (6)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- tinctoria 89 (6)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>IRIS ensata</strong> 39 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- germanica 112 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- indicum 54 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>IVA annua</strong> 200 (12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- ciliata, see L. annua 200 (12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JASMINUM grandiflorum</strong> 78 (4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- officinale 84 (5)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- sambac 78 (4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JATEMUSEA miersii</strong>, see J. palmata 141 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- palma 141 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JATROPHA aconitifolia</strong> 189 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- curcas 170 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- multifida 170 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- urceus 170 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JUGLANS ailantifolia</strong> 39 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- cordiformis, see J. ailantifolia 39 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- hindsii 205 (12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- honorei 172 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- mandshurica 39 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- mollis 192 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- nigra 203 (12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- regia, see Carya pecan, J. hindsii, J. honorei, J. mollis, Malus kirghizorum, M. sieversii 83, 85, 150, 192, 203 (5, 9, 11, 12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- sieboldiana, see J. ailantifolia 39 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JUNIPERUS procerus</strong> 125 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- virginiana 200 (12)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JUSTICIA insularis</strong> 122 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- pectolaris 162 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>KAEMPFERIA galanga</strong> 64 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- rotunda 64 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>KERSTINGIELLA geocarpa</strong>, see Macrostyloma geocarpum 137 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- tisserantii, see Macrostyloma geocarpum 137 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>KIGELIA africana</strong> 123 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>KOCHELIA indica</strong> 71 (4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- scoparia 34 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LABLAB niger</strong>, see L. purpureus 137 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- purpureus 137 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- uncinatus, see L. purpureus 137 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LACTUCA angustana</strong>, see L. sativa 150 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- denticulata 34 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- indica 34 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- quercina 150 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- saligna, see L. sativa 150 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- sativa 150 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- serriola, see L. sativa 150 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- taraxacifolia 123 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- virosa 105 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAGENARIA abyssinica</strong>, see L. siceraria 124 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- guineensis, see L. siceraria 124 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- rufa, see L. siceraria 124 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- siceraria, see also Crescentia cucata 124, 137 (8, 11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- vulgaris, see L. siceraria 124 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LALMAKTANTA iberica</strong> 95 (6)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- royleana 83 (5)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LANGUAS couchigera</strong>, see Alpinia conchigera 64 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LANSILUM domesticum</strong> 58 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAPORTAEA decumana</strong> 64 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAPPA arcticum</strong>, see Arctium lappa 149 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LATHYRUS alatus</strong>, see L. clymenum 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- annuus 113 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- cicer 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- clymenum 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- hirsutus 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- ochrus 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- odoratus 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- purpureus, see L. clymenum 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- sativus 83, 114 (5, 7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- sylvestris 156 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- tingitanus 114 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- tuberosus 156 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAURAEA taraxacifolia</strong> 123 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAURUS nobilis</strong> 113 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAVANDULA angustifolia</strong>, see L. officinalis 112 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- latifolia, see also L. officinalis 112 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- officinalis, see also L. latifolia 112 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- spica, see L. officinalis 112 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LAWSONIA alba</strong> 139 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- inermis, see L. alba 139 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LECTHYRUS zubucajo</strong> 172 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LENS culinarus</strong>, see L. esculenta 96 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- esculenta 96 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- nigricans, see L. esculenta 96 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- orientalis, see L. esculenta 96 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LEPTIPUS latifolium</strong> 107 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- meyoni 169 (10)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- sativum 124 (8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LEPIRIONIA articulata</strong> 52 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- mucronata, see L. articulata 52 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LEPTOSPERMUM laevigatum</strong> 69 (3)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- cuneata 40 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- stipulacea 40 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- striata 40 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LEUCNARKA glaucu</strong>, see L. leucocephala 193 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- latisiliqua, see L. leucocephala 193 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- leucocephala 174, 193 (10, 11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- pulverulenta, see L. leucocephala 193 (11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LEUCANTHEMUM parthenium</strong>, see Tanacetum parthenium 105 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LEVISTICUM officinale</strong> 162 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LIGUSTICUM bulbocastanum</strong>, see Bunium bulbocastanum 162 (9)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- monieri 64 (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LIGUSTRUM japonicum</strong> 41 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- lucidum 41 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- ovatifolium 41 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>LILITRUM suratum</strong> 40 (1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- candidum 118 (7)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- cordifolium 40 (1)
- lancifolium 41 (1)
- maximowiczii 41 (1)
- tigrinum 41 (1)

LIMNANTHES alba 204 (12)

LIMNOCHARIS flava 59 (2)

LIMONIA acidissima, see Feronia limonia 79 (4)

LINGNANIA chungii 38 (1)

LINUM angustifolium, see L. usitatissimum 99 (6)
- bienne, see L. usitatissimum 99 (6)
- crepitans, see L. usitatissimum 158 (9)
- usitatissimum 76, 84, 99, 116, 139, 158 (4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9)

LIPPIA adoensis 147 (8)
- citriodora 184 (10)
- triphylla, see L. citriodora 184 (10)

LITCHI chinensis, see Nephelum litchi 45 (1)

LITHOSPERMUM erythrorhiza, see L. officinale 34 (1)
- murasaki, see L. officinale 34 (1)
- officinale 34, 149 (1, 9)

LITSEA calophylla 56 (2)
- sebifera, see L. calophylla 56 (2)
- tetranthera, see L. calophylla 56 (2)

LOBELIA inflata 199 (12)

LOLIUM x hybridum, see L. perenne 153 (9)
- multiflorum, see also L. perenne 111, 153 (7, 9)
- perenne, see also Festuca pratensis 111, 153 (7, 9)

LONCHOCARPUS utilis 174 (10)

LOPHOCEREUS schottii 187 (11)

LOTNIS bainesii 137 (8)

LOTUS alpinus, see L. corniculatus 156 (9)
- corniculatus 156 (9)
- pilosus, see L. corniculatus 156 (9)
- uliginosus 156 (9)

LOTUM bifera 196 (11)
- nervosa 176 (10)
- obovata 176 (10)
- procer a 176 (10)
- rivicola, see L. nervosa 176 (10)
- salicifolia 196 (11)

LOUFA acutangula, see also L. hermaphrodit a 72, 73 (4)
- aegyptica, see also L. acutangula 72, 73 (4)
- cylindrica, see L. aegyptica 72, 73 (4)
- echinata, see L. acutangula 72 (4)
- graveolens, see L. acutangula 72 (4)
- hermaphrodit a, see also L. aegyptica 72, 73 (4)
- racemosa, see L. aegyptica 72, 73 (4)

LUPINUS albus 114 (7)
- angustifolius 114 (7)
- bogotensis 174 (7)
- cosentini 66, 114 (3, 7)
- cruckshanksii, see L. mutabilis 174 (10)
- cunninghamii, see L. mutabilis 174 (10)
- digitatus, see L. cosentini 114 (7)
- graecum, see L. albus, L. termis 114 (7)
- hispanicum see L. luteus 114 (7)
- jugoslavicus, see L. albus 114 (7)
- linifolius, see L. angustifolius 114 (7)
- luteus 114 (7)
- montanus 174 (10)
- mutabilis 174 (10)
- perennis 203 (12)
- pilosus, see also L. cosentini 114 (7)
- polyphyllus 203 (12)
- reticulatus, see L. angustifolius 114 (7)
- rothmaleri, see L. luteus 114 (7)
- sativus, see also L. albus 114 (7)
- taurum, see L. mutabilis 174 (10)
- termis, see also L. albus 114 (7)
- varius, see L. angustifolius, L. cosentini 114 (7, 3, 7)

LYCINUM chinense 63 (2)

LYCOPERSICUM cheesmanii, see L. esculentum 180 (10)
- chilense 181 (10)
- chmielewskii 181 (10)
- esculentum, see also L. cheesmanii, L. pim pinellifolium, Solanum pennelli 180, 181, 183 (10)
- hirsutum 181 (10)
- minutum, see L. cheesmanii, L. esculentum, L. parviflorum 180, 181 (10)
- parviflorum, see also L. chmielewskii 181 (10)
- peruvianum, see also L. chilense, L. es culentum 181 (10)
- pim pinellifolium, see also L. esculentum 181 (10)

MABA major 52 (2)

MACADAMIA integrifolia 69 (3)
- ternifolia, see M. integrifolia 69 (3)

MACLURANIA hybrida, see Maclura pomifera 204 (12)

MACLURA aurantiaca, see M. pomifera 204 (12)
- hirsutum 204 (12)

MACROSTYLOMA axillare, see Dolichos axillaris 137 (8)

MADHUCA indica, see also M. longifolia 79 (4)
- latifolia, see M. indica 79 (4)
- longifolia 79 (4)
- MADIA sativa 186 (10)

MAJORA hortensis, see Origanum majorana 113 (7)

MALLABAILA secacul 102 (6)

MALACHRA capitata 208 (7)

MALPIGHIA coccigera, see M. glabra 175 (10)
- glabra 175 (10)

MALACTRANIA hirta, see M. glabra 175 (10)
- urosa 194 (11)

MAMUS asiaticus 43 (1)
- baccata, see also M. micromalus, 43, 159 (1, 9)
- halliana 43 (1)
- huphenensis 43 (1)
- kirghisorum 85 (9)
- micromalus, see also M. spectabilis 43 (1)
- orientalis 100 (6)
- pachyamph, see M. sylystris 85 (5)
- prunifolia, 43, 100, 159 (1, 6, 9)
- pumila, see also M. orientalis, M. kirghisorum, M. sylystris 43, 85, 100, 159 (1,
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

OCIMUM americanum, see O. basilicum 56 (2)
- asperum, see Coleus forsskhalii 135 (9)
- basilicum 56 (2)
- grandiflorum, see Orthosiphon stamineus 56 (2)
- gratissimum 56 (2)
- kilimandscharicum 135 (8)
- sanctum 56 (2)

OLEA chrysophylla 117 (7)
- europaea 117 (7)

OMPHALEA megacarpa 170 (10)

ONCOBA echinata 126 (8)

ONOBRYCHIS altissima 96 (6)

ONOBRYCHIS robusta, see O. viciifolia 96, 157 (6, 9)

ONOBRYCHIS viciifolia 96, 157 (6, 9)

OPHIOPOGON spicatus 41 (1)

OPUNTIA amyclaea 187 (11)
- boldinghi 167 (10)
- castillae, see O. megacantha 188 (11)
- crassa 187 (11)
- crystallina 188 (11)
- dillenia 188 (11)
- eliator 167 (10)
- exaltata 167 (10)
- ficus-indica 188 (11)
- fusicaulis 188 (11)
- hyptiacantha 188 (11)
- lanceolata 188 (11)
- leucotricha 188 (11)
- lindheimeri 188 (11)
- maxima 188 (11)
- megacantha 188 (11)
- pachona, see O. streptacantha 188 (11)
- robusta 188 (11)
- streptacantha 188 (11)
- tomentosa 188 (11)
- undulata 188 (11)
- vulgaris 167 (10)

Orega umbellata 117 (7)

ORONOBAMBO buchwaldii 130 (8)

ORIGANUM applii, see O. majorana 113 (7)

ORSOLANTIA umbellata 62 (2)

OSMANTHUS fragrans 41 (1)

OXALIS deppei, see O. tuberosa 177 (10)
- tuberosa 177 (10)

OXYTENANTHERA abyssinica 131 (8)

PACHYCEREUS pringlei 188 (11)

PACHYERGUS angulatus, see P. erosus 193 (11)
- apiha 174 (10)
- bulbosus, see P. erosus 193 (11)
- pauciflorus, see P. erosus 193 (11)
- rubus, see P. erosus 193 (11)
- schweinfurthiana, see O. punctata 130, 131 (8)

PANAX fruticosum, see Nothopanax fruticosum 50 (2)
- ginseng 33 (1)
- gilfoylei, see Nothopanax gilfoylei 50 (2)
- obtusum, see Nothopanax obtusum 50 (2)
- pinnatum, see Nothopanax pinnatum 50 (2)
- pseudo-ginseng 33 (1)
- quinquefolia 199 (12)
- repens 33 (1)

PANAX ginseng 33 (1)

PAEONIA officinalis 158 (9)

PANDANUS amaryllifolius 61 (2)
- brosmiss 61 (2)
- longifolium, see P. spurius 61 (2)
- laevis, see P. spurius 61 (2)
- moschatus, see P. spurius 61 (2)
- odoratissimus, see P. spurius 61 (2)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES 247

- odorus, see P. amaryllifolius 61 (2)
- spurius 61 (2)
- tectorius, see P. spurius 61 (2)
- utilis 114 (8)
- whiteoak 61 (2)

PANGIUM edule 53 (2)
PANICUM antidotale 75 (4)
- bulbosum 131 (8)
- coloratum 131 (8)
- frumentacea, see Echinochloa frumentacea 37 (1)
- italicum, see Setaria italica 36 (1)
- laetum 131 (8)
- maximum, see also P. bulbosum 131 (8)
- miliaceum 38 (1)
- miliare, see P. sumatrense 75 (4)
- psilopodium, see P. sumatrense 75 (4)
- sonorum 190 (11)
- spontaneum, see P. miliaceum 38 (1)
- sumatrense 75 (4)
- virgatum 190, 202 (11, 12)
- zizanoides, see Acroceras amplectans 127 (8)
PAPAVER setigerum, see P. somniferum 117 (7)
- somniferum 100, 117 (6, 7)
PARMENTIERA cereifera 187 (11)
- edulis 187 (11)
PARKIA speciosa 58 (2)
PARTHENIUM argentatum 188 (11)
PASPALUM dilatum 171 (10)
- distichum 90, 202 (1, 12)
- juergensii, see P. dilatum 171 (10)
- notatum 171 (10)
- orbiculare, see P. scrobiculatum 75 (4)
- plicatum 171 (10)
- scrobiculatum 54, 75 (2, 4)
PASSIFLORA alata 178 (10)
- antioquiensis 178 (10)
- caerulea 178 (10)
- coccinea 178 (10)
- edulis, see also P. incarnata 178, 204 (10, 12)
- exoniensis, see P. antioquiensis 178 (10)
- foetida 178 (10)
- incarnata 204 (12)
- laurifolia, see also P. popenovii 178 (10)
- ligularis 178 (10)
- mollissima, see also P. antioquiensis, P. mixta, P. pinnatistipula, P. psilantha 178 (10)
- partita, see also P. psilantha 178 (10)
- pinnatistipula 178 (10)
- popenovii 178 (10)
- psilantha 178 (10)
- quadrangularis 178 (10)
- semmannii 195 (11)
- serrato-digitata 178 (10)
- tripartita 178 (10)
- van-volxemi, see P. antioquiensis 178 (10)
PASTINACA sativa 162 (9)
PAULLINIA cupana 179 (10)
PATENA leertii 63 (2)
PAPAVER setigerum, see P. somniferum 117 (7)
- somniferum 100, 117 (6, 7)
PARMENTIERA cereifera 187 (11)
- edulis 187 (11)
PARKIA speciosa 58 (2)
PARTHENIUM argentatum 188 (11)
PASPALUM dilatum 171 (10)
- distichum 90, 202 (1, 12)
- juergensii, see P. dilatum 171 (10)
- notatum 171 (10)
- orbiculare, see P. scrobiculatum 75 (4)
- plicatum 171 (10)
- scrobiculatum 54, 75 (2, 4)
PASSIFLORA alata 178 (10)
- antioquiensis 178 (10)
- caerulea 178 (10)
- coccinea 178 (10)
- edulis, see also P. incarnata 178, 204 (10, 12)
- exoniensis, see P. antioquiensis 178 (10)
- foetida 178 (10)
- incarnata 204 (12)
- laurifolia, see also P. popenovii 178 (10)
- ligularis 178 (10)
- mollissima, see also P. antioquiensis, P. mixta, P. pinnatistipula, P. psilantha 178 (10)
- partita, see also P. psilantha 178 (10)
- pinnatistipula 178 (10)
- popenovii 178 (10)
- psilantha 178 (10)
- quadrangularis 178 (10)
- semmannii 195 (11)
- serrato-digitata 178 (10)
- tripartita 178 (10)
- van-volxemi, see P. antioquiensis 178 (10)
PASTINACA sativa 162 (9)
PAULLINIA cupana 179 (10)
PATENA leertii 63 (2)
PAPAVER setigerum, see P. somniferum 117 (7)
- somniferum 100, 117 (6, 7)
PARMENTIERA cereifera 187 (11)
- edulis 187 (11)
PARKIA speciosa 58 (2)
PARTHENIUM argentatum 188 (11)
PASPALUM dilatum 171 (10)
- distichum 90, 202 (1, 12)
- juergensii, see P. dilatum 171 (10)
- notatum 171 (10)
- orbiculare, see P. scrobiculatum 75 (4)
- plicatum 171 (10)
- scrobiculatum 54, 75 (2, 4)
PASSIFLORA alata 178 (10)
- antioquiensis 178 (10)
- caerulea 178 (10)
- coccinea 178 (10)
- edulis, see also P. incarnata 178, 204 (10, 12)
- exoniensis, see P. antioquiensis 178 (10)
- foetida 178 (10)
- incarnata 204 (12)
- laurifolia, see also P. popenovii 178 (10)
- ligularis 178 (10)
- mollissima, see also P. antioquiensis, P. mixta, P. pinnatistipula, P. psilantha 178 (10)
- partita, see also P. psilantha 178 (10)
- pinnatistipula 178 (10)
- popenovii 178 (10)
- psilantha 178 (10)
- quadrangularis 178 (10)
- semmannii 195 (11)
- serrato-digitata 178 (10)
- tripartita 178 (10)
- van-volxemi, see P. antioquiensis 178 (10)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- aconitifolius, see Vigna aconitifolia 76 (4)
- acutifolius 193 (11)
- angularis 40 (1)
- atropurpureus, see Macroptilum atropurpureum 193 (11)
- aureus, see Vigna radiata 58 (2)
- bipunctatus, see P. lunatus 193 (11)
- calcaratus, see Vigna umbellata 58 (2)
- chinensis, see P. vulgaris 40 (1)
- coccineus, see also P. vulgaris 193, 194 (11)
- inamoenus, see P. lunatus 193 (11)
- lathyroides 66 (3)
- lunatus 174, 193 (10, 11)
- mungo, see Vigna mungo 76 (4)
- radiatus, see Vigna radiata 58 (2)
- retusus 194 (11)
- sublobatus, see Vigna radiata, V. mungo 58, 76 (2, 4)
- trilobus, see Vigna aconitifolius 76 (4)
- vulgaris, see also P. aborigineus, P. coccineus 40, 174, 194 (1, 10, 11)

PHELLOPTERUS littoralis 47 (1)

PHILODENDRON pertusum, see Monstera deliciosa 187 (11)

PHLEUM alpinum, see P. pratense 153 (9)

- nodosum, see P. pratense 153 (9)

PHOENIX atlantica 144 (8)
- canariensis 144 (8)
- dactylifera, see also P. atlantica, P. canariensis, P. sylvestris 144 (8)
- humilis, see also P. reclinata 144 (8)
- jubae, see P. canariensis 144 (8)
- reclinata 144 (8)
- sylvestris 144 (8)

PHORMIUM tenax 65 (3)

PHRAGMITES communis 153 (9)

PHYLLANTHUS acides, see P. distichus 53 (2)

PHYLLOSTACHYS bambusoides 38 (1)

- dulcis 38 (1)
- henonis 38 (1)
- maklnoi 38 (1)
- meyeri 38 (1)
- nigra, see P. henonis 38 (1)
- pubescens 38 (1)
- viridis 38 (1)

PHYSALIS alkekengi 162 (9)

- ixocarpa, see also Lycopersicon esculentum 181, 196 (10, 11)
- peruviana 181 (10)
- pubescens 206 (12)

PHYSOSTIGMA venenosum 137 (8)

PHYTOPOLCA acinsa 42 (1)

- americana 204 (12)
- chilenis 178 (10)
- dioica 178 (10)
- PIMENTA acris 61 (2)
- dioica 198 (11)

- officinalis, see P. dioica 195 (11)

PIMENTELLIA anna 102 (6)

PINUS merkusiana, see P. merkusii 61 (2)

- merkusii 61 (2)
- pinea 117 (7)

PIPER aduncum 178 (10)

- betle 62 (2)
- cissii 145 (8)
- cucuba 62 (2)
- guineense 145 (8)
- lohot, see P. saigonense 62 (2)
- longum, see P. retrofractum 62, 78 (2, 4)
- methysticum 62 (2)
- nigrum 78 (4)
- officinarum, see P. retrofractum 62 (2)
- retrofractum, see also P. longum 62, 78 (2, 4)
- saigonense 62 (2)

PISONIA alba 61 (2)

- grandis, see P. alba 61 (2)
- sylvestris, see P. alba 61 (2)

PISTACIA lentiscus 117 (7)

- terebinthus 117 (7)
- vera 81 (5)

PISTIA stratiotes 50 (2)

PLANTAGO decumbens, see P. ovata 78 (4)

- indica 117 (7)
- lanceolata 158 (9)
- major 42 (1)
- ovata 78 (4)
- psyllium 174 (10)

PLANTAGNUS decumbens, see P. ovata 78 (4)

- indica 117 (7)
- lanceolata 158 (9)

PLUMERIA acuminata, see P. acutifolia 166 (10)

- acutifolia 166 (10)
- obtusa, see P. acutifolia 166 (10)

POA ampla, see P. pratensis 202 (12)

- bulbosa 91, 153 (6, 9)
- compressa 202 (12)
- nemoralis 202 (12)
- palustris 153 (9)
- pratensis, see also P. trivialis 153, 202 (9, 12)
- trivialis, see also P. pratensis 153 (9)

PODOPHYLLUM peltatum 199 (12)

POGOSTEMON cablin 56 (2)
POLAKOWSKIA tacacco 189 (11)

POLIANTHES gracilis, see P. tuberosa 186 (11)
- tuberosa 186 (11)

POLIGALA butyracea 145 (8)

POLYGONUM fagopyrum, see Fagopyrum esculentum 100 (6)
- hydrocyper 42 (1)
- maximowiczii 42 (1)
- odoratum 62 (2)
- tinctorium 42 (1)

POLYMANNIA edulis, see P. sonchifolia 169 (10)
- sonchifolia 169 (10)

POLYSCIAS fruticosa, see Nothopanax fruticosum 50 (2)
- obtusa, see Nothopanax obtusum 50 (2)
- rumphiana, see Nothopanax pinnatum 50 (2)

POMETIA pinnata 63 (2)

PONCIRUS trifoliata, see Citrus sinensis 45, 63 (1, 2)

PORTULACA oleracea 158, 196 (9, 11)

POTTERIA caimita 179 (10)
- campechiana, see Lucuma nervosa, L. salicifolia 179, 196 (10, 11)
- lucuma, see Lucuma obovata 179 (10)

PRITCHARDIA gaudichaudii 61 (2)
- pacifica 61 (2)

PROBOSCIDEA louisianica 204 (12)

PROSOPIS juliflora 174 (10)
- strombulifera 175 (10)
- tamarugo 175 (10)

PRUNUS 43, 85, 204 (1, 5, 12)
- acuminata, see P. maritima 205 (12)
- americana, see also P. hortulana 205 (12)
- amygdalis, see Amygdalis communis 84, 100 (5, 6)
- angustifolia, see also P. hortulana, P. munsoniana 205 (12)
- ansu, see Armeniaca vulgaris 43 (1)
- armeniaca, see Armeniaca mandshurica, A. sibirica, A. vulgaris 44, 85, 101 (1, 5, 9)
- avium, see also P. cerasus 100, 101 (6)
- bassyi 205 (12)
- brigantina, see Armeniaca brigantina 159 (9)
- bucharica, see Amygdalis bucharica 84 (5)
- cantabrigiensis 43 (1)
- cerasifera, see also P. domestica, P. ferganica, P. salicina, P. ussuriensis 44, 85, 101 (1, 5, 6)
- cerasus, see also P. avium, P. fruticosa 101, 160 (6, 9)
- chicasa, see P. angustifolia 205 (12)
- dasyacarpa, see Armeniaca dasyacarpa 85 (5)
- davidiana 44 (1)
- dehiscens, see Amygdalus tanguticus 85 (5)
- divaricata, see P. cerasifera 101 (6)
- domestica, see also P. cerasifera, P. davidiana, P. insititia, P. spinosa 44, 100, 101 (6, 1, 6, 9)
- fenziliana, see Amygdalus communis, A. fenziliana 84, 100 (5, 6)
- ferganica 85 (5)
- fruticosa, see also P. spinosa 101 (6)
- fruticoso, see also P. cerasus, P. spinosa 101, 160 (6, 9)
- x gondounii, see P. avium 101 (6)
- hortulana 205 (12)
- insititia 160 (9)
- kansuensis, see Amygdalus kansuensis 41 (1)
- ledebouriana, see Amygdalus ledebouriana 158 (9)
- mahaleb 160 (9)
- mandshurica, see Armeniaca mandshurica 42 (1)
- maritima 205 (12)
- mira, see Amygdalus mira 42 (1)
- sumo, see Armeniaca sumo 42 (1)
- munsoniana, see also P. angustifolia 205 (12)
- nana, see Amygdalus besseriana 158 (9)
- nigra 205 (12)
- paniculata, see P. pseudocerasus 44 (1)
- penyslyvanica 205 (12)
- persica, see Amygdalus persica, P. davidiana 44 (1)
- persicifolia, see P. pnsylyvanica 205 (12)
- petunnikowi, see Amygdalus petunnikovi 84 (5)
- pseudocerasus, see also P. cantabrigiensis 43 (1)
- salicina 44 (1)
- sargentii 44 (1)
- scoparia, see Amygdalus communis 84 (5)
- sorotina 205 (12)
- sibirica, see Armeniaca sibirica 159 (9)
- ximoni 44 (1)
- spinosa, see also P. domestica 101 (6)
- spinossima, see Amygdalus spinossima 84 (5)
- tenella, see Amygdalus besseriana 158 (9)
- tiliasefolia, see Armeniaca vulgaris 42, 85 (1, 5)
- tomentosa 44 (1)
- trichocarps, see P. tomentosa 44 (1)
- triflora, see P. ximoni, P. ussuriensis 44 (1)
- triloba, see Amygdalus ulmifolia 85 (5)
- ussuriensis 44 (1)
- vavilovii, see Amygdalus vavilovii 85 (5)
- virginiana 205 (12)

PSEUDANANAS macrodontes 167 (10)
- sagerianus, see Ananas comosus 167 (10)

PSIDIUM cattleianum, see P. littorale 177 (10)
- friedrichsthalianum 195 (11)
- guajava 195 (11)
- guineense 177 (10)
- littorale 177 (10)
- molle 195 (11)
- sartorianum 195 (11)

PSOPHOCARPUS grandiflorus 138 (8)
- palustris 138 (8)
- scandens 138 (8)
- tetragonolobus 58, 138 (2, 8)

PSORALEA bituminosa 115 (7)

PTEROCOCUS corniculatus, see Pluketia corniculata 53 (2)

PUCCINELLIA nutalliana 202 (12)

PUERARIA lobata, see P. thunbergiana 58 (2)

PHASEOLEOIDEAE 58 (2)
- thunbergiana 40, 58 (1, 2)

PUGIONUM cornutum 35 (1)
**INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES**

**PUNICA granatum** 100 (6)
- protopunica, see P. granatum 100 (6)

**PYRACANTHA cocclnea** 160 (9)
- sinense, see Chrysanthemum sinense 34 (1)

**PYRETHRUM parthenium**, see Tanacetum parthenium 105 (7)
- sinense, see Chrysanthemum sinense 34 (1)

**PYRUS** 101 (6)
- amygdaliformis, see P. communis 160 (9)
- baccata, see Malus baccata 43 (1)
- betulaelolia 44 (1)
- bretschneideri 44 (1)
- bucharica, see also P. korshinskyi 86 (5)
- calleryana 44 (1)
- caucasica, see P. communis 101, 160 (6, 9)
- communis, see also P. pyrifolia, P. ussuriensis, P. vavilovii 44, 86, 160 (1, 5, 9)
- cordata 160 (9)
- domestica, see P. communis 160 (9)
- hupehensis, see Malus hupehensis 43 (1)
- komshinskyi, see also P. bucharica 86 (5)
- longipes, see P. communis 160 (9)
- malus, see Malus pumila 159 (9)
- nivalis, see P. communis 160 (9)
- phaeocarpa 44 (1)
- prunifolia, see Malus prunifolia 159 (9)
- pyraster, see P. communis 160 (9)
- pyrifolia 44 (1)
- regelii 86 (5)
- salicifolia, see P. communis 160 (9)
- salvifolla, see P. communis 160 (9)
- serotina, see P. communis, P. phaeocarpa 44, 160 (1, 9)
- sogdania 86 (5)
- syriaca, see P. communis 101 (6, 9)
- takhtadzhana 101 (6)
- toringo, see Malus sieboldii 43 (1)
- ussuriensis, see P. communis 44, 160 (1, 9)
- vavilovii 86 (5)

**QUARARIBEA cordata** 167 (10)

**QUASSIA amara** 179 (10)

**QUERCUS aliéna** 37 (1)
- dentata 37 (1)
- mongolica 37 (1)
- suber 108 (7)

**QUISQUALIS indica** 51 (2)

**RAPHANUS acanthiformis**, see R. sativus 35 (1)
- caudatus, see R. sativus 72, 107 (4, 7)
- chinensis, see R. sativus 107 (7)
- landra, see R. sativus 35 (1, 7)
- maritimus, see R. sativus 35, 107 (1, 7)
- raphanistrum, see R. sativus 35, 107 (1, 7)
- rostratus, see R. sativus 35 (1)
- sativus 35, 72, 107 (1, 4, 7)

**RAPHIA hookeri** 144 (8)

**RAUVOLPIA serpentina** 71 (4)

**RESEDA arabica**, see R. odorata 118 (7)
- luteola 117, 158 (7, 9)
- orientalis, see R. odorata, R. phyteuma 118 (7)
- phyteuma 100, 118 (6, 7)

**RHANUS catharticus** 118, 158 (7, 9)
- frangula 118, 158 (7, 9)

**RHODOMYRTUS tormentosa** 61, 78 (2, 4)

**RHUS coriaria** 103 (7)
- succedana 53 (1)
- vernicifera 33 (1)
- verniciflua, see R. vernicifera 33 (1)

**RHYNCHOSIA minima** 175 (10)

**RIBES acicularis** 154 (9)
- alpestris 35 (1)
- americanum, see R. nigrum 154 (9)
- cereum, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- cynosbati, see also R. grossularia 154, 203 (9, 12)
- dikuscha, see R. nigrum 154 (9)
- divaricatum, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- fontenayense, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- grossularia 154 (9)
- hirtellum, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- longeracemosum 37 (1)
- multilorum, see also R. sativum 112, 155 (7, 9)
- nigrum, see also R. longeracemosum, R. ussuriensis 39, 154 (1, 9)
- niveum, see also R. grossularia 154 (9)
- odoratum 208 (12)
- oxyacanthoides, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- petraeum, see also R. sativum 155 (9)
- pinetorum, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- procumbens, see R. nigrum 154 (9)
- roezlili, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- rubrum, see R. sativum 155 (9)
- sanguineum, see R. grossularia 154 (9)
- sativum 155 (9)
- spicatum 155 (9)
- ussuriensis, see also R. nigrum 39, 154 (1, 9)
- uva-crispa, see R. grossularia 153 (9)

**RICINODENDRON heudelotii** 111 (8)

**RICINUS communis** 178 (8)

**RITTEROCEREUS deficiens** 168 (10)
- griseus 168 (10)
- pruinosis 188 (11)

**RIVINA humilis** 156 (10)

**ROBILLA hispida** 204 (12)

**ROGENIA canina**, see Agropyron caninum 151 (9)

**ROLLINIA delicosa** 166 (10)
- dolabripetala, see R. longifolia 166 (10)
- longifolia 166 (10)

**ROLLINIEPSIS discreta** 166 (10)

**ROMIPPAA nasturtium-aquaticum**, see Nasturtium officinalis 151 (9)

**ROSA x alba**, see also R. arvensis, R. x bifera, R. gallica 160, 161 (9)
- arvensis 160 (9)
- x bifera, see also R. gallica, R. moschata
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

86, 160, 161 (5, 9)
- canina 160 (9)
- centifolia 101 (6)
- damascena, see R. x bifera 160 (9)
- eglanteria, see R. rubiginosa 161 (9)
- gallica, see also R. x alba, R. x bifera, R. centifolia 160, 161 (6, 9)
- moschata, see also R. x bifera 86, 160 (5, 9)
- multijlora 45 (1)
- rubiginosa 161 (9)
- rubugiosa 45 (1)
- villosa 161 (9)

ROSMARINUS officinalis 113 (7)

RUBIA cordifolia 79 (4)
- tinctorura 161 (9)

RUBUS albescens 62, 78 (2, 4)
- acaulis, see also R. stellatus 205 (12)
- arcticus, see also R. acaulis, R. idaeus, R. parviflorus, R. stellatus 161, 205 (9, 12)
- argutus, see R. idaeus 205 (12)
- baileyanus, see R. idaeus 205 (12)
- basilissiensis 179 (10)
- chamaemorus, see also R. idaeus 161 (9)
- ellipticus, see R. rosaeifolius 62 (2)
- flagellaris 205 (12)
- glaucus 179 (10)
- idaeus, see also R. arcticus, R. chamaemorus, R. occidentalis, R. pungens 45, 161 205 (1, 9, 12)
- illecebrosus 45 (1)
- laciniatus 161 (9)
- macrocarpus 179 (10)
- neglectus, see R. idaeus, R. occidentalis 205 (12)
- occidentalis, see also R. idaeus 205 (12)
- palmtus, see R. idaeus 205 (12)
- parviflorus, see R. idaeus 161 (9)
- phoenicolasius 45 (1)
- probus, see R. rosaeifolius 62 (2)
- procerus, see R. laciniatus 161 (9)
- pungens 45 (1)
- rosaeifolius 62 (2)
- sachalinensis, see R. idaeus 161 (9)
- saxatilis 161 (9)
- stellatus, see also R. acaulis 205 (13)
- strigosus, see R. idaeus 205 (12)
- ursinus, see R. idaeus 205 (12)
- villosum, see R. flagellaris 205 (13)
- xanthocarpus, see R. idaeus 161 (9)

RUMEX abyssinicus 140 (8)
- aceto 158 (9)
- alpestris, see R. aceto 158 (9)
- alpinus 158 (9)
- ambiguous, see R. aceto 158 (9)
- hynomenopulous 195 (11)
- obtusifolius 158 (9)
- patientia 158 (9)
- aceto 158 (9)
- vesicarius 78 (4)

RUTA chalepensis 118 (7)
- chalepensis, see Tricholaena rosea 135 (8)

SACCHARUM barberi, see S. sinense 75 (4)
- edule, see S. officinarum 54 (2)
- officinarum, see also S. edule, S. sinense S. spontaneum 58, 54, 55, 75 (1, 2, 4)
- robustum, see S. edule, S. officinarum 54 (2)
- sinense, see also S. spontaneum, Miscanthus sinensis 38 (1)
- spontaneum, see also S. officinarum, S. sinense 38, 55, 75, 133 (1, 2, 4, 8)

SAGITTARIASagittifolia 32 (1)

SAKERSIA lauratania 141 (8)

SALACCA edulis 61 (2)

SALIX acutifolia 161 (9)
- alba 86, 161 (5, 9)
- amygdalina, see S. triandra 161 (9)
- aurea, see S. alba 86, 161 (5, 9)
- caprea, see also S. viminalis 161, 162 (9)
- cinerea, see S. viminalis 162 (9)
- cordata, see S. rigida 205 (12)
- dasyclados, see S. viminalis 162 (9)
- fragilis, see also S. x rubens 161 (9)
- helix, see S. viminalis 161 (9)
- longifolia, see S. viminalis 161 (9)
- x mollissima, see S. triandra 161 (9)
- purpurea, see also S. viminalis 161 (9)
- rigida 205 (12)
- x rubens, see S. fragilis 161 (9)
- triandra, see also S. viminalis 161 (9)
- viminalis 161 (9)

SALSOLO komarovi 34 (1)
- soda 34 (1)

SALVIA chia 192 (11)
- divinorum 192 (11)
- officinalis, see also Coleus amboinicus 56, 113 (2, 7)
- scabra 113 (7)
- viridis 113 (7)

SAMBUCUS ebulus 162 (9)
- nigra 162 (9)

SANDORICUM koetjape 59 (2)

SANGUISORBA minor 161 (9)

SANGUISORBA officinalis 161 (9)

SANSEVERINIA guineensis, see also S. trifasciata 122 (8)
- hyacinthoides 70 (4)
- longifolia 122 (8)
- thyrsiflora 122 (8)
- trifasciata 122 (8)
- zoylanica, see S. hyacinthoides 70 (4)

SANTALUM album 63 (2)

SAPINDUS mukorosso 46 (1)
- rarak 63 (2)
- sebiferus 156 (10)
- trifoliatus 79 (4)

SAPIUM jenmani 170 (10)
- sebiferus 37 (1)

SAPONARIA officinalis 149 (9)

SAROHAMNUS scoparius 157 (9)

SATUREJA hortensis 113 (7)
- illyrica, see S. montana 113 (7)
- laxiflora, see S. hortensis 113 (7)
- montana 113 (7)
- obovata, see S. montana 113 (7)
- pachyphylla, see S. hortensis 113 (7)

SANROPUS albicans 53 (2)
- androgynus, see S. albicans 53 (2)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

SAUSSUREA lappa 71 (4)
SCHINUS molle 165, 186 (10, 11)
SCHIZOSTACHYUM brachycladus 55 (2)
- grande 55 (2)
- lulasapo 56 (2)
- zollingeri 56 (2)
SCRIPPODENRON costatum, see S. ghaerl 52 (2)
SCIRPUS californicus 169 (10)
- lacustris 151 (9)
- latara, see S. californicus 169 (10)
- validus, see S. lacustris 151 (9)
SCOLYMUS hispanicus 105 (7)
SCOPOLIA carniolica 162 (9)
SCORZONERA hispanica 105 (7)
SECALE afghanicum, see also S. céréale, S. vavilovii 83, 91, 93 (5, 6)
- africanum, see also S. montanum 93, 133 (6, 8)
- anatolicum, see also S. montanum 91, 93 (6)
- ancestrale, see S. cereale 91 (6)
- cereale, see also S. montanum, S. vavilovii, Triticum aestivum 83, 91, 93 (5, 6)
- ciliatoglume, see S. montanum 93 (6)
- dalmaticum, see S. montanum 93 (6)
- daralgesii, see S. cereale, S. montanum 91, 93 (6)
- dighoricum, see S. cereale 92 (6)
- fragile, see S. silvestre 93 (6)
- kuprijanovii, see S. montaneura 93 (6)
- montanum, see also S. africanum, S. anatomicum, S. silvestre, S. vavilovii 91, 93, 133 (5, 6)
- segetale, see S. cereale 91 (6)
- silvestre, see also S. montanum and S. vavilovii 93 (6)
- turkestanicum, see also S. cereale 83, 91, 93 (5, 6)
- vavilovii, see S. cereale, S. silvestre, S. montanum 91, 93 (6)
SECHIUM edule 189 (11)
SEEDUM reflexum 150 (9)
SELENICEREUS grandiflorus 188 (11)
SELINUM monnieri, see Ligusticum monnieri 64 (2)
SEMPERVIVUM tectorum 150 (9)
SENECIO biafrae 123 (8)
- gabonicus 123 (8)
SOLANUM abancayense 181 (10)
- aberrans, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- acroleucon, see S. commersonii 182 (10)
- aculeastrum 146 (8)
- agrimonifolium 196 (11)
- anthrasi 181 (10)
- alatim, see S. topiro 183 (10)
- americanum, see S. nigrum 146 (8)
- angigina, see S. tuberosum 183 (10)
- andreamum, see S. verrucosum 198 (11)
- anomalous 146 (8)
- bulbocastanum, see also S. polytrichon 197 (11)
- bundbii 146 (8)
- caespescens, see S. chacoense 182 (10)
- canasense, see S. brevicaule, S. raphanifolium, S. sparsipilum, S. stenotomum 183, 197 (10, 11)
- cardiophyllum, see also S. x sambucinum 197 (11)
- caripense, see S. miricatum 182 (10)
- chacoense, see also S. ruiz-levi 182, 183 (10)
- x chauca, see also S. stenotomum, S. tuberosum 182, 183 (10)
- clarum 197 (11)
- commersonii 182 (10)
- contumazaeae 182 (10)
- curtilobum 182 (10)
- demissum, see also S. x edinense, S. x se-midemissum 197, 198 (11)
- duplosinuatum 146 (8)
- edinense, see also S. demissum, S. x se-midemissum 197, 198 (11)
- fendleri, see also S. hjertingii, S. jam- e–ii, S. papita 197, 206 (11, 12)
- flavoviridens 182 (10)
- georgicum, see S. topiro 183 (10)
- gilo 146 (8)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- goniocalyx 182 (10)
- guerreroense 197 (11)
- guineense, see S. burbankii 146 (8)
- hirsutissima, see S. quitoense 183 (10)
- hjartingii, see S. jamesii 197, 205 (11, 12)
- hougasi 197 (10)
- humectophilum 182 (10)
- improvidum 182 (10)
- incanum, see also S. melongena 79, 146 (4, 8)
- iopetalum 197 (11)
- jamesii 206 (12)
- juglandifolium 197 (11)
- x juzepczukii, see also S. acaule, S. ajanhuiri, S. curtilobum, S. stenotomum, S. tuberosum 181, 182, 183 (10)
- khasianum, see S. viarum 184 (10)
- kurtzianum, see also S. ruiz-lealii 182, 183 (10)
- lacianiatum 69 (3)
- leptophyes, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- leptosepalum 197 (11)
- lesteri 197 (11)
- liriunianum, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- lycopersicoides, see S. pennellii 183 (10)
- macrocarpon 146 (8)
- maculao 182 (10)
- maglia 182 (10)
- mammosum 208 (12)
- megastacrolorum, see S. ajanhuiri, S. raphanifolium 182, 183 (10)
- melanocerasum, see S. burbankii 146 (8)
- melongena, see also S. incanum 46, 79, 146 (1, 4, 8)
- microcanum 197 (11)
- microdentum, see S. chacoense 182 (10)
- morelliforme 197 (11)
- muelleri, see S. chacoense 182 (10)
- multidissectum, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- multi-interruptum, see S. brevicaule, S. goniocalyx, S. x juzepczukii, S. phureja, S. sparsipilum, S. tuberosum 183, 197 (10, 11)
- nivicatum 182 (10)
- myricacanthum, see S. viarum 184 (10)
- nelsonii, see S. rotundifolium 147 (8)
- nubicola 182 (10)
- oceanicum 182 (10)
- ochoae, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- olivare 147 (8)
- oppolitense, see S. sucrense 183 (10)
- oxyacarpum 197 (11)
- papita, see also S. fendleri 197, 202 (11, 12)
- pectinatum, see S. quitoense 183 (10)
- pelloquinianum 183 (10)
- pennellii 183 (10)
- phureja, see also S. bulbocastanum, S. chaucha, S. x iopetalum, S. sparsipilum, S. stenotomum 183, 197 (10, 11)
- pinnatisectum, see also S. x sambucinum 197 (11)
- platanifolium, see S. viarum 183 (10)
- polydenium 197 (11)
- polytrichon, see also S. bulbocastanum 197 (11)
- x procurrens, see S. nigrum 146 (8)
- quitoense 183 (10)
- raphanifolium, see also S. brevicaule, S. sparsipilum 183, 197 (10, 11)
- retroflexum, see S. viarum 183 (10)
- rotundifolium 147 (8)
- ruiz-lealii 183 (10)
- x sambucinum, see also S. cardiophyllum, S. pinnatisectum 197 (11)
- sarrachoides, see S. burbankii, S. nigrum 146 (8)
- x semidissimissum, see also S. demissum 197, 198 (11)
- soukupii, see also S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- sparsipilum 183 (10)
- spegazzinnii, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- stenotomum, see also S. ajanhuiri, S. brevicaule, S. chaucha, S. goniocalyx, S. x iopetalum, S. phureja, S. sparsipilum, S. tuberosum 183, 197 (10, 11)
- stoloniferum 198 (11)
- sucrense 183 (10)
- tabanoense, see S. muricatum 182 (10)
- topiro 183 (10)
- trifida, see S. michoacanum 197 (11)
- tuberosum, see also S. bulbocastanum, S. chaucha, S. x edinense, S. x iopetalum, S. phureja, S. sparsipilum, S. stenotomum 162, 181, 182, 183, 197, 198 (9, 10, 11)
- uporo 64 (2)
- x vallis-mexici, see also S. stoloniferum 198 (11)
- verrucosum, see also S. demissum, S. hougasii, S. iopetalum, S. stoloniferum, S. x vallis-mexici 197, 198 (11)
- viarum 184 (10)
- vidaurrei, see S. brevicaule 197 (11)
- villosum, see S. burbankii, S. nigrum 146 (8)
- woodsonii 198 (11)
- SOLEIROLIA soleirolii 119 (7)
- SOLENOSTEMON ocymoides 136 (8)
- SONCHUS taraxacifolius, see Lactua taraxacifolia 123 (8)
- SORBUS aucuparia, see Mespilus aucuparia, M. germanica 100, 161 (6, 9)
- domestica 101, 161 (6, 9)
- SORGHUM bicolor, see also S. bicolour 135 (8)
- - albus, see also S. bicolour 111, 135, 171 (7, 8, 10)
- ancolib, see S. bicolour 135 (8)
- arundinaceum, see S. bicolour 135 (8)
- basutorum, see S. bicolour 135 (8)
- bicolor, see also S. albus, S. bicolour, Saccharum spontaneum 39, 75, 111, 133, 135 (1, 4, 7, 8)
- caffrorum, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- caudatum, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- cernuum, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- conspicum, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- controversum, see S. bicolour 111, 135 (7, 8)
- coriaceum, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- dochna, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- drumondii, see S. bicolour 135 (8)
- dulcicaule, see S. bicolour 133 (8)
- durra, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- elegans, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- exsertum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- gambicum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- guineensis, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- halepense, see also S. almum, S. bicolor 133 (8)
- margaritiferum, S. bicolor 133 (8)
- melaleucum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- mellitum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- miliaceum, see S. halepense 111 (7)
- miliiforrae, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- nervosum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- nigricans, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- notabile, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- propinquum, see S. bicolor 39 (1)
- rigidum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- roxburghii, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- simulans, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- splendidum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- subglabrescens, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- sudanense, see S. bicolor 135 (8)
- verticilliflorum, see S. bicolor 135 (8)
- virgatum, see S. bicolor 133 (8)
- SPARTINA anglica 154 (9)
- alterniflora, see S. anglica 154 (9)
- maritima, see S. anglicum 154 (9)
- SPERGULA arvensis 149 (9)
- sativa, see S. arvensis 149 (9)
- SPERGULARIA arvensis, see Spergula arvensis 149 (9)
- SPHENOSTYLIS schweinfurthii 138 (8)
- stenocarpa 138 (8)
- SPILANTHES acmella, see S. oleracea 169 (10)
- paniculata 51 (2)
- SPINACIA oleracea 82 (5)
- tetrandra, see also S. oleracea 82 (5)
- turkestanica, see also S. oleracea 82 (5)
- SPONDIAS cytherea 207 (7)
- dulcis, see S. cytherea 207 (7)
- laosensis 49 (2)
- lutea, see S. mombim 165 (10)
- mangifera, see S. mombim 165 (2)
- monim, see also S. purpurea 165, 166 (10)
- pinnata 49 (2)
- purpurea 166, 186 (10, 11)
- rudikoferi 166 (10)
- STACHYS sieboldii 40 (1)
- STELECHOCARPA burahol 49 (2)
- STEVIA rebaudiana 169 (10)
- STIPA tenacissima 111 (7)
- viridula 203 (12)
- STIZ0L0BIUM aterrimum, see Mucuna pruriens 57 (2)
- deeringianum, see Mucuna deeringianum 57 (2)
- hassjo, see Mucuna hassjoo 40 (1)
- niveum, see Mucuna cochinchinensis 57 (2)
- pachylobium, see Mucuna pachylobia 76 (4)
- STOKESIA laevia 200 (12)
- STRUChUIM sparganophora 123 (8)
- STYCHNOS nux-vomica 79 (4)
- STYLOSANTHUS fruticosus 138 (8)
- guianensis 175 (10)
- humilis 138 (8)
- mucronata, see S. fruticosa 138 (8)
- surinamensis, see S. guianensis 175 (10)
- STYRAX benzoin 64 (2)
- SUAEDA glauca 34 (1)
- SYMPHYTUM asperatum, see S. asperum 88 (6)
- asperum 88 (6)
- officinale, see S. asperum 88 (6)
- uplandicum, see S. asperum 88 (6)
- SYZYGIUM aegle, see Eugenia aegle 60 (2)
- aromaticum, see Eugenia Caryophyllus 60 (2)
- cumini, see Eugenia jambolan 61 (2)
- jambos, see Eugenia jambos 61 (2)
- malaccensis, see Eugenia malaccensis 61 (2)
- SYZYGIUM mappaceum, see Eugenia mappaceum 61 (2)
- samarangense, see Eugenia javanica 61 (2)
- TABERRAE MONTANA coronaria, see Ervatamia coronaria 49 (2)
- divaricata, see Ervatamia coronaria 49 (2)
- TABERRANTHE iboga 122 (8)
- TAGCA involucrata, see T. pinnatifida 64 (2)
- leontopetaloidea, see T. pinnatifida 64 (2)
- pinnatifida 64 (2)
- TAETSIA fruticosa 58 (2)
- TAFEISIA erecta, see also T. patula 188, 189 (11)
- minuta 169 (10)
- patula, see also T. erecta 188, 189 (11)
- tenuifolia, see T. patula 189 (11)
- TALINUM cuneifolium 145 (8)
- paniculatum 145 (8)
- portulacifolium 145 (8)
- triangulare 145, 178 (8, 10)
- TAMARINDUS indica 138 (8)
- TAMARIX articulata 147 (8)
- gallica 86 (5)
- TANACETUM audiberti, see T. vulgare 150 (9)
- cinerariifolium 105 (7)
- parthenium, see T. vulgare 105 (7)
- vulgare 150 (9)
- TARAXACUM bicorne, see T. koksgaehus 82 (5)
- hybrida 150 (9)
- koksgaehus 82 (5)
- officinalis 150 (9)
- TELFAERIA occidentalis 110 (8)
- TEPHROSIA candida 58 (2)
- densiflora 138 (8)
- purpurea 208 (7)
- singapou 194 (11)
- toxicaria, see T. singapou 194 (11)
- vogolii 138 (8)
- TERMINALIA labialis 138 (8)
- repens 138 (8)
- TERMINALIA bellirica 51 (2)
- catappa 51 (2)
- chebula 51 (2)
- TETRACARPIDUM conophorum, see Plukenetia conophorum 126 (8)
- TETRAGONIA expansa 46 (1)
- TETRAPANAX papyrifera 33 (1)
- TEUCRIUM chamaedrys 113 (7)
- marum 113 (7)
- officinale, see T. chamaedrys 113 (7)
- THEA lasiocalyx, see Camellia sinensis 46 (1)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- sinensis, see Camellia sinensis 46, 79
  (1, 4)
- THEOBROMA bicolor 184, 186 (10, 11)
  - cacao, see also T. bicolor 184, 198 (10, 11)
  - grandiflora, see Guazuma grandiflora 184 (10)
  - microcarpa 184 (10)
  - pantagona 198 (11)
- THESPESIA fissaclayx, see T. populnea 59 (2)
  - multibracteata, see T. populnea 59 (2)
  - patellifera, see T. populnea 59 (2)
  - populnea 59 (2)
  - robusta, see T. populnea 59 (2)
- THEOBROMA bicolor 184, 198 (10, 11)
  - cacao, see also T. bicolor 184, 198 (10, 11)
  - grandiflora, see Guazuma grandiflora 184 (10)
  - microcarpa 184 (10)
  - pantagona 198 (11)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TORREYA grandis 46 (1)
  - nucifera 46 (1)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
- TOUCHARDIA latifolia 208 (?)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES

- ovatum, see Aegilops ovata 90 (6)
- paleocolchicum, see T. turgidum 94, 95 (6)
- peregrinum, see Aegilops variabilis 109 (7)
- persicum, see T. turgidum 95 (6)
- polonicum, see T. turgidum 95 (6)
- rodeti, see Aegilops ventricosa 108 (7)
- searsii, see Aegilops speltoides 90 (6)
- shamonense, see Aegilops speltoides 90 (6)
- spelta, see T. aestivum 93, 135, 155 (6, 8, 9)
- speltoides, see Aegilops speltoides 90 (6)
- sphaerococcum, see T. aestivum 75, 93, 135 (4, 6, 8)
- tauschii, see Aegilops squarrosa 82 (5)
- thaoudar, see T. monococcum 94 (6)
- timopheevi, see also Aegilops speltoides, T. monococcum, T. zhukovskyi 90, 94, 95 (6)
- triaristatum, see Aegilops triaristata 90 (6)
- tripsacoides, see Aegilops mutica 90 (6)
- triuncialis, see Aegilops triuncialis 91 (6)
- turanicum, see T. turgidum 95 (6)
- turcomanica, see Aegilops juvenalis 90 (6)
- umbellulatum, see Aegilops umbellulata 91 (6)
- uniaristatum, see Aegilops uniaristata 108 (7)
- urarta, see T. monococcum 94 (6)
- vavilovii, see T. aestivum 93 (6)
- ventricosum, see Aegilops ventricosa 108 (7)
- vulgare, see T. aestivum 39, 93, 135 (1, 6, 8)
- zhukovskyi 94, 95 (6)

TR0PAE0LUM leptophyllum 184 (10)
- majus 184 (10)
- tuberosum, see also Oxalis tuberosa 177, 184 (10)

TUBAGHIA violacea 139 (8)

TYPHA latifolia 47 (1)

ULEX europaeus 157 (9)
ULLUCUS tuberosus 167 (10)
ULMUS 118 (7)
- villosa 86 (5)
- wallichiana 86 (5)
UNCARIA gambir, see Trigonopleura malayana 62 (2)
UNIOLA paniculata 203 (12)
URBANELLA procer, see Lucuma procer 179 (10)
URENA lobata 208 (7)
URGINEA maritima 116 (7)
- scilla, see U. maritima 116 (7)
URTICA cannabina 84 (5)
- heterophylla, see Girardinia heterophylla 79 (4)
- puya, see Maoutia puya 79 (4)
UVIRA burahol, see Steluchocarpus burahol 49 (2)
VACCINIUM alto-montanum, see V. corymbosum 200 (12)
- angustifolium, see V. corymbosum 200 (12)
- arkansanum, see V. ashei 200 (12)
- ashei 200 (12)
- austrole, see V. ashei, V. corymbosum 200 (12)
- corymbosum 200 (12)
- darrowi, see V. ashei 200 (12)
- lamurckii, see V. corymbosum 200 (12)
- macrocarp 202 (12)
- microcarpum, see V. macrocarpum 202 (12)
- myrlandites, see V. ashei 200 (12)
- myrtillus, see V. corymbosum 200 (12)
- oxyccocos, see V. macrocarpum 202 (12)
- simulatum, see V. corymbosum 200 (12)
VALERIANA collina see V. officinalis 163 (9)
- edulis 206 (12)
- eriocarpa 119 (7)
- exaltata, see V. officinalis 163 (9)
- exelsa, see V. officinalis 163 (9)
- locusta 162 (9)
- officinalis, see also V. exaltata, V. pro-cumbens, V. sambucifolia 163 (9)
- olitoria, see V. locusta 162 (9)
- procumbens 163 (9)
- sambucifolia, see also V. officinalis 163 (9)
VANUQUERIA edulis, see V. madagascariensis 146 (8)
- madagascariensis 146 (8)
VANILLA fragrans 195 (11)
- grandiflora, see V. pompona 195 (11)
- planifolia, see V. fragans 195 (11)
- pompona 195 (11)
VAVILAVOA formosa, see Alophotropis formo-sum 96 (6)
VERBASCUM thapsiforme 162 (9)
VERBISCUITIA lignosus, see Dipogon lignosus 137 (8)
VERNONIA amygdalina 72 (4)
- anthelmintica 51 (2)
VERONICA anagallis 46 (1)
VERVIERA odorata, see V. zizanioides 56 (2)
- zizanioides 56, 75 (2, 4)
VICIA amphiarcus, see V. sativa 98 (16)
- angustifolia, see V. sativa 98 (5)
- articulata 116 (7)
- stroupurpa, see V. benghalensis 116 (7)
- benghalensis 116 (7)
- bithynica, see V. faba 83 (5)
- calcarata 116 (7)
- cordata, see V. sativa 98 (6)
- cracca 157 (9)
- ervila 98, 116 (6, 7)
- faba, see also Lupinus mutabilis 83, 116, 174 (5, 7, 10)
- galilaea, see V. faba 83 (5)
- graminea 175 (10)
- hirsuta 157 (9)
- hyaeniscyamus, see V. faba 83 (5)
- incisa, see V. sativa 98 (6)
- johannis, see V. faba 83 (5)
- leavenworthii 204 (12)
INDEX OF BOTANICAL NAMES 257

- narbonensis, see also V. faba 93, 98, 116, 
  (5, 6, 7)
- pannonica 98, 157 (6, 9)
- pilosa, see V. sativa 98 (6)
- plinlana 98, 157 (5, 9)
- plinlana 98, 157 (5, 9)
- unijuga 40 (1)
- sativa 98 (6)
- vegetalis 98 (6)
- villosa 98 (6)

VIGNA aconitifolia 76 (4)
- capensis, see V. vexillata 139 (8)
- catjang, see V. unguiculata 138 (8)
- cylindrica, see V. unguiculata 138 (8)
- glabrescens, see V. radiata 58 (2)
- hosei 58 (2)
- lobata, see V. aconitifolia 76 (4)
- marcaguensis, see V. hosei 58 (2)
- mungo, see also V. radiata 58, 66, 76 
  (2, 3, 4)
- parkeri, see V. hosei 58 (2)
- radiata, see also V. mungo 58, 76 (2, 4)
- senegalensis, see V. vexillata 139 (8)
- sesquipalallis, see V. unguiculata 138 (8)
- sinensis, see V. unguiculata 138 (8)
- subterranea 139 (8)
- unguiculata 76, 138 (4, 8)
- vexillata 139 (8)

VINCA rosea 123 (8)

VIOLA arvensis, see V. tricolor 163 (9)
- odorata 119 (7)
- officinalis, see V. odorata 119 (7)
- tricolor 163 (9)
- verucunda 47 (1)

VITELLARIA paradoxa, see Butyrospermum 
  parkii 146 (8)

VITEX agnus-castus 119 (7)
- cienkowskii 147 (8)

VITIS amurensis, see also V. vinifera 47 (1)
- berlandieri, see also V. riparia 206 (12)
- cinerea 206 (12)
- cordifolia 206 (12)
- davidii 47 (1)
- labrusca, see also V. vinifera 102, 206 
  (6, 12)
- riparia, see also V. berlandieri 206 (12)
- rotundifolia 206 (12)
- rupestris 206 (12)
- shiragai, see V. amurensis 47 (1)
- thumbergii, see V. amurensis 47 (1)
- vinifera, see also V. amurensis, V. ber-
  landieri, V. cinerea, V. cordifolia V. la-
  brusca, V. riparia, V. rotundifolia, V. 
  rupestris 47, 86,102, 119, 153, 206 
  (1, 5, 6, 7, 12)
- vulpina, see V. riparia 206 (12)

VOANDZIA poissonnii, see Macroystylosa geo-
  carpum 137 (8)
- subterranea, see Vigna subter-
  ranea 139 (8)

WASABIA japonica, see Eutrema wasabi 36 (1)
- pungens, see Eutrema wasabi 36 (1)

WISSADULA contracta 177 (10)
- periplocifolia 177 (10)

WISTERIA brachybotrys 40 (1)

WOLFIA arrhiza 58 (2)

XANTHIUM strumarium 35 (1)
- belophyllum 166 (10)
- blandum, see X. maffa 166 (10)
- brasiliense 166 (10)
- caracu 166 (10)
- edulc, see X. sagittifolium 166 (10)
- jucquinii, see X. undipes 166 (10)
- maffa 166 (10)
- nigrum, see X. violaceum 166 (10)
- peregrinum, see X. atrovirens 166 (10)
- poeppigii, see X. maffa 166 (10)
- robustum 187 (11)
- sagittifolium 166 (10)
- undipes 166 (10)
- versicolor, see X. belophyllum 166 (10)
- violaceum 166 (10)
- xanthorrhizon, see X. sagittifolium 166 
  (10)

XYLOPIA aethiopica 122 (8)

YUCCA elephantipes 186 (11)
- funifera, see Hesperoyucca funifera 186 
  (11)
- gloriosa 207 (?)

ZANTHOXYLUM bungei, see Z. simulans 45 (1)
- nitidum, see Z. simulans 45 (1)
- piperitum 45 (1)
- simulans 45 (1)
- varians, see Eutrema hortensis 208 (?)
- ZEA diploperennis 190 (11)
- lasuriasis 190 (11)
- mays, see also Tripsacum dactyloides 39, 
  56, 75, 95, 112, 135, 154, 171, 190, 192, 
  203 (1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12)
- mexicana, see also Z. mays 171, 190, 192 
  (10, 11)

ZINGIBER cassumunar 64 (2)
- mioga 47 (1)
- officinale 80 (4)
- striolatumum, see Z. mioga 47 (1)
- zermback 64 (2)

ZIZANIA aquatica 203 (12)
- latifolia 39 (1)
- ZIZIPHS jujuba, see also Z. mauritiana 42 
  (1)
- lotus 118 (7)
- mauritiana 42 (1)
- sosoria, see Z. mauritiana 42 (1)
- vulgaris 42 (1)
The following pages give four blank distribution maps.
1. The Americas
2. Europe, the Middle East and Africa
3. Asia and Australia
4. World map

Maps 1-3 can be joined. --., national frontiers; --- borders of states and provinces. They can be photocopied by plant geographers to make their own distribution maps.